Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

973.08
W27fi

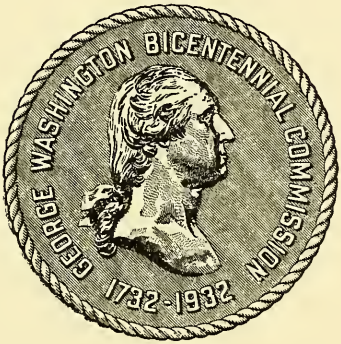
June 22, 1933

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge008wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON



From the bronze replica of the HOUDON STATUE at Richmond, made by The Gorham Company of New York and Providence, and here reproduced by the courtesy of that company

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745-1799

Prepared under the direction of the United States
George Washington Bicentennial Commission
and published by authority of Congress

John C. Fitzpatrick, *Editor*

Volume 8

May 1, 1777-July 31, 1777

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

1933

General
June 22, 1933

PRINTED

JANUARY, 1933

312.7
F31
v.8

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Associate Directors

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

* Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER
William and Mary College

DR. TYLER DENNETT
Editor, United States Department of State

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1777

Page

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 1 . 1
Inability to overtake the Danbury raiders—British intentions.

To Major General William Heath, May 2 2
Arrival of French storeship—Magazine of arms—Call for Massachusetts and New Hampshire troops.

To Brigadier Generals Alexander McDougall and George Clinton, May 2 4
Magazines of provisions—Locations.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, May 2 . . . 5
Men for foundry at Pompton.

To the President of Congress, May 3 6
Troops and officers for Ticonderoga—Officers' accounts—Removal of stores to Springfield—Desertions and pay difficulties—Bounties.

To the Massachusetts Legislature, May 3 9
Defense of Ticonderoga—Need of troops.

To Captain Caleb Gibbs, May 3 10
Baggage—Adjutant General's papers—Sale or trade of a horse—Clothing for servants.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, May 3 11
Resolves respecting Northern Army—Schuyler's resignation.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 3 . . 12
Maryland recruiting—Peculation among officers.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 3 . 13
Detention of artillerymen.

To Colonel William Grayson, May 3 14
Raising his regiment—Vice of gambling.

To John Langdon, May 3 15
Arrival of storeship from France—Arms to be sent to Springfield.

To Samuel Gray, May 3 15
Magazines of flour.

General Orders, May 3 16

To the President of Congress, May 5 16
Arnold's promotion—Carleton on the lake—Bounty offered by British to deserters—The losses at Danbury.

Page

To Robert Morris, Richard Henry Lee, William Whipple, and Philip Livingston, May 5 18
Money for Elias Boudinot.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, May 5 . . . 18
Executions—Arms—Clothier General—Watchfulness of British ship movements.

General Orders, May 5 19

General Orders, May 6 20

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 6 . 21
Selection of a deputy mustermaster.

To Lord Stirling, May 6 21
His treatment of Mrs. Livingston.

General Orders, May 7 22

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 7 24
Need of General Wayne.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, May 7 . . . 24
Need of him at headquarters.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 7 . 25
Commissary department—Fort Montgomery—Arnold ordered to Peekskill—Branding of arms.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 7 . 27
Loss at Danbury—Forwarding troops to Peekskill.

General Orders, May 8 28

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, May 8 29
Appointment of officers.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, May 8 30
His rank—Command at Peekskill.

To the President of Congress, May 9 30
Colonel Conway—His desire to enter the service.

To the President of Congress, May 9 31
Mottin de la Balme—Difficulties caused by expectations of the French gentlemen.

To James Mease, May 9 32
Goods reserved for the Commander in Chief's staff—Orders their general distribution.

To Richard Henry Lee, May 10 33
Chevalier D'Anmours

Page

To the President of Congress, May 10 34
General De Haas—Importance of the Highland passes—Need of money to the eastward.

To the Board of War, May 10 36
Security of the Highland passes.

To Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer and Nicholas Thomas, May 10 36
Arrangement of Maryland officers.

To Major General William Heath, May 10 37
Military stores moved to Springfield—The French artillery—Magazine guard—Lethargy of recruiting officers—Col. Rufus Putnam.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 10 . 39
Protection of Highland passes—Baggage of French gentlemen.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, May 10 . . 40
His brigade—Practice maneuvers.

General Orders, May 10 41

General Orders, May 11 41

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, May 11 42
British raid on Danbury—Coasts will be harrassed—Inability to guard every place—Weak state of army—Congress' failure to inform Washington of its troop orders.

To Governor William Livingston, May 11 44
Exchange of civilians—Actions of Quakers.

To Officer commanding at Peekskill, May 11 . . . 45
Generals Greene and Knox to advise on Hudson River defense.

To the President of Congress, May 12 45
Officers withholding pay of soldiers—Difficulties in the matter—Need of Delaware and Pennsylvania Militia—Skirmish at Piscataway.

To the President of Congress, May 12 47
General Arnold's accounts—His rank.

To the Board of War, May 12 48
Exchange of officers—Calling out of Delaware and Pennsylvania Militia.

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 12 49
Detention of troops—Application for tents—British intention of evacuating Jersey—Capital punishments—Transfer of his command.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 12 . . . 51
Instructions.

Page

To Major General Adam Stephen, May 12 53
His report of the skirmish at Piscataway.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, May 12 53
Danger of the red uniforms of his dragoons—Orders them dyed.

To Joseph Trumbull, May 12 54
Mismanagement in the commissary department—Need of correcting abuses.

To James Mease, May 12 55
Orders all red uniforms dyed some other color.

To the President of Congress, May 13 56
Desertions—Enlistment of convict servants should be stopped—Requests advice.

To Lieutenant General von Heister, May 13 57
Money and necessaries for Hessian prisoners.

General Orders, May 13 58

General Orders, May 14 58

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, May 14 . 60
Ordering Connecticut recruits to army.

To Captain Strother Jones, May 14 61
His commission and subaltern officers.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 15 61
Need of tents—British movements.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 15 62
Orders to command at Princeton—General instructions.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, May 15 64
Supply of tents—Capture of a French supply ship—Requests him to come to headquarters.

To Hugh Hughes, May 15 65
Forwarding of tents—General Gates's requirements.

To Colonel David Forman, May 15 66
Exchange of officers—Obtaining intelligence through flags.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 16 . 67
Surprise at lack of clothing for Massachusetts troops—Pay—General Putnam ordered to Peekskill.

To Marquis de Malmedy, May 16 68
His pretentions to rank—Distinction between a Continental and a State appointment.

Page

To Colonel Richard Humpton, May 16 70
His delay in bringing up his troops.

To the President of Congress, May 16 71
Commissions for brigadiers—Claims of the French gentlemen—Attack by Tory militia.

To Colonel Anthony James Morris, May 16 73
Ordering him to bring forward his troops.

General Orders, May 16 73

To Doctor Benjamin Rush, May 16 74
His suggestion that the army take the field.

To Richard Henry Lee, May 17 74
Applications of foreigners—How are they to be treated?—Bad policy of disgusting natives by preferring foreigners—Too high expectations raised—Artillery officers and engineers an exception.

General Orders, May 17 77

To Governor Patrick Henry, May 17 77
Insufficient reenforcements compel choice between militia or drafting—Indiscriminate drafts or system of substitutes—Disadvantages of either plan—Suggestions—State law for taking up deserters.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, May 17 79
Deputy paymasters—Pay system.

To Major General Adam Stephen, May 17 80
Disapproves attack on Bergen.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 17 . 81
Troops must be sent to Peekskill—Connecticut recruiting—Proposed expedition to Long Island inexpedient.

To Colonel George Baylor, May 17 83
Horse presented him by Congress—Recruits to be forwarded.

To Colonel John Patton, May 17 84
Ordering him to join the army.

To Major General William Heath, May 18 85
Draft in Massachusetts—Guards for stores—Invasion of the State remote—Raising of State regiments will interfere with Continental recruiting.

To Major General Adam Stephen, May 19 86
Objections to attempt on Bergen.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 19 87
Charges of partiality—The tent supply.

Page

To Brigadier General Thomas Conway, May 19 . . 88
His appointment by Congress—Regiments to compose his brigade.

To Major Chretien de Colerus, May 19 89
Employment in the service—Knowledge of English language—Rank of foreigners.

To Robert Morris, May 19 90
Monsieur Armand.

To Lieutenant Colonel Edward Antill, May 19 . . . 91
Introducing Monsieur Colerus.

To Lieutenant Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, May 19 91
Permission to raise a partisan corps.

General Orders, May 19 92

General Orders, May 20 92

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 20 . 94
Defense of Highland passes—Importance of Hudson River—British will not invade Connecticut—Howe's proclamation.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 20 . 96
Detention of Continentals in Connecticut—Forwarding troops.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 20 . . 97
Returns of his brigade.

To Chevalier de Borre, May 20 98
His appointment by Congress—His brigade.

To James Mease, May 20 98
The red uniforms of Colonel Moylan's regiment.

To the President of Congress, May 21 99
Strength of the army in Jersey.

General Orders, May 21 99

General Orders, May 22 99

To President James Warren, May 23 101
Exertions of Massachusetts—Repeal of a monopolistic law—British will not invade Massachusetts—Need of a strong Continental force—Defense of the different States—Supernumerary regiments could remain in Massachusetts.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, May 23 103
Deficient Connecticut regiments—Army of observation at White Plains—Need of stores—Reported death of Tryon.

Page

To Major General Philip Schuyler, May 23 105
Scarcity of blankets.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 23 106
Division arrangements—Fortifications—Training of troops.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 23 . 107
Training of troops—Vegetable diet—Broken paroles.

To Colonel George Baylor, May 23 108
His recruiting difficulties—Chaplain for his regiment.

To Major General William Heath, May 23 109
Deposits for stores—Guards of militia—His request for artillery—Exchanged prisoners' pay—Deserters—Counterfeiting—Lack of Clothing for Massachusetts troops—Lee's, Jackson's, and Henley's regiments.

General Orders, May 23 113

General Orders, May 24 114

To the President of Congress, May 24 114
Appointment of Adjutant General—Pickering's acceptance—Col. William R. Lee—Defense of Highland passes—Cables for boom across the Hudson—Command of the Light Horse—British ships arrived at New York—Harrison's artillery.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, May 24 117
Strength of his regiment.

To Charles Thomson, May 24 118
Papers on plan of establishing cavalry.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, May 24 . . . 118
Withdrawal of Continentals from Newark and Elizabethtown—Militia to cover the area by scouting parties.

To Major General Adam Stephen, May 24 119
Regret at not being able to protect every town—Removal of stores and sick—British will not seize Newark and Elizabethtown—Reasons.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, May 24 120
Delay in bringing his regiment to camp.

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 25 121
Suggests surprising the British at Kings Bridge—Outline of attempt.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, May 25 . . . 123
Causes of desertion—Court of inquiry on Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 25 . 124
Completion of Connecticut regiments—Delay in marching to Peekskill—Purchase of whaleboats—Expedition against Long Island.

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, May 26 125
Intentions of the enemy—Reasons against dividing army.

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 26 126
British embarkation at New York.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 26 . 127
Condition of his brigade—Returns—Desertions—General instructions.

General Orders, May 26 129

General Orders, May 27 130

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 27 . . . 130
Absence of the commissary general—Preparation of British transports.

To the President of Congress, May 28 131
Correspondence with General Howe—Exchange disputes—Ambiguous terms—Lieutenant Colonel Campbell's treatment.

To the President of the Massachusetts Council, May 28 . 134
Supernumerary regiments—Colonel Henley.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, May 28 134
Requests him to join the army.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah Olney, May 28 . . 135
His post at Morristown—Fortification and other work.

To Joseph Trumbull, May 28 135
Need of him at camp.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 29 136
To keep close watch of enemy.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, May 29 137
Appointment of deputy quartermaster generals.

To the President of Congress, May 29 138
Chaplains—Raising troops of horse.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 29 . 139
The expedition of Lieutenant Colonel Meigs against Long Island—Importance of defending Highland passes—Troops can not be left in Connecticut.

To Brigadier General Joseph Reed, May 29 141
Appoints him to command the Light Horse.

General Orders, May 29 141

General Orders, May 30 142

Page

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 30 144
Reported departure of British from New York.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, May 31 145
Tents—British movements—Major Lutterloh.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, May 31 . 146
Arrival of British troops—Connecticut troops needed at Peekskill.

To Governor Patrick Henry, May 31 146
Sailing of the enemy's fleet—Its destination and objects unknown—Suggests measures of defense—Operations by detachments likely to prove most effective—Arrival of transports at New York—Filling the Virginia regiments.

To the President of Congress, May 31 148
Ducoudray and his demands—The labors of General Knox—Injustice of displacing Knox.

To the President of Congress, May 31 150
Preparations of the British at New York—British reenforcements from Canada—Lieutenant Colonel Meigs's success at Sag Harbor.

General Orders, May 31 152

General Orders, June 1 155

To John Augustine Washington, June 1 156
Army at Middlebrook—British intentions—British reenforcements—Smallpox inoculation—Virginia's act against it—Losses at Danbury.

To Richard Henry Lee, June 1 159
The foreign applicants—Du Coudray and Knox—Howe's proclamation—Completing the regiments.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 1 161
Rhode Island detachment—Provisions at Fort Montgomery.

To Major General William Heath, June 1 162
General Du Coudray—Removal of stores.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 1 163
Detachment for Somerset Court House—Militia to be in readiness—Uniform of British Light Horse—Baggage at Princeton—Use of militia.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, June 1 . 164
Troops to be sent on.

To Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston, June 1 . . 164
His claim to rank.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, June 1 . . . 165
Forwarding intelligence to headquarters.

Page

To Captain Francis Wade, June 1 166
Payment to a spy—Maj. Apollos Morris.

To John Langdon, June 1 166
Removal of stores from Portsmouth—Waste of arms by militia.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, June 2 167
Brutality of British.

To the President of Congress, June 2 168
News from the North—Deficiency of troops—Prisoner matters.

To Jonathan Bryan, June 2 168
Colonel White's recruiting request.

To George Walton, June 2 169
Colonel White's request for recruiting authority.

To Lieutenant Colonel Henry Bicker or Officer Commanding the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, June 2 169
Ordering him to join the army with his regiment.

General Orders, June 2 170

To the President of Congress, June 3 172
Offer of amnesty to persons who had been misled into joining the enemy—Discrimination to be used—Offer to be communicated secretly rather than by an act of public authority.

General Orders, June 3 175

To James Lovell, June 4 178
Major Lutterloh.

To Commanding Officer of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment, June 4 178
Formation of Commander in Chief's Guard.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, June 4 179
Introducing Major Lutterloh.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, June 4 179
Major Colerus to be received into Hazen's regiment.

To Major Henry Emanuel Lutterloh, June 4 180
His suggestion for raising a light corps—His knowledge of quartermaster matters.

General Orders, June 4 181

To the President of Congress, June 5 182
Sir William Howe's letter respecting prisoners.

Page

General Orders, June 5 183

General Orders, June 6 185

To the President of Congress, June 6 187

The resolution applying to the French officers—Question of dating the commissions—Officers now in artillery should not be displaced—Proposed new corps for the foreigners—Obstacles to giving them command.

To the Board of War and Ordnance, June 6 191

Prisoner matters—Mr. Pintard's appointment—Colonel Forman's request for artillery—Charge against Captain Doyle.

To Robert Morris, June 6 191

Major Apollos Morris's activities and character.

To Apollos Morris, June 6 193

Advises him to leave the country.

To James Lovell, June 6 193

French officers who came in the *Amphitrite*.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, June 6 . . . 194

Capture of supplies.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, June 6 194

Supplies for British prisoners.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 6 195

Probable move of British against Philadelphia—Need of signals.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, June 7 196

Overdraft of clothing for his men—Conduct highly offensive.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 7 197

Equipment of Bland's dragoons—Story of deserters to enemy being sent to the East Indies—Embarkation preparations at New York.

General Orders, June 7 199

General Orders, June 8 202

To Brigadier General James Clinton, June 8 202

Readiness of militia.

To the President of Congress, June 8 203

Approval of his conduct in proposed cartel—The matter of chaplains—Intelligence—Removal of stores from Philadelphia.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 8 204

Surprise at need of clothing by Massachusetts troops.

To Major General William Heath, June 8 205

Want of Clothing by Massachusetts troops—Unfairness of overdraft by officers—Pay—Tents—Lack of troops at Peekskill.

Page

To James Mease, June 8 207
Want of clothing by Massachusetts troops.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, June 9 208
Need of light horse.

General Orders, June 9 209

General Orders, June 10 210

To Sir William Howe, June 10 215
No compromise possible in exchange of prisoners—Charge of exciting popular delusion—Treatment of prisoners—Variance between accounts—Supplies of provisions—British prisoners in American hands—Agents for prisoners—Mortality in the army—Return of prisoners in a dying condition—General Lee—Still desirous for an exchange on liberal and impartial principles—Lieutenant Colonel Campbell's case.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 10 222
Clothing for his troops.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, June 10 222
Need of spears—Embarkation at New York.

To Charles Young, June 10 223
Clothing issues.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 11 224
British sailing from New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, June 11 224
His command of Ottendorf's corps.

General Orders, June 11 225

General Orders, June 12 227

Council of War, June 12 231

To Major General John Sullivan, June 12 232
British intentions—Militia ordered to Cranbury.

To Lewis Morris, June 12 233
Dispute in exchange negotiations—Captain Maxwell.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 12 234
Howe's intentions—Troops from Highlands to join the army—Secrecy.

To Lieutenant Colonel Zebulon Butler, June 12 236
Guard of stores at Morristown.

Page

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 13 236
Orders to attack on enemy's moving—Impersonation of Indians.

To Ezekiel Cheever, June 13 237
Receipt and delivery of arms last campaign.

To James Mease, June 13 237
Clothing for Massachusetts troops—General Gates's action—Clothing regulations—Store at Princeton—Shirts, coats, shoes.

To Charles Thomson, June 13 238
Plan of establishment of the cavalry.

To the President of Congress, June 13–14 239
British barbarity—General Lee's exchange—Governor Tryon's letter—Horses of cavalry officers—Reenforcements—Reprisals for treatment of prisoners—Filling the regiments—Execution of an American spy—Advance of the British—Officers remaining at home.

General Orders, June 13 245

To the President of Congress, June 14 246
Preparations to meet the enemy.

To Joseph Reed, June 14 247
Thanks for friendly sentiments—Lee's letter—Hopes Reed will accept command of the horse.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 14 248
Opinion of general officers as to Sullivan's movements.

General Orders, June 14 249

General Orders, June 15 250

To Major General John Sullivan, June 15 251
Orders for harrassing the enemy—Need of keeping informed.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, June 16 252
Advance of enemy.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, June 16 253
Intelligence from Canada—Howe begins his march—Massing the army in New Jersey.

General Orders, June 16 255

General Orders, June 17 256

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 17 257
Approve forwarding troops—Clothing situation—Magnifying his strength—Enemy's movements mysterious.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, June 17 . 258
His troops to join army.

Page

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 17 259
Position of the armies summarized—The intention of the enemy to destroy the army and gain possession of Philadelphia—Animation of the people.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, June 17 262
His dragoons to join army.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 17 262
Preparations of the enemy—Sullivan to detach troops to Steel's tavern—Captures from enemy—Signals.

General Orders, June 18 264

To Colonel George Baylor, June 19 264
To forward recruits—Natives preferable—Regimental promotions.

To Chevalier D'Anmours, June 19 265
Policy of France—Affair at Danbury—British movements.

General Orders, June 19 267

General Orders, June 20 268

To the President of Congress, June 20 269
Retreat of British to Brunswick—Spirit of the militia—British movements—Regimental and line promotion.

To Board of War, June 20 272
Spears—Tin cartridge cannisters—Quartermasters.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, June 20 273
Troops at Peekskill—Burgoyne and Ticonderoga—An intercepted letter—British movements—Affairs in the North.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 20 276
Withdrawal of British—Burgoyne's threat against Ticonderoga—Reenforcement of that post.

To James Mease, June 20 278
Complaints of lack of clothing.

General Orders, June 21 279

To Major General John Sullivan, June 21 279
British evacuation of Brunswick.

To the President of Congress, June 21 280
Commissary department.

To Colonel Thomas Elliott, June 21 280
His delay in returning to army.

Page

To the President of Congress, June 22 281
Brunswick evacuated and the British retired to Amboy—Attack on their rear.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 22 283
Probable British move up the North River—Enemy abandoned Brunswick—Removal of stores from Fishkill.

General Orders, June 22 285

General Orders, June 23 286

To the President of the Massachusetts Council, June 23 . 288
Need of blankets taken in a British prize ship.

To Major General William Heath, June 23 288
Want of clothing for Massachusetts troops—British evacuation of Brunswick—Poor cartouche boxes.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, June 23 290
Can not supply field pieces—Exchange of prisoners—British evacuation of Brunswick.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, June 23 . . . 291
Movement of troops.

To James Mease, June 23 292
Distress of Massachusetts troops for clothing—Blankets—Shoes.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, June 23 . 293
Putnam's misapprehension of orders—British evacuation of Brunswick.

To Joseph Reed, June 23 293
His refusal of command of the cavalry—Hope of Reed's joining Washington's military family again—Spirit of Pennsylvania militia—Compliment due Pennsylvania executive—Ideas of some generals as to fighting—Retirement of British—Rear-guard action.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 23 296
Weather delays march.

General Orders, June 24 296

General Orders, June 25 297

To the President of Congress, June 25 297
British loss in retirement to Amboy—Advance of Continental Army—Orders to Maxwell miscarried.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 25 300
Clothing—Glover's brigade at Peekskill—Troops at White Plains—Putnam's right to a secretary and deputy adjutant general—British movements.

Page

To Baron D'Arendt, June 25 301
His request to go to Philadelphia—His suggestion of a treaty with the King of Prussia.

General Orders, June 26 302

General Orders, June 27 303

To Major General William Heath, June 27 304
Claims of Colonels Whitcomb and Phinney—Pay of militia at Providence—British advance from Amboy.

To Colonel William Malcom, June 27 305
Appointment to regiment—Instructions.

To Lieutenant Colonel Aaron Burr, June 27 306
Appointment to Malcom's regiment.

To the President of Congress, June 28 307
Advance of British—Skirmish with Stirling's division.

General Orders, June 28 308

To the President of Congress, June 29–30 308
Loss of enemy and Stirling in recent skirmish—British designs.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 29 310
His force to be kept together—British movements.

General Orders, June 29 311

To John Langdon, June 29 312
Massachusetts' importation of arms—Clothing—Skirmish with British.

To John Augustine Washington, June 29 313
Movements of the armies.

To Reverend William Gordon, June 29 315
Congress' change of resolutions regarding the Northern department—Movements of British and American armies.

General Orders, June 30 317

To the Board of War, June 30 318
Artillery that came in the *Amphitrite*—Uniformity needed in method of application for supplies from independent departments—Tents requested by Gates—Artillery requested by Schuyler.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 30 321
Putnam's wish to send Glover's division to White Plains—Delay in equipping galleys—Movements of British.

Page

To Tronson Du Coudray, June 30 323
Countermands order from Northern department—Artillery in the *Amphitrite;* French engineers.

To the President of Congress, July 1 324
British evacuation of Amboy.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, July 1 . . . 324
Probable British move up the Hudson—Militia should be called out.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, July 1 . . . 325
Militia guards for Pompton and Succasony.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 1 326
Junction of Howe and Burgoyne—Movement of troops—Expected attack on Ticonderoga.

General Orders, July 1 327

To the President of Congress, July 2 328
Intelligence from the Northern army—Uncertainty of the real intentions of the British—Alternatives and the consequences of each—Confusion in the issuing commissaries' department—Needs of the military chest—Lookouts on Delaware Bay.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 2 331
Movement of troops to defend the Hudson—Ticonderoga—Cooperation of Howe and Burgoyne.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 2–4 333
Exchange of prisoners—Demand for arms can not be complied with—Reasons—The British out of New Jersey—Possible operations against the Highlands.

General Orders, July 2 336

To Major General Charles Lee, July 4 337
Lord Drummond's parole—Inexpedient and unnecessary to reopen the discussion of his acts.

To Major General William Heath, July 4 338
Manley's captures—Separate command pay—British intentions.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 4 340
His march to the Hudson.

To Major General John Armstrong, July 4 341
Spirit of New Jersey and Pennsylvania Militia—Uncertainty of British intentions—Honor conferred on Armstrong.

To Brigadier General Robert Howe, July 4 342
Expedition against St. Augustine.

Page

General Orders, July 4 343

General Orders, July 5 349

To Brigadier General Gurdon Saltonstall, July 5 . . 351
His pay claim.

To Doctor James McHenry, July 5 352
British treatment of prisoners—Exchanges.

To the President of Congress, July 5 352
Movement of troops to forestall enemy—Brigadier General Saltonstall's pay claim—Exchange of Captain Sullivan.

To Governor John Rutledge, July 5 354
Attack upon St. Augustine—Maneuvers of the two armies—Uncertainties.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 6 356
Tools and cartridge paper—Putnam's readiness to move.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 6 357
Defense of Ticonderoga—Ammunition supplies.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 6 358
Proposed attack on Bergen.

General Orders, July 6 359

General Orders, July 7 360

Circular to Governors of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, July 7 363
Uncertainty of British intentions.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 7 364
Misunderstanding with Doctor Cochran—British embarkation preparations—Sullivan's route.

To Ezekiel Cheever, July 7 365
Arms for Connecticut.

To the President of Congress, July 7 366
British embarkation preparations—Money.

To the Board of War, July 7 367
Commissary of Military Stores—Spears.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 7 367
British embarkation preparations—Lack of arms in the South—Loan of arms to Connecticut.

General Orders, July 8 369

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 8 371
British at Ticonderoga—Orders to march.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, and the Pennsylvania Council, July 9 372
Requests maps made.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 9 373
Orders to him to halt in the Clove.

To the President of Congress, July 9 373
Confusion in Commissary General of Provisions department.

General Orders, July 9 374

General Orders, July 10 375

To the President of Congress, July 10 376
Intelligence from the North—Evacuation of Ticonderoga—Requests that Arnold be sent there—The army to move toward the Hudson.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 10 378
Doubts news of Ticonderoga—Troops moving north.

General Orders, July 11 379

General Orders, July 12 379

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 12 380
Loss of Ticonderoga—Supplies for Schuyler—Artillery—Reenforcements for the North.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 12 382
Reenforcements for the Northern army—Howe's movements—Defense suggestions—British vessels in the Sound.

To the President of Congress, July 12 384
Loss of Ticonderoga—Schuyler's call for supplies—Artillery—Reenforcements—Rousing the militia—Howe's intentions—Procter's artillery—Burgoyne's proclamation.

To the Board of War, July 12 387
Loss of arms from carelessness of officers—Lack of clothing—Direction of military stores.

To Governor William Livingston, July 12 389
Discharge of militia—Junction of British up the North River—British enlistments in Sussex.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, July 13 . 391
Brigade Major Alden's appointment.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, July 13 . . . 391
Connoly's appointment.

Page

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 13 392
Supplies—Powder—St. Clair's whereabouts.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 13 393
Disappearance of St. Clair's army—Blockade of roads to the Highlands—Protection of stores.

To Major General William Heath, July 13 394
Army moving north—Evacuation of Ticonderoga—Disappearance of St. Clair's army—Reenforcements for the North.

To Tronson Du Coudray, July 13 396
Heavy French artillery to be recast—Advantages gained thereby—Need of light artillery in America—Ammunition wagons—Du Coudray's criticism of Duplessis—Du Coudray not yet commissioned by Congress and his advice can not be taken in an official capacity.

To Ezekiel Cheever, July 13 399
Care of the public stores.

General Orders, July 13 400

General Orders, July 14 405

To the President of Congress, July 14 406
Muddy roads—News of St. Clair.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 15 407
Evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence unexplained—No room for despair—Intentions of Howe—Evacuation of Fort George regarded as unnecessary.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 15 409
Army will wait in the Clove for Howe's move—Powder and cartridges.

To Joseph Trumbull, July 15 410
Forwarding wine and cheese.

To Colonel Hugh Hughes, July 15 410
Powder—Camp kettles.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, July 15 411
Wine, cheese, and map.

General Orders, July 15 412

General Orders, July 16 413

To Major General John Sullivan, July 16 414
Defense of the North River.

To the President of Congress, July 16 414
Uncertainty of British sailing—Procter's artillery—Militia—Arrangement of Commissary Department.

Page

To the President of Congress, July 16 415
Capture of General Prescott.

To the Board of War, July 16 416
Method of supplying arms.

To Sir William Howe, July 16 417
Exchange of Prescott for Lee.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 17 418
Appointment of colonels—Defense of Highland passes.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, July 17 418
Capture of Prescott—His exchange—Barton's conduct.

To Brigadier General William Thompson, July 17 . . 419
His claim for pay.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, July 17 420
Commissions for his officers.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 17 421
Events at the northward—Exchange of Lee for Prescott—Directions for guarding the latter.

General Orders, July 17 422

General Orders, July 18 424

To Brigadier General David Forman, July 18 . . . 426
Recruiting—Direction taken by British Fleet.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 18 426
Arnold to join the Northern Army—His claim of rank to be waived—The conduct of St. Clair should be investigated—His acts condemned by all ranks of people—Council of war at Ticonderoga—Supplies sent up—No more troops can be detached from the main army.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, July 18 . . 428
Requests him to join the army at once.

To the Brigadier Generals of Militia of Western Massachusetts and New Hampshire, July 18 . . . 429
To march with the militia to Saratoga—Arnold to command.

To Colonel Mordecai Gist, July 18 430
Recruiting in Maryland.

To Colonel Thomas Elliott, July 18 431
His absence from camp.

To James Mease, July 18 432
Lack of shoes and shirts.

Page

To the President of Congress, July 18 433
Northern situation—Arnold sent north.

To Robert R. Livingston, July 18 434
Northern situation—Call for militia—Arnold sent north.

General Orders, July 19 435

To Colonel Elias Dayton, July 19 437
Report of British moving up the Sound and North River—Orders.

To Major General William Heath, July 19 438
News from Europe—Discrepancies in returns from Ticonderoga—Chaplains—British intentions.

To Philip Livingston, Elbridge Gerry, and George Clymer, July 19 439
Completing the Continental regiments—Methods of recruiting suggested—Feeding the army—Disease and mortality the consequence of a lack of proper food—Soap—Clothing—Indiscriminate giving of rank—Settlement of accounts—Geographer—A traveling printing press—Use of the French officers—Authority to punish camp skulkers as spies.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 21 445
Wishes news of British in Long Island Sound.

General Orders, July 21 446

General Orders, July 22 446

To Brigadier General David Forman, July 22 . . . 447
Movement of British Fleet.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 22 447
His efforts to check Burgoyne—Opportunity in acting against Burgoyne's detachments—Schuyler's efforts—Supplies—Strength of Fort George—Harmony of people and the army needed—Howe's puzzling conduct—Value of fortifications.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 22 450
More reenforcements sent him.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 22 450
Glover's and Nixon's brigades to go to Schuyler.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 22 451
British ships in Long Island Sound—Intentions of enemy—Wagoners and artillerymen—Information needed as to British force at Kings Bridge.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 22 452
Confirmation of a death sentence and pardon of another criminal.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 22 453
Movement of British Fleet.

To the President of Congress, July 22 453
Embarrassment respecting the intended operations of General Howe—Necessity of lookouts at the Capes of Delaware—Movements of detachments.

To the New York Council of Safety, July 22 454
Authority to call out the militia.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, July 23 455
Warning against surprise—Readiness to march.

General Orders, July 23 456

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 24 456
Disappointed in number of militia which came to Schuyler's aid—No reenforcements can be sent from the main army—Lack artillerymen—Strength of the enemy—Disadvantages they must labor under—General Lincoln—A body of men to be stationed about the Grants—Arnold suggested for command at Fort Schuyler.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 24 460
British Fleet sailed from the Hook—Troops to march toward Philadelphia.

To Lord Stirling, July 24 460
Troops moving toward Philadelphia—Movement of Stirling's division—British Fleet.

To Major General Adam Stephen, July 24 462
His division to march to Philadelphia—Wayne sent forward.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, July 24 462
Destination of British Fleet—Lincoln to join Schuyler.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 24 . . . 463
Ordering him to Chester.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, July 24 463
His corps to march to Philadelphia.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, July 24 464
His dragoons to join the army.

General Orders, July 24 464

General Orders, July 25 465

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 25 466
Troops moving toward Philadelphia—Bread—Militia to replace troops drawn from Peekskill.

Page

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 25 467
Defense of the Highlands—Readiness of troops to move—An intercepted letter from Howe to Burgoyne.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 25 469
Depredations committed by his division on the march.

To the President of Congress, July 25 470
Monsieur Davout.

To the President of Congress, July 25 470
Exchange of Lee for Prescott—British advantage in their control of the sea—Their destination—Militia should be called out—Defense of Philadelphia—British move against the Highlands—Move of the army toward New Windsor—Situation in the north.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, July 25 473
Hard bread—Withdrawal of Continental troops from Peekskill—Militia to be called in.

To the President of Congress, July 25 474
Letter from Gov. William Franklin.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 25 474
Regiment to march to Philadelphia.

To Christopher Ludwick, July 25 475
Orders to bake bread.

To Governor William Livingston, July 25 475
Need calling out New Jersey Militia.

To William Franklin, July 25 476
Sympathy—His request forwarded to Congress.

To Lord Stirling, July 26 477
Route of Stirling's division—Possible attack on Staten Island.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, July 26 477
To halt at Trenton or Bristol.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, July 26 478
Probable attempt on Staten Island.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 26 479
To halt at Trenton or Bristol.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, July 26 480
Intelligence received.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, July 26 480
To halt at Trenton or Bristol.

Page

To Major General Adam Stephen, July 26 481
Wishes information of his whereabouts.

General Orders, July 26 481

General Orders, July 27 481

To Major General William Heath, July 27 481
The secret expedition to St. John's River—Desertions—Monsieur Faneuil and French officers—Prizes taken—Destination of British Fleet—Need of reenforcements in the North.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 27 484
Army marching toward the Delaware—Howe's intercepted letter—Difficulty with General Rochefermoy.

To Lord Stirling, July 27 486
Location of Morgan's Corps—The Staten Island enterprise—Regiments to protect inhabitants.

To the President of Congress, July 27 486
The proposed St. John's River expedition—Need of Northern reenforcement—Rank—Route of the army.

To James Lovell, July 28 488
Royal French Engineers—Exchange of Lee for Prescott—Exchange negotiation.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 28 489
Suspicion of a Hessian paymaster—Survey of the Delaware River; Position of army near Philadelphia—March of army southward—General Lincoln sent North—Distress for bread—Guides—New Jersey Militia.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 28 491
British Fleet off Egg Harbor—Marching orders for troops.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, July 28 492
March of the troops southward—Orders to Putnam—Reconnoitering country—Need of bread.

To the Board of War, July 28 494
Case of Hudson Burr—Lack of tents—Returns of Putnam's troops—Invalid corps.

To Robert Erskine, July 28 495
Offering him the position of Geographer to the Army.

To Lord Stirling, July 29 496
Orders to halt at Trenton.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 29 496
Colonel Duportail's appointment.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 29 497
Uncertainty of destination of British Fleet—Contingent orders.

To William Franklin, July 29 497
Congress' refusal of his request.

General Orders, July 29 498

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 30 499
Uncertainty of British destination—Position of the army—Howe's abandoning of Burgoyne inexplicable.

To Lord Stirling, July 30 500
Urging on his march.

To Lord Stirling, July 30 500
Orders to march to Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, July 30 . . 501
Holding of troops—Can not protect inhabitants by breaking up army into detachments.

To the President of Congress, July 30 501
Arrival of army at Coryells Ferry—Need of intelligence of enemy's whereabouts.

General Orders, July 30 502

General Orders, July 31 503

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 31 503
British at the Delaware capes—Putnam to call out militia—Continentals to be sent on.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 31 504
British at the Delaware capes—Orders to march.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 31 504
Army in motion to meet the British.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, July 31 505
Ordering him to Philadelphia with his own and Ogden's regiment.

To the President of Congress, July 31 505
March of army to Philadelphia.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 31 506
Evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence—An inquiry needed—No more detachments from Peekskill to the Northern Army—British Fleet off the capes of Delaware—Lincoln and Arnold sent to the Northern Army to inspire militia.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Houdon's statue of Washington in the Virginia State Capitol at Richmond . . . Frontispiece.

Letter from the Secret Committee of Congress, May 2, 1777 . . . . . Facing page 18

Washington's calculation of the strength of his army, May 20, 1777 . . . . . Facing page 170

Franklin's letter to Washington, introducing Count Pulaski, May 29, 1777 . . . Facing page 308

Washington's instructions to Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 13, 1777 . . . . . Facing page 422

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Morris Town, May 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: I last night received your Letter of the 29th. Ulto., with its several inclosures. I regret much, that the Enemy should have accomplished their Scheme, with so little loss on their part; but I confess, I feared, that it would be the case, and that their retreat would be effected, before a sufficient force could be assembled to cut them off, or to give them any great annoyance. I wish you to obtain the most exact accounts you can of our loss in Stores, and men in killed and wounded, and to transmit them to me in your next, with that of the Enemy, in killed, wounded and Prisoners.[1] I should have been happy, if they had taken the Route to the North River; in such case, I should have been sanguine in my expectations of their defeat. Your conduct in marching with the Troops from Peeks Kills, under the circumstances you mention, was perfectly right and what I wished, and your return after you found you could not come up with the Enemy, was equally judicious in my opinion. I am etc.

P. S. I beg you to take every possible means in your power, to find out the designs of the Enemy and what their plan of

[1]McDougall answered this on May 5. In his letter he stated that it was extremely difficult to gather precise information, but from such as could be had he understood that 1,700 barrels of pork, besides beef, wheat, and oats, and 1,690 tents were destroyed at Danbury, Conn. His letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

operations is; do not hesitate at Expence, I know your own pains will not be wanting. I am extremely anxious upon this Subject. There is a Report, that Genl. Carleton is on the Lakes or pushing down; whether it is authentick, I cannot say; but if he means an attack on Ticonderoga, I am persuaded, Genl. Howe will not go to Philadelphia, but will endeavour to co-operate with him. This consideration leads me to request, that you cause the Commissary to make the most minute inquiries, what Provisions can be procured in the Country on both sides the North River above the Highlands; It will be of infinite importance to obtain Supplies there, if the movements of Genl Howe should call our Army to that Quarter.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this morning favoured with yours of the 21st. and 22nd. Ulto., containing the pleasing account of the late arrivals at Portsmouth and Boston; that of the French Ship of War with Artillery and other Military Stores, is a most valuable acquisition.[3]

It was my intent to have all the Arms, that were not immediately wanted by the Eastern States, removed to Springfield, as a place much safer than Portsmouth, and from whence it would be more convenient to draw them for the Supply of such of the Troops of the middle States as might want them. I calculated that there would be about 3,000 to spare, and, therefore ordered that quantity. I have wrote to Mr. Langdon, to send the remainder yet to Springfield, except he has positive orders to the Contrary from Congress. And I would advise you,

[2] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original text was kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach.

[3] The *Amphitrite*, the first of Beaumarchais's supply ships.

immediately to remove all Supernumerary continental Stores from the Town and Neighbourhood of Boston to Springfield, for we find, from two recent instances, that the Enemy are determined to destroy our Magazines where ever they are accessible, and that it is impossible for us to prevent them effectually, except apprized of their design, if our Magazines lay near the Coast, or even within one day's march of it. I shall also write to Congress and press the immediate removal of the Artillery and other Military Stores from Portsmouth.

I would have you forward the 25 Chests of Arms lately arrived from Martinico, to Springfield.

I agree with you that it is absolutely necessary that it should be fully determined, under whose direction all Military Stores are to be considered. Till this is done, much confusion and many ill consequences may ensue. I shall therefore, write to Congress, and hint to them the necessity of fixing this matter in some certain channel.

I have, by direction of Congress, transmitted to the president and Council of your State, and that of New Hampshire, a Resolve, founded upon intelligence of preparations making by General Carleton to pass the Lake and attack Ticonderoga before our force is assembled to oppose them. Congress call upon those States, in the most earnest manner, to forward their men that are already raised, and to complete their Quotas with all expedition. I refer you to my letter to the Council, with the Resolve at large, and I am certain you will do every thing in your power to assist them in carrying it into execution.

Eckhart,[4] the person you mention as having been confined by General St. Clair on Suspicion, has been released, and I imagine is on his way home. I am etc.[5] [MS. H. S.]

[4] William Eckart, of Massachusetts. He had been arrested on suspicion of being a spy.

[5] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERALS ALEXANDER McDOUGALL AND GEORGE CLINTON

Morris Town, May 2, 1777.

Gentlemen: The necessity of having regular Magazines of provision for subsisting the Army, wheresoever it may act, and the late destruction of the Stores at Danbury, have induced Congress to take the matter into consideration and to come into the Resolves which accompany this.[6]

By these you will perceive, that one object of their deliberation was, to have immediate measures taken for the removal of the Stores of Provision, which from their present situation may be liable to the same accident those at Danbury were; In a particular manner they have directed the removal of such, as are at Derby, Salisbury, Canaan and Sharon in the State of Connecticut, leaving the same however subject to my approbation. The reasons which induced them to fix on Ulster County in the first instance, as the place to which they shou'd be transported, appear to me strong and well founded. They are apprehensive if the Enemy shou'd penetrate the Country by Hudsons River, and this Army shou'd be under the necessity of marching up it, on the West side, that it wou'd be greatly distressed for necessary supplies, that Country affording but little in the meat kind; whereas, shou'd it pass the River, into that part of the State of New York lying to the Eastward, they can be had from Connecticut and Massachusetts. I must therefore request, that you will transmit the inclosed letters, after perusing and Sealing them to the several persons, for whom they are intended, that the Stores, without loss of time, may be removed agreeable to Circumstances and the intention of Congress. You also

[6] The resolves of Apr. 30, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

observe, that the laying up of Magazines of Flour in Ulster, has been a further subject of their Consideration and shou'd be duly attended to.

As you are much better acquainted with the places, that will be proper, not only to deposit the Stores at, which are to be removed, but also the Flour Magazines, than I am, I must request, that you will point them out to the Officers to be concerned in the business, who are to follow your directions. Indeed, I wish one of you to see the places, if the situation of affairs will justify it, unless your intimate knowledge of the country should make it unnecessary, and that they may not be left to the whim and capricious choice of the Officers who may be incompetent to the purpose. They cannot, under the terms of the Resolve, be deposited nearer the River than Twenty Miles. For my own part, I wou'd wish them to be placed Thirty Miles off or more, if circumstances will admit it; they wou'd be more secure against the designs of the Enemy, shou'd they ever attempt to destroy them. It will be absolutely necessary that some Work shou'd be thrown up to cover them, and a Guard of Militia Posted for their protection. If these are not done, much injury may be derived from the schemes and Villainy of the disaffected. I am etc.[7]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 2, 1777.

Sir: Mr. Gabriel Ogden of Pompton is employed to cast Cannon Ball and Grape Shot for the public use; but from the great Scarcity of hands he is not able to go on so briskly, as the Service requires. His Excellency therefore desires, that you would permit him to employ about forty of your Men upon such terms

[7] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

as he and they can agree. As the Works are at Pompton, these Men can, upon any alarm, take up their Arms, and be useful as Soldiers. I am etc.[8]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Letter of the 29th ulto. inclosing Sundry Resolves. Agreeable to the direction of Congress, I have written to the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and urged them to compleat and forward their Troops, destined for Ticonderoga, with all possible expedition.

The Brigadiers who are gone there for the present, are Fermoy, Poor, Paterson and Learned. Nixon and Glover were also intended for that Post under my first Plan, which was, that all the Regiments to be raised in those States by the Resolve in September, should compose that Army; but having, by the advice of my Officers, directed the Route of Eight Regiments from the latter to Peeks Kills, to wait till the designs of General Howe were unfolded, these two Officers were to follow them. I did not particularize the Brigadiers who were to go first, or the Regiments, but left the Matter to Major Genl. Heath, who was instructed, in general Terms, to pursue such measures as seemed most likely to promote the service. The Colos. Appointed to the New Hampshire Regiments, I never knew; Those ordered to Ticonderoga from Massachusetts by Genl Heath, and who, I presume have marched, were Baily, Wesson,

[8] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress. The original was signed by Tench Tilghman.

At a council of war, held (May 2) at Baskingridge, N. J., the Commander in Chief laid before the officers the situation and strength of the Army and propounded the following questions: "Will a general attack upon the Enemy in Brunswick and at the neighboring Posts be advisable? Will it be advisable to make a partial attack?" Because of the ability of the enemy to retreat from their outposts upon their main body and the inability of the Continental Army to hold such posts as they might capture it was considered unwise. An attempt on Bergen was excepted.

Jackson, Marshall, Brewer, Bradford and Francis. What proportions of their Regiments have Marched, I cannot ascertain; but I am persuaded, they were detached as fast as they were raised and circumstances would admit. Francis's Regiment, the first of April, was returned Five hundred strong, and by a Letter from Colo. Marshall about the 15th of last Month, he expected to March in a day or two with the last division of his Regiment that was ready, which would make about 400, including those who had gone; The remainder, about 60, were to follow with proper Officers, as soon as they were fit, having been innoculated.

I have written to Generals McDougall and Clinton, to have the Provisions removed from Derby &c. and directed, that they should point out proper places for its reception in Ulster; also that small Works and guards of Militia will be essential for its protection.

The Measures adopted for bringing Officers to Account and to a Settlement, I wish to have the desired effect. Every aid in my power to enforce the Regulations and to produce the end, shall be given; being firmly convinced, that many have committed the most flagrant and Shameful abuses.

The damage we Sustained at Danbury, or the Enemy's loss, have not been transmitted with any accuracy; but from the latest Accounts from thence, The former was not so great and the latter more Considerable than was apprehended at first.

I congratulate Congress upon the fortunate arrival of the Amphitrite, with Military and Ordinance Stores; It is an important event. That of the French Ship at Boston and of the Sloop from Martinique, added to the Capture of the two provision Ships, are to be regarded as interesting too. I would here take the Liberty to mention, that I think all the Military and Ordnance Stores should be moved, without a Moment's delay,

to Springfield, or some interior part of the Country. Springfield should be the place, because the Elarboratory is there and they will be more convenient to use, as Exigencies require. In their present situation, their security is questionable, and if an Attack should be made in the Eastern Quarter, their loss is much to be apprehended. Before I quit this Subject, I would beg leave to observe also, that the disposal and direction of Military Stores should be only with one body or with one person. At present this power is exercised thro' so many Channels, that much confusion is introduced, and it cannot be avoided; nor will it be possible, that Matters in this line, should be conducted with any degree of propriety, unless Congress come into some Regulations respecting them. The inclosed extract of a Letter from Genl. Heath, will prove the expediency. Many other Instances might be mentioned, were it necessary.

The desertions from our Army of late, have been very Considerable. Genl Howe's proclamation and the bounty allowed to those who carry their Arms, have had an unhappy influence on too many of the Soldiers; in a particular Manner on those who are not Natives. Nor have the base frauds, practised by Several of our Officers, contributed a little to this, in my Opinion. Many of the privates complain loudly, declaring they have not received either pay or bounty, others not a farthing of the latter, and they have become so mutinous and uneasy, in many cases, that I have been obliged to draw Warrants for Money on Account, to distribute among the Men, not having it in my power to obtain regular Abstracts, notwithstanding the most pointed and repeated orders. On the other hand, Some of the Officers aver, they have not been able to collect and adjust yet, all their Recruiting Accounts. I could wish some means could be devised, to cause more frequent desertions of their Troops; Congress may think of some Expedients. A larger bounty might have some effect, and Money to the Foreigners in lieu of

Lands. The Bounty given by Genl. Howe to those who carry in Arms is Sixteen Dollars, as we are told, tho' his proclamation only express they shall have the full Value. To the Inhabitants who will take up Arms and join him, he promises Land. I have the honor to be &c.[9]

To THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Sir: In consequence of advices received by Congress, of the preparations making by General Carlton to pass the Lake and attack Ticonderoga before our force is drawn together at that post, they have come to the following Resolve, which I transmit to you by their direction.

Resolved. That General Washington be directed to write to the Eastern States, from whence the Troops to be employed at Tyconderoga are expected and to request them in the Name of Congress to adopt and pursue every means, particularly those recommended by Congress in their Resolutions of the 14th of this Month for compleating and forwarding the Regiments which he has already ordered for that Service, it being the opinion of Congress that a delay in this Matter will be attended with the loss of that important pass.[10]

I have so frequently urged the necessity of straining every nerve, for the purpose which this resolve is intended to effect, that I flatter myself no means have been left untried, which could be fallen upon to accomplish it; and I doubt not, it is unnecessary to Suggest to you, any motives for exerting the utmost vigor and expedition. You must be fully sensible of the vast importance of doing it and of the almost irreparable consequences that would result, should any misfortune happen to the Post now threatned; as the loss of it would open an avenue for a rapid progress into the Northern States, to oppose

[9] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[10] The resolve of Apr. 29, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

which, it would be for some time difficult to bring an adequate force. The pressing emergency of the occasion calls loudly for every effort in your power; and your own feelings will be the Strongest arguments for employing your greatest diligence and activity.[11] I have the honor to be &c.[12]

*To CAPTAIN CALEB GIBBS

Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Dr. Gibbs: Your Letter of the 27th Ulto. is now before me. Mr. Harrison[13] having lost, or mislaid your Letter from Newtown, I have no Acct. of what you did, or meant to do, respecting our Baggage; which I wish was arrived, such parts I mean, as intended to follow the Camp. neither have I heard anything of Captn. Lewis[14] (or his Troop) whom I desired might come on to this place.

I must desire you to urge Colo. Reed[15] upon the score of the Papers in the Adjutant Generals Office and if they can be got to Phila. before you leave it, see them safely deposited with me. I would rather you should see the packing and securing my Papers than trust the matter to Mr. Hancock,[16] whose business will not admit him to give any personal attention to this Service, and I would not wish that any person else, out of my own Family, should have any concern with It. bring the Key of the Chest that contains them with you, having it made with Hinges, &c., in the manner you recommend.

I will take 200 Dollars for my Black, but first try if you cannot get two tolerable good Mares for him (at all events young and

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Alexander Hamilton.

[12] The same letter was also sent to the President of New Hampshire, and this was entirely in the writing of Hamilton.

[13] Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.

[14] Capt. George Lewis. (See note to Washington's letter to Col. Alexander Spotswood, Apr. 30, 1777, *ante*.)

[15] Col. Joseph Reed. He had resigned as Adjutant General of the Continental Army Jan. 22, 1777.

[16] President John Hancock.

sound) or, one with boot. and, if possible, contrive them to my House to the care of Mr. Lund Washington, to whom write a Line on the Subject. I do not mean that a Person should be dispatched on purpose with them, they may remain with Mr. Hilsimer[17] till an opportunity presents itself.

The Cloaths mentioned in my last, for my Servants, I would have you get from the Clothier Genl. The Cloth for the Coats should be thin and light; if to be had, any kind of bath Coating will do. if you could, at the same place, get any kind of course thread Hose for Will, he, as well as myself, would thank you for two or three pair. I mean for him.

Give my Complimts. to Genl. Scott,[18] if in Phila., and tell him that I shd. be glad if he would proceed on to hd. Quarters. add that I hope the useless punctilios, which have but too much Influence on Officers, to the great detriment of the Service, and which serves to distress me (as I can never compleat any arrangement) will have no effect upon him.

Mrs. Washington joins me in good wishes to you, and begs that you will enquire what she has to pay at Mr. Randolph's (in Chestnut Street) for the Night or two she was there in her way up, and pay it. the Sooner you can join us (if your health will permit, the better). I am, etc.

P. S. Endeavour to get two or three pounds of the best Sealing Wax you can.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received your favour of the 30th Ultimo; and am obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in transmitting the Resolves of Congress, and in explaining the reasons on

[17] Jacob Hiltzheimer, who managed the Continental stable in Philadelphia. In 1778 he was Continental agent for the purchase of wagons.

[18] Brig. Gen. Charles Scott.

[19] The original is in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, Princeton, N. J.

which they are founded.[20] These appear to me solid and judicious; and I shall take immediate measures, so far as depends upon me, to have the resolutions carried into execution with dispatch, with such improvements as shall seem to me advisable and consistent with the intention of Congress.

I am sorry that Circumstances are such as to dispose you to a resignation; but you are the best judge of the line of conduct, most reconcileable to your duty in a public and personal view, and your own feelings must determine you in a matter of so delicate and interest a nature. I am etc.[21]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of 24th. of April I received Yesterday, with the arrangements &ca. inclosed. It is with concern I understand, that the recruiting Service has been so materially injured by the ineffectual Measures fallen upon by your Legislature and the removal and resignation of Officers.

Until the Regiments, or at least a Majority of them join us, it will not be in my power to fix the Rank[22] referred to me; when that happens I shall do my endeavour to render them Satisfaction, by settling it according to the best information I can obtain of their former Rank and pretensions.

As soon as the 500 Men, which you mention, are got over Inoculation and that you can see them on their March, it is my desire that you proceed to Head Quarters, taking care that you leave an Officer or two of Influence and Diligence to

[20] Schuyler had sent the resolves of April 30 from Philadelphia. His letter and a copy of the resolves which related principally to the northern army are in the *Washington Papers*.

[21] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[22] The Maryland Legislature had settled the arrangement of Maryland officers in such wise that many immediately resigned, but afterwards agreed to abide by Washington's decision in the matter. This, naturally, retarded the recruiting service.

superintend the recruiting, and forward the Men, as fast as they are in a Condition to join their respective Corps.

The Resolve of Congress says, that the weakest Regiment is to remain in your State for its internal Safety; you will therefore attend to this and give orders accordingly.

I am confident that it is unnecessary to remind you of the necessity there is, to use every Argument with the Officers which may serve to call forth their utmost exertions in the recruiting Service. I cannot avoid mentioning to you, that I am informed that Dissipation and Gaming are very prevalent in many parts of the Country, to the great Injury of the Service, and that instances are not wanting of Officers drawing Sums of Money, intended as a Bounty to recruits, which they have Squandered away in this shameful manner. I do not pretend to charge any particular set of Officers or Regiment with this pernicious vice, and shall soon issue orders, which I think must effectually eradicate it amongst Gentlemen in the Military Line, at least for the present. I am etc.[23]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your detention of a part of Captn. Sewards Company of Artillery, for the reasons you assign, is entirely agreeable to me, and you will observe the same rule with respect to others that shall be coming on in the same circumstances. I should be glad to hear such farther particulars of the Danbury expedition, as may have come to your knowledge, that bear the marks of Authenticity. I am etc.

P. S. The Ships lying opposite Amboy have lately left that Station; for what purpose is unknown, but this is an additional

[23] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Circumstance, that ought to keep awake our attention to the North River.[24]

To COLONEL WILLIAM GRAYSON

Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of 22nd. April I received Yesterday, by which I observe that your Regiment is not so forward as I expected it to be. You mention that Mr. McCarty[25] has got his compliment of Men. I think he is intitled to a first Lieutenancy, and as there have been some removals and resignations, make no doubt but it will be in your Power to promote him to it.

I am well informed, from various parts of the Country, that the pernicious practice of Gaming has been exceedingly injurious to the recruiting Service; not only in point of the Officer's time being taken up; but that they have been so lost to all sense of Honor, that the Money drawn and intended for Bounty has been Squander'd this way. it therefore becomes a matter of great concern, that every Commander of a Regiment should be particularly attentive, that this Evil may be prevented from creeping in amongst them, and punish it in a most exemplary manner, upon its first appearance. Orders shall soon be issued from Head Quarters to support the authority of Officers and point out the mode of acting upon occasions of this nature. I do not wish or intend that you should apply what I have said, to your Regiment, as I have not the least cause for such an Imputation; but the evil becoming too general makes it necessary that every Officer on this duty, should be apprized of its fatal Consequences, that he may take the earliest opportunity of Suppressing it. I am etc.[26]

[24] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[25] Lieut. Daniel McCarty, of Grayson's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in December, 1777.

[26] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To JOHN LANGDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Sir: Yesterday morning Mr. Champney delivered me your very agreeable favour, containing the Account of the Arrival of the Amphitrite with a large train of Field Artillery and other Military Stores from France. Mr. Champney went immediately on to Philadelphia. I have wrote to Congress, pressing the necessity of the immediate removal of these truly valuable Articles from Portsmouth, to a place of greater security.

General Heath writes me, that, owing to a Resolve of Congress directing you to hold such a Number of the 12000 Stand of Arms, as were not appropriated, at the disposal of the Board of War, you did not think yourself at Liberty to comply with my order for forwarding three thousand of those Arms to Springfield. When I gave this order, you must suppose that I could know nothing of the other, indeed my only motive for giving it, was that I thought all the Arms, that were not immediately wanted, ought to be removed from the Coast to a place of safety, and except you have particular orders to keep them at Portsmouth or to dispose of them in some other way, I would still recommend it to you, to send what remain on hand, to Springfield; for we find, from two late instances, that the Enemy are bent upon destroying our Magazines wherever they are accessible. I am &ca.[27]

To SAMUEL GRAY

Morris Town, May 3, 1777.

Sir: Being unacquainted with the places proper for establishing Magazines of Flour in Ulster and where that from the River should be removed, you will receive directions from

[27] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Generals McDougall and Clinton upon the Subject, to whom I have written. I am &ca.

N. B. This Letter has respect to one written by Mr. Trumbull to Mr. Gray, leaving the place where the Stores should be deposited with the General.[28]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 3, 1777.

Parole Wilmington. Countersign Newcastle.

Major Painter[29] is to superintend the Artificers, and Works, in and about Morristown, until further orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1777.

Sir: I was this morning honored with your Letter of the 3d Inst. with its inclosures.

General Arnolds promotion gives me much pleasure; he has certainly discovered, in every instance where he has had an opportunity, much bravery, activity and enterprize. But what will be done about his Rank? he will not act, most probably, under those he commanded but a few weeks ago.[30]

I trust the appointment of Mr. Ludwick[31] as Superintendant of Bakers, will have the salutary consequences you mention. I have been long assured, that many abuses have been committed for want of some proper regulations in that department.

[28] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[29] Gamaliel(?) Painter, of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment.

[30] Arnold's commission as major general gave him rank from Feb. 17, 1777. On May 20 Congress ordered that a horse, properly caparisoned, be presented to him to replace the one killed under him at Danbury, Conn.

[31] Christopher Ludwick (Ludowick). He served as superintendent of bakers and director of baking from May, 1777, through 1782.

By Major Troop,[32] one of Genl Gates's Aids, and who left Albany on Tuesday last, I am informed, the accounts of General Carlton's approach towards Ticonderoga were premature. He says Genl Gates received a letter before he came away, from Brigadier Genl. Wayne of the 24th Ulto., in which he mentions nothing of it, and that Three thousand Troops had arrived there all in high Spirits and Health, except nine, and that that Post could never be carried, without the loss of much Blood. The Proceedings of Congress and your Letter of the 29th Ulto., were the first and only information I had of Mr. Carleton's being on the Lake, having heard nothing upon the subject from Genl Gates or any other person.

In my last I mentioned, that 16 Dollars bounty were given by Genl. Howe to deserters with Arms; I have reason to believe, from information received since, and which seems to be generally credited, that he has advanced the bounty to 24 Dollars.

It is much to be wished, that our Printers were more discreet in many of their Publications. We see almost in every Paper, Proclamations or Accounts transmitted by the Enemy, of an injurious nature. If some hint or caution could be given them on the Subject, it might be of material Service.

By a Person, who has just arrived here, it is reported that Genl. Wooster is dead of his wounds.

I would mention to Congress, that in a day or two our Military Chest will be exhausted; I beg that a Supply may be forwarded as soon as possible. If there should be a failure, we shall have many things to apprehend. I have the Honor to be &c.

P. S. I have inclosed a List of Stores lost at Danbury. You will also receive a New York paper, by which you will see the Enemy's Account of that Affair and how little they have

[32] Maj. Robert Troup. Later he was promoted to lieutenant colonel; became secretary to the Continental Board of Treasury on May 20, 1779; resigned in February, 1780.

regarded a True state. We are told certainly they had 47 Men killed and from the Accounts, that have been received. I think it may be fairly concluded, that their Loss was much more considerable than they make it.[33]

To ROBERT MORRIS, RICHARD HENRY LEE, WILLIAM WHIPPLE, AND PHILIP LIVINGSTON[34]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1777.

Gentn.: I was this Morning honored with your Letter of the 2d Inst covering one for Mr. Boudinot, which shall be delivered him. I wish the Bills transmitted to him, had been for a larger Sum, and I trust, in a few days they will be followed by others or a Supply of Money. Mr. Boudinot's address, is, Commissary Genl of Prisoners, in the Army of the United States of America. I have the honor to be, etc.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 1st. instant by Capt. Lush,[36] with Copies of the proceedings of the Courts Martial upon the case of Capt. Martin[37] and those of Several persons accused of treasonable practices. As the proceedings against the latter, can be only sent for my opinion, I having no right to interfere in the matter, I would recommend the execution only of the most notorious, and such whose punishment would strike Terror into their accomplices and adherents who are not yet apprehended. By making Executions too common, they lose

[33] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Robert Hanson Harrison.

[34] A secret committee of Congress.

[35] The draft of this letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[36] Capt. Stephen Lush, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He was, later, major and aide to Gov. George Clinton, and was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery Oct. 6, 1777. Clinton's letter (May 1) states that Lush is paymaster of Duboys's regiment, but his name does not appear on the rolls of that regiment. Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[37] Daniel or Moses(?) Martin.

Secret Committee Philad.a May 2. 1777

Sir

We are obliged to trouble Your Excellency with the enclosed Letter for Mr Boudinot containing a Remittance of six hundred pounds Sterling for the use of the Continental Prisoners in New York as we do not know Mr Boudinot's address & we have left the Letter unsealed for Your perusal, We prefer'd Mr Franks's bills as they are drawn on the Contractors in England & may probably be the more readily negotiated in New York

With the greatest respect & esteem We are Your Excellency's Obedt Servts

Robt Morris
Richard Henry Lee
Wm Whipple
Philip Livingston

His Excy Genl Washington

The Secret Committee of Congress to Washington, Forwarding Money for the American Prisoners of War in New York City, May 2, 1777

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

their intended force and rather bear the Appearance of cruelty than Justice.

As I dare say the disposition you have made of Capt. Santfords[38] and the other Companies, are for the good of the Service, I approve of them. Inclosed you have General Knox's order upon the Commissary of Stores at Springfield, for 200 Stand of Arms, which you will please to send for and deliver out to the Captains as they fill their Companies.

James Mease Esqr. of Philadelphia is appointed Clothier General. If you cannot by any means procure Clothing in your State, you had better write to Mr. Mease and inform him of the Quantity that will be wanted, and what Uniform they are to be, if that matter is fixed.

I beg you will cause a strict watch to be kept upon the Motions of the Shipping now up the North River, because by observing them, we may form some Judgment of what are their future intentions. I cannot conceive, if they intend higher up the River, why they should cut fascines, and Gabions where they now lay; may it not be fire wood which they bring off. I am &c.[39]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 5, 1777.

Parole Bethlehem. Countersign Easton.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief directs, that the strictest attention, and obedience, be paid throughout the Army, to the following Resolutions of the Hon'ble the Continental Congress—viz—

Resolved. That there be one Physician and Surgeon General, for each seperate Army, who shall be subject to the controul of the Director General, and Deputy Director General, of the District wherein he acts—

[38] Capt. John Sandford, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He transferred to Spencer's Additional Continental regiment in April, 1779; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as captain of New York levies.

[39] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

That his duty shall be to superintend the Regimental Surgeons and their Mates, and to see that they do their duty; to hear all complaints against the said regimental Surgeons and Mates, and make report of them to the Director General, or in his absence to the Deputy Director General, or in their absence from the said Army to the commanding Officer thereof; that they may be brought to trial by Court Martial for misbehaviour; to receive from the Director General, or the Deputy Director General, a suitable number of large strong tents, beds, bedding, medicines and hospital stores, for such sick and wounded persons, as cannot be removed to the General Hospital with safety, or may be rendered fit for duty, in a few days; and shall also see that the sick and wounded, while under his care, are properly attended and dressed, and conveyed, when able, to the General Hospital, for which last purpose, he shall be supplied by the Director General, or Deputy Director, with a proper number of convenient waggons and drivers—That whenever any Regimental Surgeon, or Mate, shall be absent from his regiment without leave from the said Surgeon General, or the Commander in Chief of the Army, where his duty lies, the said Surgeon General shall have power to remove such Surgeon, or Mate, and forthwith appoint another in his stead.

The Hon: the Congress having been pleased to appoint Doctor William Shippen Junr. "Director General of all the Military Hospitals erected and to be erected for the Armies of the United States" Doctor Walter Jones and Doctor Benjamin Rush, Physicians and Surgeons General of the Hospital, and Doctor John Cochran Physician and Surgeon General of the Army in the middle department—They are to be obeyed and respected as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 6, 1777.

Parole Chester. Countersign Derby.

The commanding Officers of Battalions, that furnish the Commander in Chief's Guard, are to not draw for the men thus furnished after they have left their respective Battalions, but are to give each man a Certificate of the day on which he was last paid; in order that the Captain of the Guard may be enabled to make out their Abstract properly.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I must beg the favour of you to look out for a Sensible, honest, active young fellow, well acquainted with figures and well qualified to discharge the duties of a Deputy Muster Master. His pay is low, 35 Dollars pr Month. On discovering such an one, you will be pleased to appoint him and refer him to the letter &ca. from Colo. Ward that attends this. I am etc.

P. S. I wish to have the best Information of ours and the Enemy's loss at Danbury, as soon as possible.[40]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 6, 1777.

My Lord: It is with pain, I inform you, that a Complaint has been made to me of your having treated Mrs. Livingston with a degree of roughness and indelicacy, which I am convinced, your cooler reflexion must condemn. Conscious that you have too much regard for your Character as a Gentleman, and too nice a sensibility of the impulses of humanity, deliberately to commit an indiscretion of the kind, I can only impute, what has happened, to a sudden transport of passion; and I am persuaded, I need only beg you to consider your conduct in this affair, to make you feel the impropriety of it, and do every thing proper to obviate the disagreeable consequences, it tends to produce.

I pretend not to interfere in this matter, in any other light, than as a friend. The respect I have for your reputation will not allow me to be silent, when I cannot but fear you have acted in a manner that will be prejudicial to it. May I not add, that the Enemies of our cause will take advantage of such a

[40] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Circumstance, from the Military rank you hold, to make comments of a very injurious nature.

The present situation of public affairs, affords abundant causes of distress, we should be very careful how we aggravate or multiply them, by private bickerings. It is not for me to enter into the merits of the dispute, that gave rise to the ill treatment complained of; but I must take the liberty to give my opinion, that prudence and compassion equally dictated, all little differences and animosities, calculated to increase the unavoidable evils of the times, should be forgotten, or, at least, postponed; and that Mrs. Livingstons Character, connexions, Sex, and Situation intitle her to a degree of respect and consideration, incompatiable with that kind of deportment, which I am informed you have, in this instance, observed towards her. Her son has signified to me, that it is his Mother's intention, to change her habitation, as soon as She can find a commodious place for the purpose; Surely you can have no objection to allowing her the time necessary for accomplishing it; and will never think of expelling her by violence, and exposing her to all the inconveniences She would naturally experience.[41]

I hope your Lordship will entertain a just idea of the friendly motives that occasion this letter; and will believe me to be etc.[42]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 7, 1777.

Parole Newtown. Countersign Boundbrook.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief, upon considering the report of the Court of inquiry, held on the conduct of Capt.

[41] From Stirling's reply (May 6) it is evident there was some misrepresentation. Stirling owned the house occupied by Mrs. Livingston. "She had no less than four other houses engaged" and had been given notice six weeks before. Stirling denied having been governed by passion and said Mrs. Livingston "behaved very improperly and threatened to move the next morning. I told her she might do as she thought proper." Stirling's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[42] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Bond and Lieut. Brackinridge,[43] both of the 4th. New Jersey Regt., respecting a charge brought against them by a certain Dennis McCarthy, thinks the accusation frivolous, and groundless; And that both those Gentlemen are to be considered as good officers, and friends to their Country.

Nathan Rice and Everard Meade Esqrs. are appointed Aides-de-Camp to the Honble. Major Genl. Lincoln, and are to be obeyed and respected as such.

The following proceedings of a General Court Martial, held at Boundbrook, on May 2nd. Inst. whereof Col McClennahan[44] was President, are approved of by his Excellency the Commander in Chief—

Thomas Wood of the 8th. Pennsyl. Regt. to receive 50 lashes.

Capt. Ransom of Wyoming accused of "Being drunk on his post"—The Court think he is Not Guilty of the charge.

Michael Lynch of the 10th. Pennsyl. Regt. to receive 100 lashes.

Lieut. Parrot[45] of the 8th. Virginia Regt. to be discharged from the service, and his pay stop'd from the time he left his detachment, until he did duty in his regiment again.

Dennis Ford of the 10th. Pennsyl. Regt. to receive 100 lashes.

Leonard Buck of the 5th. Pennsyl. Regt. to receive 25 lashes.

Levi Bateman of the 10th. Pennsyl. Regt. to suffer Death.

Thomas Greaton of the 10th. Virginia Regt. to receive 100 lashes.

Michael Gorman of the 10th. Pennsyl. Regt. not to be punished.

Capt. Hite[46] of the 8th. Virginia Regt. to be reprimanded by the commanding Officer of the Regiment, in presence of Lieut. Culp[47] and other officers of the regiment.

---

[43] Capt. William Bond and Lieut. Samuel Brackenridge.

[44] Col. Alexander McClanachan, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

[45] Lieut. Jacob Parrot.

[46] Capt. Abraham Hite. He was paymaster of the Eighth Virginia Regiment in January, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of the war.

[47] Lieut. Daniel Culp. He resigned May 20, 1777.

Lieut. Beeler[48] of the 8th Pennsyl. Regt. Not guilty.

James Davis of the 11th. Virginia Regt. Not guilty.

Griffiths Ford, no Evidence, therefore discharged.

James McDonald, Corporal in the 5th. Pennsyl. Regt. to be reduced to the Ranks, and receive 100 lashes.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 7, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed to General Wayne, is requiring him to hasten to me, as speedily as he can, after the receipt of my letter. His presence in this quarter cannot be dispensed with. The Pennsylvania Troops, daily coming in are without any General officer of their own state to command them; and my intention is, as far as circumstances will permit, to arrange the different troops under the respective Generals of the state they belong to, which will be advancive of harmony and obedience. I have ordered on the number of General officers proportioned to the troops assigned for your department, and I desire, you will do every thing necessary to facilitate General Wayne's repairing to Head Quarters, as directed. I am etc.[49] [N. Y. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Morris Town, May 7, 1777.

Sir: I wrote to you the 12th. Ultimo, desiring, that so soon as any other General Officer should arrive at Ticonderoga, you would immediately leave it and repair to my Head Quarters. I must now repeat that desire, as your presence here is very much wanted; and I shall expect, that after the receipt of this, you will hasten to join me with all the expedition you can.

[48] Lieut. James Beeler.

[49] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The Troops from Pennsylvania are daily coming to Camp, and we have no General Officer here, from that State, to take the command of them, which you will readily perceive is productive of inconveniences. The commencement of the Campaign approaches fast, and will admit of no delay in making the necessary Arrangements of the Army. I am etc.[50]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 5th. You make mention of a letter of Colo. Huntington's of the 1st. instant, which you have not inclosed; there are a few lines from him of the 30th. April, but they only respect a piece of intelligence of the Enemy's having landed at Frogs point on their way down the Sound.

I have a long time seen and felt the ill Consequences of the want of Arrangement in the Commissary General's department. I dont think that it is to be imputed to any fault in the present Principal, but to the amazing extent of that Branch, over every part of which it is impossible that he should keep his Eye, and I know, that in several instances he has been infamously deceived by his Depuities. If you think that the difficulties which you have lately been put to, proceed from any want of Attention or Activity, in the person who acts as deputy Commissary in your quarter, I think he ought to be called to account. I however beg that you and Genl. Clinton will press the Commissaries and Quarter Masters, to remove all those Stores from the places mentioned by Congress, to Ulster County as quick as possible; as I very much fear, that if the Enemy move

[50] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

up the River, before they are got over, we shall feel the want of them.

The imperfect state of the Fortifications of Fort Montgomery, gives me great uneasiness; because I think, from a Concurrence of Circumstances, it begins to look, as if the Enemy intended to turn their Views towards the North River, instead of Delaware. I therefore desire that Genl. Geo: Clinton and yourself will fall upon every Measure to put the Fortifications in such a State, that they may at least resist a sudden Attack, and keep the Enemy employed till reinforcements may arrive. If the North River is their object, they cannot accomplish it without withdrawing their forces from Jersey, and that they cannot do unknown to us. Your present force, is fully sufficient to oppose any Body of Men that can be sent against you, previous to the calling the detachments from Jersey and Rhode Island.

As the Congress have lately appointed General Arnold to the Rank of Major General, I have wrote to him, and desired him to come immediately forward to Peekskill. Not but that I place entire Confidence in you, nor should I have thought of superseding you, but upon your own Request. I think you will find him a Man of Judgment and particularly serviceable in giving directions for the Armament of the Gallies or making any kind of Water opposition. By what Rule or by what right, the State of Massachusetts undertook to make their Soldiers pay for the public Arms, I cannot conceive. To give the Soldier the least pretence to a property in his Arms, except so far as to pay for them if he lost or distroyed them, was what I had been labouring to put a stop to. But to admit this, would be to put things upon the same bad footing which they had been. I therefore desire, that all the Arms and Accoutrements, without exception, may be branded, and if any thing has been stopped from the Soldiers, for their Arms, I will order it to be returned.

I look upon the several pieces of intelligence communicated by Genl. Arnold, of the intentions of the Enemy, as mere report, or only thrown out to amuse. For you may be assured, that when they mean to move in earnest, it will not be in detachment. As Generals Arnold and Parsons may not be at New Haven, for which place their Letters are directed, I beg you will send them on by a person who will see to the delivery of them, as they are of consequence. I am &c.[51]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, May 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 2nd Instt. and am happy to hear, the order for drafting of Men, is likely to be attended with so much success.

The loss of the Stores at Danbury, is to be regreted, but I cannot consider it, in the important light you seem to do. Those at Derby are to be removed, by a Resolve of Congress, and I hope, the work is begun 'ere now, having wrote Generals McDougall and Clinton pressingly upon the Subject. Such as are at New Haven and other places contiguous to the Sound, should be removed, as expediously as possible, to some interior part of the Country, where they will not be liable to be destroyed on any sudden debarkation of the Enemy. It would give me pleasure, if the situation of our Army, would justify the leaving Strong Guards of Continental Troops at every place subject to the landing of the Enemy; but as it will not, it imports us highly, to collect a respectable force at such posts and passes, as are most important and material for us to secure, and which, from their consequence, in all probability, are and will be objects of

[51] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original text was kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach.

the Enemy's attention. I must therefore request, that you will continue to forward on, all the hale and effective Troops to Peeks Kill without loss of time; Such, as are invalids or too weak to proceed yet, from Inoculation or other causes, might remain till they recover more strength, at the places where the Stores shall be removed to; they will serve as a Guard, and will aid in repelling any incursion the Enemy may attempt to make for their destruction; However, I am inclined to believe, they will pursue such measures with a great degree of caution. For tho' they effected their design against the Stores at Danbury, yet it was with considerable loss, and they are convinced, whenever they make an impression, the Country will recur to Arms.

Respecting the sentence against Thompson, I wrote you fully, and the matter is with you. The Letter was certainly opened as you supposed, because the superscription on the cover you sent, is not the writing of any of my Family, and Mr. Tilghman wrote the original. I am etc.[52]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 8, 1777.

Parole New York. Countersign Albany.

As few vices are attended with more pernicious consequences, in civil life; so there are none more fatal in a military one, than that of GAMING; which often brings disgrace and ruin upon officers, and injury and punishment upon the Soldiery: And reports prevailing, which, it is to be feared are too well founded, that this destructive vice has spread its baneful influence in the army, and, in a peculiar manner, to the prejudice of the recruiting Service,—The Commander in chief, in the most pointed and explicit terms, forbids ALL officers and soldiers, playing

[52] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

at cards, dice or at any games, except those of EXERCISE, for diversion; it being impossible, if the practice be allowed, at all, to discriminate between innocent play, for amusement, and criminal gaming, for pecuniary and sordid purposes.

Officers, attentive to their duty, will find abundant employment, in training and disciplining their men—providing for them—and seeing that they appear neat, clean and soldier-like—Nor will any thing redound more to their honor—afford them more solid amusement—or better answer the end of their appointment, than to devote the vacant moments, they may have, to the study of Military authors.

The Commanding Officer of every corps is strictly enjoined to have this order frequently read, and strongly impressed upon the minds of those under his command. Any officer, or soldier, or other person belonging to, or following, the army, either in camp, in quarters, on the recruiting service, or elsewhere, presuming, under any pretence, to disobey this order, shall be tried by a General Court Martial.

The General Officers, in each division of the army, are to pay the strictest attention to the due execution thereof.

The Adjutant General is to transmit copies of this order, to the different departments of the army: Also to cause the same to be immediately published in the Gazettes of each State, for the information of officers, dispersed on the recruiting service.

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 8, 1777.

Sir: By the last return of the 1st Pennsylvania Battalion, I discovered a Number of Vacancies, which for want of a knowledge of Gentlemen competent to the duties of an Officer, I can't fill up. I must therefore beg the favor of you to perform this

important business for me. The distractions occasioned in Battalions by irregular promotions and bad Appointments, are too generally known not to have reached your Ears; it becomes therefore unnecessary for me, to urge any Reasons in favor of a prudent Choice. I shall content myself for the present with entreating your Speedy Attention, that the Gentlemen may render immediate Service to their Country. I am &c.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am happy to find that a late resolve of Congress of the 2nd instant, has restored you to the Continental Army. The importance of the Post at Peeks Kill and its appendages has become so great that it is now necessary to have a Major General appointed to the command of it, you will therefore immediately repair to that Post and take charge of it, till a general arrangement of the army can be effected, and the proper province of every Officer assigned. I am etc.[54]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 9, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Colo. Conway[55] an Irish Gentleman, in the Service of France, who came passenger in the Amphitrite and was introduced to me Yesterday, by a Letter from Mr. Deane and one from Genl Heath, Copies of which are transmitted.

---

[53] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The letter sent, also in Johnston's writing, is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and varies from the draft in capitalization only.

[54] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[55] Thomas Conway. Congress made him a brigadier general on May 13. It was from him that the cabal which attempted to supersede Washington as Commander in Chief took its name.

This Gentleman waits on Congress, to obtain an appointment in the Army of the States and from Mr. Deane's recommendation, is an Officer of Merit. He says no particular command was agreed on, between him and Mr. Deane, nor does he wish otherwise, than that Congress should exercise their own discretion; At the same time he observes, that it will be mortifying to him, to hold a rank under that of Monsieurs De Fermoy and De Borre, who were inferior Officers, in their own service, and subject to his Command. He can give the Character of Several of the Officers, who were passengers with him.

I cannot pretend to Speak of Colo. Conway's merits or abilities of my own knowledge, having had but little opportunity to be acquainted with him; From what I can discover, he appears to be a Man of candour, and if he has been in service, as long as he says he has, I should suppose him infinitely better qualified to serve us, than many who have been promoted, as he speaks our language. He seems extremely anxious to return to Camp, as the Campaign may be expected to become active every day, and wishes Congress to determine whatever command, they may think proper to honor him with, as soon as they shall think it expedient. I have the honor to be &c.[56]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 9, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed is Copy of a Letter which was handed to me by Mr. Mottin de la Balme [57] from Silas Deane Esqr. For a more particular account of his Merit and Services, I must refer you to himself. I have sounded him as to his expectations, and find that nothing under a Lieut. Colonelcy of Horse will

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[57] Capt. Mottin de La Balme, captain in the French Army. He was made lieutenant colonel and Inspector General of Cavalry of the Continental Army in July, 1777; killed by the Miami Indians in 1781.

content him. If you should, from his own Account, or from what you can collect from others, think proper to confer this Rank upon him, there is no vacancy in any other Corps, except that of Colo. Sheldon's.

I am afraid we shall never be able to find places vacant, equal to the expectations of the French Gentlemen that are now here, much less for those that will follow. The high Rank conferred upon those who first came over, many of whom had no pretensions, either from their Services or Merit, has naturally raised the expectations of those who come properly recommended to such a pitch, that I know not what will satisfy them. Indeed it is not to be imagined, that a Gentleman and an Old Soldier, can Submit to be commanded by a Person in this Country, who he remembers to have been his inferior in France. I know not how we can remedy this evil, or put a Stop to the growth of it, but by being very circumspect for the future, on whom we confer any Rank above that of a Subaltern. I have the Honor etc.[58]

To JAMES MEASE

Morris Town, May 9, 1777.

Sir: The following Extract from Mr. Young's[59] Letter, One of your Clerks in Philadelphia, to Mr. Kemper,[60] I transmit for your consideration.

P. S. Since the foregoing, Mr. Mease has yours by the post, and he directs me, positively to forbid the fine Goods being given out at Morris Town, but to those of the Generals Family alone, say 20 or 30 Shirts and 3 or 4 dozen Hose. He tells me, they cannot be viewed as Clothing for the Army; that he particularly directed them to serve his own Friends and he chuses himself to issue them; I am afraid you speak too freely of their coming.

[58] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[59] Charles Young, Assistant Clothier General.
[60] Daniel Kemper, Assistant Clothier General.

This proceeding surprised me much and requires but few comments. Those Goods are certainly Public property, purchased by Public Agents and were transported at Public expence and risk. The Army are in great need of them and will want all Articles of the kind you can procure; so that they can not be applied, upon any principle, to the purposes of private emolument or private friendship. Supposing those intended to be favoured with them, should be of the Army, yet, if a preference is due to any, it is certainly to the Officers and Men who have been longest in Service and to those earliest in the Field; but the Postscript does not hold forth an interpretation so favourable. I trust another instance of the Sort will never happen, nor can I bring myself to believe, upon this occasion, that Mr. Young has not taken up a wrong Idea of your directions. I am etc.

P. S. I am convinced, that we shall experience many inconveniences, from our Soldiery being dressed in red; I therefore wish, to have all the Clothes now on hand of that colour dyed. I dont care what their colour is.[61]

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Morristown, May 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: This letter will be delivered to you, by the Chevalier Dannemours,[62] who, if I am not mistaken in my judgment, has something more in view than preferment. In the course of two days conversation with him, he appears to me, to be a man of superior abilities to the common run of his countrymen, who have visited us. He is sensible and judicious, and as far as I am capable of judging, well instructed in the political and

[61] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[62] Chevalier D'Anmours. He did not succeed in obtaining a place in the Army, but became French consul in Maryland.

commercial principles of most European states. He has letters of recommendation from Dr. Franklin, professes to be a warm friend to the rights of mankind, and, as such, ready to give any aid in his power to the cause we are engaged in. I mean this is a letter of introduction only, and am, etc.[63]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 5th Instt. nothing material has occurred.

Inclosed, you will be pleased to receive a General Return of our forces in Jersey the 6th Instt., which is the first I have been able to obtain with any degree of accuracy.

I have not heard from General De Haas since his promotion. As soon as I was informed of it, I wrote and requested him to repair to Camp, but having received no Answer I am apprehensive my Letter miscarried. I wish Congress to give him Notice of his appointment and directions to join the Army, if he accepts his Commission and is not prevented by indisposition.

Thro' the Board of War, I have been favoured with a Copy of Genl Gates's Letter of the 29th Ulto. Hudson's River and the passes in the Highlands, I always Considered, as objects of great importance, and accordingly, have provided for their Security in the best Manner my judgment would direct and the circumstances of the Army admit. If they are less secure, than we wish them to be, it is owing to our inability and not to inattention. I have written to Genl McDougall and will do it again, to employ much of his care, upon this Subject. War in Theory and the modes of defence are obvious and easy, but in practice they

[63] The text is from *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence.*

are more difficult. Unhappily for us, the means in our power, do not always accord with our wishes, or what would be our Interest to pursue. As yet, none of the Eastern Troops have pass'd the North River, except two small detachments from Connecticut and Rhode Island, amounting to about 270, which missed my orders, till they had got over. These I shall send back, after we are more reinforc'd, unless the movements of the Enemy in this Quarter, make their detention necessary. The rest of the Eastern Troops, which have March'd, except the 7 Regiments from Massachusetts, and Three from New Hampshire ordered immediately to Ticonderoga, are at or on their way to Peeks Kills, as mentioned in my Letter of the 3d, where they are to remain, with all the York Troops, except Van Schaick's and Gansevorts now at the Northward, till Genl. Howe's designs and intended Operations are better understood. This disposition appearing to me and my General Officers, the best that could be made, in our State of uncertainty, was adopted. The Two Troops of Horse, recommended by Congress to be sent to Genl Gates, shall go as soon as circumstances will admit. At present we have not more than what are constantly employed at the different Posts.

Genl. Heath in a Letter of the 30th. Ulto. mentions, that the Military Chest at the Eastward is exhausted, and that a Supply will be wanted much to defray the Expenses which will arise on the removal of the Military and Ordnance Stores to Springfield. He says, Mr. Hancock[64] was to write upon the Subject, and requested I would also mention it to Congress in my first Letter.

Accounts have been frequently exhibited of late by the Officers respecting Subsistence, whilst recruiting and on their March. As I do not recollect the provision Congress have made

[64] Ebenezer Hancock.

in such cases, I wish to be informed and to be favoured with a Copy of their Several Resolves upon the Subject.

A consideration of the Return transmitted and of the Several Detachments, that have joined and which form it, will shew Congress what our Situation has been. I have, etc.[65]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 7th. instant inclosing Genl Gates's Letter to Congress. A proper attention has been paid to the importance of the passes upon Hudson's River, for the Security of which, a large part of the Eastern Force is ordered to Peekskill and that Neighbourhood, there to wait, until the intentions of the Enemy are more fully known.

You will be pleased to transmit Major Etherington's[66] parole to Elias Boudinot Esqr. Commissary of Prisoners, to whom you will in future address all Papers or Letters upon the Subject of Prisoners. I am etc.

P. S. Three Regiments of New York are also at Peekskill.[67]

To DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER AND NICHOLAS THOMAS[68]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Gentn.: I am honor'd with yours of the 18th Ulto. inclosing the Arrangement of the Officers of your Seven Battalions, as Settled by General Assembly 1st April 1777.

I hope this arrangement will prove satisfactory to all the Gentlemen in nomination, but should any disputes or difficulties

[65] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

[66] Lieut. Col. George Etherington, of the Sixtieth Foot, British Army.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It is addressed to Richard Peters as secretary to the Board of War.

[68] Jenifer and Thomas were president of the senate and speaker of the house, respectively, of the Maryland Legislature.

arise, I shall endeavour to have them Settled upon the most impartial Scale.

The impediments to the recruiting Service, I hope are now removed, and I flatter myself that every Measure will be adopted, by the Senate and House of Delegates, that will contribute towards filling up the Quota of Men allotted to the State of Maryland. I have the honor to be etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 26th. and 30th. last Month. Colo. Conway and the two Gentlemen who accompanied him, are gone forward to Congress, who I make no doubt will provide for them in a manner suitable to their merits.

The Board of War have sent orders to the Continental Agents at Boston, Portsmouth and Providence, to remove all the Military Stores, Arms &ca. in their possession, from those places, to Springfield in Connecticut where they are to be subject to my directions.

Upon enquiring of Genl Knox, what quantity of the Artillery lately arrived, will be wanted in this quarter, he desires that the 31 light pieces of Swedish construction and 2 pieces of the heavy may be sent forward, as far as Litchfield in Connecticut, where the Officer who conducts them will meet his further orders. The remainder of the Cannon are to be lodged at Springfield for the present.

The French Artificers, who came over with the Cannon, are to go to Springfield where they will be taken into Employ.

I have mentioned your want of Money to Congress, but Mr. Hancock[69] should in future make direct application for that purpose, some little time before his Chest is quite exhausted.

[69] Ebenezer Hancock.

I cannot see the necessity of taking twenty Men into pay, purposely to guard the Magazine at Springfield. There will ever be a number of the Continental Troops, under the denomination of Invalids or Convalescents, and some of them may be drawn together for that purpose.

I hope the number of Men inlisted in your State, far exceed the returns you made to me in your last, or your Quota is not much more than half completed, and I flatter myself, that your Assembly will not oppose your Council, in the mode which they have thought fit to adopt for filling up your Battalions.

By some Gentlemen of Character, who are just come from Boston, I am informed, that the Officers loiter away their times in a most Scandalous manner on their March from Boston to Peeks Kill. They tell me, that there is not a little town upon the Road, but you find an Officer and ten or a dozen Men drinking and Gaming, in the public Houses, instead of prosecuting their March to the place of destination. I therefore desire, that you will, immediately upon the receipt of this, dispatch an active Spirited Officer, on whom you can depend, with orders to sweep every town between Boston and Peeks Kill, of the Officers and Soldiers, who are idling away their times in them. And in future, whenever an Officer is detached with a party of Men, he should have a route given to him, allowing a reasonable time to reach the post to which he is commanded, and if he is longer on his march than the time alloted, he ought to account for the reasons of his delay.

I observe, that Colo. Putnam's Regiment is one of those ordered to Peeks Kill, as the Colo. is himself exceedingly useful in the engineering branch, and as a good deal of that Business yet remains to be done at the Forts and passes in the Highlands; I beg he may be sent forward, as quick as possible, leaving the Lt. Colo. to complete and bring on the Regiment. I dont mean

by this, that he is to be taken from the Regiment, to act seperately as an Engineer, but that he will be kind enough to assist Genls. McDougall and Clinton with his Advice, as he has surveyed and explored that country last Campaign. I am &ca.[70]

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: So little room is left for doubting the Enemy's designs are upon the North River, that, (notwithstanding proper Preparations for such an event have been the frequent Subject of my Letters to you, which I am assured will claim a just share of your serious Attention,) I can not help writing again on this head. Let me therefore, in order that no Measure for Defence may be left untried, desire you to consult with Genl. George Clinton, view the Passes thro' the Mountains on each side of the River, examine the Approaches to the Forts, the Heights that are near to them, and immediately set about such farther Works, as may render any attempt to wrest them out of our hands, extremely difficult, if not totally impossible.

I will suggest this Idea. Altho' every Place within the reach of the Forts are rendered as strong as Art can make them, yet the Enemy (knowing this) may land below, and take a Route which is not provided for. I would have you guard against any such Possibility. The Continental Troops cannot be better employed, during their stay with you, than in completing these Works. The Forts and Places nearest to them, should claim your first Regard. That no time may be lost in doing this, for want of Intrenching tools, you must procure them at any Rate and of any Persons.

[70] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The French Gentlemen that came last from Boston, tell me that they ordered their Baggage to follow them; One of them in particular, Monsr. Danmours, has, among his, some Papers of Importance, which he wishes may run no risk of being lost. I must beg the favour of you to order an Escort to attend the persons who have it in charge, as far as Pompton; and write to Genl. Heard stationed there, to forward it to this place under an equal one. I am etc.[71]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 10, 1777.

Sir: The third, Seventh, Eleventh, and fifteenth Virginia Regiments are to compose your Brigade; the duties of which you are immediately to enter upon, and to make yourself Master of the true State of those Regiments, as early as possible.

The necessity of occupying so many Posts, as we at present do, will prevent your drawing the Brigade into compact order, till further orders; but the Regiments should be kept as much together, as the nature of the Service will admit.

You will in a particular manner inquire, what Officers are absent from those Regiments of your Brigade now here, and have all such, as have gone off without leave, exceeded their Furloughs, or are on any frivolous business, recalled and kept close to their duty.

You will likewise enquire into the State and condition of the Non-Commissioned Officers and privates, know where the absentees are, and endeavour to get them to their respective Regiments, as soon as possible.

The completing these Regiments to their Establishment, is to become an object of your greatest attention, discreet and active Officers should be employed in this Service, and no others; as

[71] In the writing of George Johnston. The original text was kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach.

we must, if possible, put an end to idleness and dissipation, not only in Camp, *but upon all duties* detached from it.

Whenever your Brigade can be drawn together, you should make them practice, as much as possible, the Evolutions (as more essential than the Manual exercise) and you are, as much as in your power lies, to see that the Officers attend to the cleanliness of their Men, as one of the best preservatives of Health.

You will likewise carefully endeavour to have all General orders complied with by those under your immediate command.[72]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 10, 1777.

Parole Cambridge. Countersign Dublin.

It having been observed, notwithstanding former orders to the contrary, that some officers make a practice of riding the Continental horses, as well as those, belonging to the inhabitants, in the neighbourhood, of the army:—The Commander in Chief positively declares, that, if any officer, in future, will dare to presume, to ride any horses, either public, or private, property, without leave first obtained from the proper officer, if a public horse; or from the owner, if private property, shall immediately be brought to trial, by a General Court Martial.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 11, 1777.

Parole Essex. Countersign Falmouth.

The 3rd., 7th., 11th. and 15th Virginia Regts. are to compose a Brigade, under the command of Brigadier Genl. Woodford: And the 4th., 8th., 12th., and 16th Virginia Regts., are to compose another, under the command of Brigadier Genl. Scott.

[72] The text is from the Varick Transcripts. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott, whose brigade was formed by the Fourth, Eighth, Twelfth, and Sixteenth Virginia Regiments.

Benjamin Day Esqr. is appointed Brigade Major, to Genl Woodford, and Samuel Shaw Esqr. is appointed Brigade Major, to Brigadier Genl. Knox; both to be respected and obeyed as such.

A General Court Martial to sit, to morrow, at 9 o'clock, to try such prisoners, as shall be brought before them—All Evidences to attend.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Morris Town, May 11, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday Evening honoured with your Letter of the 4th Inst. I regret our loss of Stores at Danbury, and the Misfortunes of our brave Men who fell, and of those who were wounded. However, from these latter events, we derive this Consolation, that the Sentiments of the People are still powerfully directed to liberty, and that no impression of the Enemy, be it never so sudden and unexpected, will pass with impunity. We cannot ascertain what the Enemy's loss was; but from our own, when our Men fought in parties, and theirs in a Compact body, and other circumstances of information from New York, I think, it must have been pretty considerable. Another happy consequence, which must necessarily result from this affair, is, that the Enemy will engage in such Enterprizes, in future, with much caution and circumspection; For tho' they should be able to accomplish their end in destroying Stores, yet, the means attending it will be disagreeable.

That the Enemy will harrass our Coasts and injure the maritime Towns, with their shipping and by sudden debarkations of small parties of Men, is not improbable and what we cannot prevent, whilst they have the entire command of the Water. This we laid our account in, when we first engaged in the

Contest; but I have no Idea that they will penetrate into your State, to form the junction you mention; nor is it likely that those, who have escaped from them, know the General's design. It is much to be wished, they would make that their plan of War. I should then expect most sanguinely, that we should bring the matter to a Speedy and glorious conclusion.

I should be happy, were it in my power, to station Guards of Continental Troops at every Place, subject to the depredations of the Enemy; but this cannot be done. If we divide and detach our Forces to every part, where the Enemy may possibly attempt an impression, we shall effect no one good purpose, and in the end, destroy ourselves and subjugate our Country. The Enemy have certainly some Capital Object in view, either Philadelphia or Hudson's River. Till their designs are unfolded, all the Troops from this and the more Southern States must Assemble in this Quarter, to prevent their possessing the Former. Those raised in the Eastern States, except such as were ordered immediately to Ticonderoga, must march to Peekskill, to prevent them possessing the latter and the important passes thro' the Highlands. Should they be able to carry those and the Fortifications for the defence of the River, we all know the important and fatal consequences that would follow. I confess myself, and so do all, who have reasoned about their Operations, that the latter, from its importance and a variety of circumstances, which have occurred of late, seem to be the Objects of their attention. For these reasons and because the Battalions, which are in Service, from innoculation,—that langour which has but too generally prevailed in inlisting,—and from other causes, are extremely weak and deficient, and totally inadequate to check the progress of the Enemy. I cannot comply with your request for two Regiments to remain in the State at this time. I heartily wish Congress would inform me of the dispositions

they make of the Troops. Their not doing it, disconcerts my arrangements and involves me in difficulties. 'Till the favor of your Letter, I never had the least intimation, that I recollect, that any of the Regiments, exacted from the States, were to remain in them. Nor do I know an instance, where Continental Troops are stationed in any State in which the Enemy have not a post. I have the honor to be &c.[73]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 11, 1777.

Sir: I am this day honored with yours of the 2d Instant, as I was a few days ago with that of the 30th April.

Previous to the receipt of it, I had desired Mr. Boudinot, to demand Mr. Fell's[74] release for that of Mr. Hugh Wallace, Colo. Philips or Mr. Jauncey[75] whose paroles we have and who are all Counsellors of the State of New York. If they refuse this, I shall call upon one of those Gentlemen to return to the Place of his former confinement, and I hope they will interest themselves in procuring Mr. Fell's release, rather than Submit to a recall.

I have been informed by Colo. Forman, that the Quakers and disaffected are doing all in their Power to counteract your late Militia Law; but I hope, if your Officers are active and Spirited,

[73] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 11 Washington wrote to Gates, then at Albany, "that the clothing for Colonel Shepard's Regiment of Massachusetts . . . has been sent on to Ticonderoga; but as the destination of this Regiment, among others, has been altered, you will send back the Clothing for it, as expeditiously as possible." Col. William Shepard's Fourth Massachusetts Regiment was stationed at Peekskill.

Also, on May 11, Washington ordered Brig. Gen. Ebenezer Learned to Ticonderoga to command the Massachusetts troops there.

[74] John Fell. He was a member of the New Jersey Provincial Council in 1776; had been captured on April 23, and was held a prisoner until January, 1778; delegate to the Continental Congress, 1778–1780, and a member of the New Jersey Council, 1782–83; moved to New York City in 1793.

[75] Hugh Wallace, of New York; Col. Frederick Philipse, of Philipse Manor; and James Jauncey.

that they will defeat their evil intentions and bring their Men into the Field. I have the honor etc.[76]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT PEEKSKILL[77]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 11, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered you by General Greene. He and General Knox are sent by me, to review the Posts under your command and their appendages; and to give their advice and assistance, towards putting every thing in the most defensible State possible. The vast importance of those posts and the great probability that the Enemy will direct their operations against them, make me anxious for their security and have suggested this Step. I doubt not proper regard and deference will be paid to the Judgment of these Gentlemen. I am etc.[78]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Sir: I was this Morning honored with your Letter of the 10th Inst., accompanied by the proceedings of Congress of the day before.

The conduct of too many Officers, in withholding the pay of their Soldiers, I am persuaded, is reprehensible, and has been the cause of uneasiness and of many desertions. Every measure in my power will be exerted, to prevent such abuses in future, and every aid given, to punish the offenders in an Exemplary manner; But Congress will excuse me, when I tell them, it will be impossible to comply with their recommendation upon this subject, unless the General Officers withdraw their attention

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[77] Brig. Gen. Alexander McDougall commanded at Peekskill, N. Y., at this date.
[78] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

from Matters of the utmost importance and such as require their constant care. Were this not the case, the dispersed Situation of the Officers at this time, thro' the different States, on the Recruiting Service, would prohibit the inquiry. Nor do I apprehend the Regulations empowering and enjoining the Regimental Pay Masters to bring them to an Account, will be found competent to the end. Such Officers will be proper to state the Accounts in the first instance and to receive Vouchers &c, but will not do to Settle them finally, as their connections with the Regiment will subject them much to the influence of the Officers. I should suppose, if two or three Gentlemen of integrity and ability in Accounts were appointed Auditors, to attend the Army till the Business is finished, it would be the best expedient that could be fallen on. They would be a check on the Pay Masters, and, I am persuaded, will be the means of the Accounts being fairly and justly liquidated. If a Settlement can be once obtained, I trust the same confusion will never take place again, as the pay Masters will receive and pay All Money due to the Regiments and account for it, and as the Army is on a more permanent footing than it ever was before; For this, like most other inconvenience and difficulties, which we have experienced, is to be imputed, in a great Measure, to Short Inlistments and the frequent dissolution of our Troops.

A Return of the Army in Jersey, as late as the 6th Inst I transmitted yesterday Morning in a Letter by Mr. Randolph of Chesnut Street; which you will probably receive to day and from which Congress will be able to determine, the Expediency of calling out the Militia from Delaware and Pennsylvania. Tho' it gives me pain, that we should be under the necessity of recurring to such a Measure, yet I should suppose it to be advisable. Our Army is weak and by no means equal to that of the Enemy and till their designs are known, and we are more reinforced with Regular Troops, we should be prepared in the best manner

we can. I would observe, if the Militia are called out, it should be for a fixed, determinate time; For tho' they will certainly return when that expires, yet, that is more tolerable than for them go off in Parties, every day, as their whim and caprice suggest, which has been always the case, when the time was not stated. I would also observe, if it is possible, they should be engaged to march out of their States if they are ordered. If their Service is located, they will move with great reluctance, if they do at all.

On Saturday a Smart Skirmish happened with a detachment of our Troops, who attacked a Number of the Enemy near Piscataway, in which our Men behaved well and obliged the Enemy to give way twice, as reported to me, with loss; The Enemy receiving a strong Reinforcement, our People retreated to their Post. I cannot give the particulars, as they have not been sufficiently ascertained. Their Pickets were also attacked yesterday by some of our parties from Bound brook and forced within their Lines. I have &c.[79]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered you by General Arnold, who arrived here to day in his way to Philadelphia.[80] He seems to

[79] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[80] With Washington's permission Arnold went to Philadelphia on the question of his rank, and Putnam was ordered to Peekskill in his stead. Arnold was unsuccessful in his application to Congress for the adjustment of his seniority. His enemies in that body were more numerous than his friends, though they were compelled to render at least a show of justice to his acts of extraordinary bravery and military conduct. Richard Henry Lee and John Adams, however, were quite in the dark as to this, as Lee wrote to Jefferson (May 20): "One plan, now in frequent use, is to assassinate the characters of the friends of America, in every place, and by every means. At this moment they are now reading in Congress an audacious attempt of this kind against the brave General Arnold." (See *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence,* vol. 2, p. 38.) And John Adams wrote to his wife (May 22): "I spent last evening at the war office with General Arnold. He has been basely slandered and libelled. The regulars say 'he fought like Julius Cæsar.' I am wearied to death with the wrangles between military officers, high and low. They quarrel like cats and dogs. They worry one another like mastiffs, scrambling for rank and pay like apes for nuts."

be anxious to Settle his public Accounts, which are of considerable amount, and waits on Congress, hoping they will appoint a Committee of their Body, or of such Gentlemen as they shall judge proper, to take the Matter into consideration. This he considers the more necessary, as he has heard, some Reports have been propogated, injurious to his Character as a Man of Integrity. If any such aspersions lie against him, it is but reasonable, that he should have an Opportunity of vindicating himself, and evincing his innocence.

I find, he does not consider the Promotion, Congress have been pleased to confer upon him, sufficient to obviate the neglect arising from their having omitted him in their late Appointments of Major Generals. He observes, It does not give him the rank he had a claim to from Seniority in the line of Brigadiers; And that he is subject to be Commanded by those, who had been inferior to him. He further adds, that Congress in their last Resolve respecting him, have acknowledged him competent to the Station of Major General, and therefore have done away every objection, implied by their former omission. These Considerations are not without their weight, tho' I pretend not to judge, what motives may have influenced the conduct of Congress upon this occasion. It is needless to say any thing of this Gentleman's Military Character. It is universally known, that he has always distinguished himself, as a judicious, brave Officer, of great Activity, enterprize and perseverance. I have &ca.[81]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 11th. Capt. Gamble[82] who was at Princeton, has been exchanged some time since, and

[81] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[82] Capt. Thomas Gamble, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army.

Capt McPherson[83] who was left there wounded, has, upon his own request, permission to go into Brunswick, whenever the State of his health will admit of his removal. The Doctr. will of course go with him. I never heard of any particular improper behaviour of the Doctor; General Putnam barely mentions, that he suspects, that thro' him, Messages are Sent backward and forward, and to get rid of him I consented that Capt. McPherson Should go in.

I yesterday furnished Congress with a General Return of the Army in this Quarter; since that was made out, I have received Returns from Colo. Stone at Bristol of the 8th Inst., where there were about 800 Men; some Small detachments have likewise since joined Genl. Putnam.

I have wrote fully to Congress upon the propriety of calling out the Militia of Delaware and Pennsylvania, to which I refer the Board.

I am obliged for the particular Returns of the Amphitrite's Cargo and the other papers inclosed and am with great Respect etc.[84]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favour of the 10th.

Of the Troops coming on and to come on from Bristol, you are to detain at your post all the Marylanders, Colo. Hazen's Regiment of Canadians, and that of Delaware, the others must be sent on immediately to the places where their respective Corps are Stationed.

Your application to General Mifflin for tents, was right, and must be repeated, as we have none here. I have instructed him, in future, to forward a sufficiency of tents, with every

[83] Capt. John(?) McPherson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was addressed to Richard Peters, as secretary to the Board of War.

detachment that marches from Philadelphia, which I suppose will be accordingly done.

I do not recollect, that any Officers have been returned in exchange for those you mention; proper notice will be taken respecting them.

The intelligence you communicate, and that received from Mr. Mercereau,[85] in concurrence with what I have received from other quarters, make it pretty evident, the Enemy have it in intention to evacuate the Jerseys. You will be attentive to their motions, and give me immediate information of every thing you can discover tending to unfold their designs and ascertain the time when they will be ripe for execution. As to Mrs. Busy's[86] tale, the whole seems to be a fiction, and makes me suspect She has been sent out for some ill purposes, and that her story is only a contrivance to cover them. I wish She had been taken care of, and Scrutinously examined.

With respect to the prisoners sentenced to die, you are the best judge of the circumstances of their crime and of the characters of the men, and if either of them should appear to you, in other respects, as well as in this instance, worthy of severity, I think it would be well, for example sake, to inflict the punishment on him, and pardon the others, especially as the Regiment, to which they belong, has been particularly addicted to the mischeivous and hateful practice of desertion; But if there are any palliating considerations, or if the general conduct of the men has been pretty good, I should wish you to incline to the side of lenity. Rigour, in our present dispersed situation, would not have its full effect.

You will get yourself immediately ready to resign your command at Princeton, to the first Genl. Officer that arrives at your post; to General Weedon, if no other joins you before. Give

[85] John Mercereau.
[86] Barbara Busy, or Bury (possibly Berry), was from New York City.

him full and accurate instructions, as to every thing necessary for the discharge of his duty, acquaint him with your Situation, Strength, orders, disposition, views and every matter relative to the Command. When you have done this, you are to repair to Morris Town with your baggage &ca. Your destination will then be to take the Command of the posts on the other side of the North River; Peeks Kill and its dependencies. I am etc.[87]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: In your ride to and from Peeks Kill, I would have you make the best observations that time and Circumstances will admit, upon the Country, and point out, at your return, such places for Posts of Communication, as you shall conceive necessary.

Determine upon the propriety of having a Post at Pompton, examine the Works throwing up at that place, and give such directions to General Heard or Officer Commanding the Militia there respecting them, as shall appear to you proper.

After examining the State and Condition of the Forts in the Highlands (especially Fort Montgomery) the probability of an Attack by Water, and the practicability of approaching them by Land, After seeing, where, and how this is to be effected, viewing the Eminences, from whence these Forts can be annoyed and hearing the sentiments of the General Officers present, you will give such Orders for further defence, as shall appear to you necessary for the greater security of the Passes (by Land and Water) through the Highlands; and moreover, dispose of the Troops in such a Manner, as you shall judge most likely to answer the end in View.

[87] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

The Pass through the Highlands on the West side of the North River should also be attended to, lest the Enemy by a Coup de Main should possess themselves of it, before a sufficient force could be assembled to oppose them. This however, may be the work of Militia, if to be had; if not, the Detachments of Eastern Troops under Colonels Butler and Olney (upon giving me notice) shall be sent thither.[88]

Turn your attention also to the Boats and direct them to be removed to the place or places of greatest safety and where they can be had for the transportation of our Troops over the North River, if occasion should require it. Examine into the State of Military Stores and Stock of Provisions at the Forts, and direct a Sufficiency, having an Eye to Circumstances; For if the Works are not tenable, or the passage of the River defensible, a large Stock of either wou'd only add to our losses; if they are, Supplies can easily (if the Enemy can be kept below the Highlands, and Carleton from our Backs) be brought to them.

Inquire what has been, or can be done towards removing the Stores from Derby, and other places, to the West side of the North River, and learn, if possible, how the Country on this side is stored with Provisions and Forage for the Support of Troops, if any should be marched thither.

[88] Maj. Gen. Nathanael Greene, Brig. Gens. Henry Knox, Alexander McDougall, Anthony Wayne, and George Clinton signed a report (May 17) on the Highland defenses in which they stated that if the river obstructions could be rendered effectual that 4,000 or 5,000 troops could defend the passes. These river obstructions were to be "a Boom across the River, at Fort Montgomery, and one or two cables, in front of the chain, to break the force of the shipping before they come up to it. The two Continental Ships should be immediately man'd and fixed; and the Two Row-Gallies, to be stationed just above the obstructions, which will form a front fire equal to what the Enemy can bring against them. The fire from the Ships and Gallies in front, and the Batteries upon the flank, will render it impossible for the Shipping to operate there. . . . The Communication between the Eastern and Western States is so essential to the Continent and the advantages we shall have over the Enemy by the communication and the great Expence that will be saved in transportation of Stores, by having the command of the River, warrants every expence to secure an object of such great magnitude." This report is in the *Washington Papers*.

Keep the precise time of your return secret, lest the disaffected should avail themselves of the Knowledge to offer you an insult. I am etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your account of the attempt upon the Enemy at Piscataway is favourable, but I am sorry to add, widely different from those I have had from others, (Officers of distinction) who were of the party. I cannot by them learn, that there is the least certainty of the Enemy's leaving half the Slain upon the Field, you speak of in your letter of this date; that instead of an orderly retreat, it was (with the greatest part of the detachment) a disorderly route, and, that the disadvantage was on our side, not the Enemy's, who had notice of your coming and was prepared for it, as I expected.[90] I am &ca.[91]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: A party of your Regiment arrived here Yesterday with an escort of Money. Their appearance has convinced me fully of the danger which I always apprehended from the Similiarity of their Uniform to that of the British Horse, and the Officer who commands the party, tells me, that the people were exceedingly alarmed upon the Road, and had they been

[89] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[90] Stephen wrote again (May 14) about the Piscataway fight and insisted on the truth of his former report. He claimed that his troops were forced to retire for lack of support from those who deliberately held off half a mile distant, and intimated that the reports contrary to his own came from the officers who failed to support him. His letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[91] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

travelling thro' a part of the Country, where it might have been supposed the Enemy's Horse would be foraging or Scouting, they would in all probability have been fired upon. The inconvenience will increase, when your Regiment joins the Army. Your patroles will be in constant danger from our own Scouting Parties and whenever there is occasion to dispatch a party into the Country, they will alarm the Inhabitants.

I therefore desire that you will immediately fall upon means for having the colour of the Coats changed, which may be done by dipping into that kind of dye that is most proper to put upon *Red*. I care not what it is, so that the present Colour be changed. I am etc.[92]

To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Sir: General McDougall's frequent Complaints of the mismanagement in your Department, that fall within his notice, have induced me to address this to you on the Subject. As consequences of the last importance, are involved in the fate of our Provisions, I hope that the following Extracts of his Letters, will immediately produce the desired and indispensably necessary reformation.

Peeks Kill 27th April.

The Ships being so near me, and the want of Meat, for many of the Troops for two days, prevent my moving on Conjecture. The former is the fault of those, who furnish Provisions, and who have been wrote to many days, to supply this Post. Some however is expected hourly.

Peeks Kill 5th May.

Before the receipt of your favour of the 1st. Instt., I directed the Deputy Commissary, to procure me without delay, a return of all the Provisions purchased on, and near the River, as well as what was Stored in the Neighbourhood; But I have not yet obtained it, nor do I expect it, before the Enemy moves up the River, if they come soon. There is such

[92] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

derangement in this Department, that before the destruction of the Stores at Danbury, I could not get three day's Provisions of Meat, in reserve, for the Army; And Fort Montgomery has not a Weeks provision of Meat before hand, for its present Garrison, notwithstanding I ordered Six Months to be laid in for 1.000 Men, before the Enemy came here. Onions, sent to Danbury, have laid there and perished, while the Troops here have been destitute of every kind of Vegetables, for the greatest part of the time since I took the Command. In short, I am morally certain, the necessary quantity of Provisions for the Army will not be got into Ulster County in the course of a Month, if in that time. Flour there will be plenty, if secured.

By these you will discover, how necessary to the general good, your immediate attention, redressing these abuses, is. I am necessitated to insist that, if you cant possibly leave Philadelphia immediately, you take effectual Measures to have them removed without loss of time. This Army may probably move towards the North River soon, If that should be the Case, a Man of Abilities, Activity, and general Acquaintance with the Inhabitants and Country must be constantly attending us in the Character of a Commissary, otherwise we shall be reduced to great Inconvenience, and perhaps distress. You had better look out for such an one immediately, that he may be making proper preparations. I am etc.[93]

To JAMES MEASE

Morris Town, May 12, 1777.

Sir: Being more and more convinced, of the impolicy of any part of our Troops being Clothed in Red and that many injurious and fatal consequences are to be apprehended from it, I think it necessary to repeat my request, mentioned in my last, that you will have all the Clothes in your hands, of that Colour, dyed of some other, as soon as you can. Yesterday an Escort to

[93] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress. The letter sent, in the writing of George Johnston, is in the Connecticut State Library and varies from the transcript in capitalization only.

Money from Colo. Moylan's Regiment dressed in that Uniform, alarmed the Country, and had they passed where the Enemy's Horse could possibly have been, they certainly would have suffered. Unless the matter is immediately remedied, by changing the Colour, our people will be destroying themselves. I am etc.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 13, 1777.

Sir: I have reason to apprehend, from the information I have received, that desertions from some of the Virginia Regimts., now on their March, will, in all probability be not less frequent, than they have been from some from Pennsylvania, which are in Camp. There is cause to fear, they will be more Common and certain. I am told, that Convict Servants, purchased from their Masters by the Recruiting Officers, compose no small proportion of the Men from the Upper and more interior Part of that State. If the fact be so, and I believe it is not to be doubted, I strongly suspect, that the greater part of these Men, if not the whole of them, will go over to the Enemy, especially if the Money paid for their purchase should be Stopped from their pay.[95] The Officers concerned in this business, excuse themselves upon the principle of necessity, alledging that the difficulty of getting Recruits, compelled them to the Measure. As this most probably was the case, and we find ourselves greatly distressed for want of Men, I beg leave to submit it to Congress, Whether it will not be advisable, that they should receive their full pay, without Stoppage, and the advances made in such instances be taken into public Account; Or whether it will not be

[94] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[95] On May 19 the Board of War reported on this matter, and it was resolved that "no stoppages be made for the present from the pay of soldiers who were servants, for any moneys paid their late Masters." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, May 19, 1777.)

most conducive to the good of the Service, to discharge them from it, returning them to their former occupations, or disposing of them to New Proprietors. I confess, I shall have no reliance upon such Troops, nor shall I ever be without apprehensions of their deserting with their Arms. In the consideration of this case, many difficulties appear, and I shall be happy if Congress will adopt or advise such measures, as shall seem most likely to remove them and to advance the public good. I have &ca.[96]

To LIEUTENANT GENERAL LEOPOLD PHILLIP VON HEISTER[97]

Morris Town, May 13, 1777.

Sir: I was honored with your favor of the 8th. instt. by Capt. O'Riley[98] of the Hessian Corps.

Altho' the receipt and distribution of Money and other necessaries, intended for Prisoners, properly falls within the Commissary's department (who shall strictly attend to all directions that come with them) and must in future pass through his hands; Yet I will not in this instance refuse permission to Lieutt. Miller[99] to go with the desired Transport, accompanied by one of my Officers: For which purpose a Passport is inclosed. Lt. Miller will call upon General Lincoln at Bound Brook, who has my Orders to furnish the Escort.

I would extend this Indulgence to some of your non-commissioned Officers, did circumstances justify it.

Count Donop's[1] verbal message by Captn. O'Riley gave me much uneasiness, as it must be founded on the supposition, that an Application of a similar nature, had already met a refusal.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[97] Commander in chief of the Hessian troops in America.
[98] Capt. von Oreilly, of the Lengercke Grenadiers, German allied troops, British Army.
[99] Lieutenant Miller was a paymaster.
[1] Col. Carl Emil Kurt, Count von Donop, of Hessian Yagers.

I enjoy too much pleasure in softening the Hardships of Captivity, to with-hold any comfort from Prisoners; and beg you to do me the Justice to conclude, that no Requisition of this Nature, that should be made, will ever be denied.

I am highly honored by your good Opinion of me, and hope that no part of my future Conduct will give you cause to change it. I have the Honor etc.[2]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 13, 1777.

Parole Ireland. Countersign London.

William Johnson Esqr., formerly Brigade Major to Genl. Lewis, is appointed to that duty, in Brigadier Genl. Scott's Brigade; and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 14, 1777.

Parole Monmouth. Countersign Norfolk.

The Quarter Master General, is to apply to the Adjutant General, for a fatigue party, to repair the road from hence, to Pluck-'emin, which, it is said, to be almost impossible in some places.

He is also, to have a Guard-house, in the upper Redoubt, on the hill adjoining this place, erected with dispatch, and sufficient to contain 30 Men—This building to be slight, and attended with little expence.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to approve the following sentences, of the General Court Martial, held at Col Shreve's quarters, the 5th Inst: whereof Col Ogden was president.

[2] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

John Jones, for "Deserting from his guard to the enemy"—to suffer *death*—Execution whereof, is suspended 'till further orders.

John Whitebread, Richard Shaw and John Wood, of the 11th Pennsylvania Regt. for "Desertion," are acquitted, and ordered to do duty as usual.

Lieut. Ross[3] of the 2nd. Jersey Batt. charged with "Assaulting, and using ungenteel language, to Capt. Anderson"[4]—acquitted, and released from his arrest.

Ensign Patterson[5] of the 1st. Virginia Battn. for "Refusing to do duty, and leaving Camp without leave"—found guilty, and *cashiered*—Ordered to depart.

Thomas Ovens of the 11th. Pennsylva. Battn. for "Deserting from his post, with intent to go to the enemy"—found guilty, and ordered to receive 100 lashes.

Benjamin Moore of the 2nd Jersey Battn. for "Deserting and reinlisting"—found guilty, and ordered to receive 75 lashes.

Serjt. Hammond of the 12th. Pennsylva. Battn. for "Mutiny, and striking Capt. Patterson"[6]—found guilty;—reduced, and to ask pardon.

Serjt. Hyliard, Serjt. Hallbrook, Corporal Smith, Philip Hendrick and Stephen Lee, of the 1st. Jersey Batt. "Suspected of having robbed the house of Elias Bland"—Hyliard found guilty, reduced to the ranks, and to receive 100 lashes—Smith and Lee found guilty, and to receive 100 lashes each—the residue of the sentence is dispensed with—And either of them, who confesses before punishment is inflicted, to be released—The other two are acquitted.

---

[3] Lieut. George Ross. He resigned Dec. 18, 1777.
[4] Capt. James Anderson, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.
[5] Ensign Benjamin Patterson.
[6] Capt. Alexander Patterson.

The General also approves the following sentences of a Court Martial, held at Morristown, the 12th Instant, whereof Lieut. Colonel Barber was president; and directs the immediate execution of them.

William Murphy of Col. Angell's regiment, tried for "Desertion" and acquitted.

Samuel Gratewood of the 3rd. Jersey regiment, accused of "Striking a Serjeant" found guilty, and condemned to receive 50 lashes.

Joseph Bordon of Col Patton's regiment, tried for "Theft," and acquitted.

Henry Smith of Capt. Cattalin's[7] Company, for "Desertion," acquitted.

Patrick Dunfee, of Col Olney's detachment, for "Stabbing the Adjnt. General's horse"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive 50 lashes.

Joseph Thornbury Esqr. is appointed Waggon Master General, and to be obeyed as such.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 14, 1777.

Sir: Yours of the 6th. instant this moment reached me, inclosing returns of the Battalions raising in your State. You must continue to send them forward with all expedition, whatever effect it may have in the opinions of those you mention.[8] Their presence in this Quarter cannot be dispensed with; and it would be folly in the extreme to neglect a certain and pressing

[7] Capt. Eli Catlin, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment.

[8] Varnum was at East Greenwich, Conn., and wrote that the inhabitants opposed his sending the recruits forward, as they feared a British expedition from Rhode Island.

danger, in order to guard against a precarious and improbable one. I am etc.[9]

To CAPTAIN STROTHER JONES[10]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 14, 1777.

Sir: I have appointed you to the Command of a Company, to be raised for the Continental Service, agreeable to the printed Instructions herewith delivered to you. As the good of the Service depends in a very great Measure on a proper Choice of Officers, and the honour of a superior, as much upon the quality of his Subalterns, I have given you power to nominate yours, Subject to my disapprobation, from which, that no Inconvenience may arise to them or yourself, I must inform you, that I expect your Choice will fall upon Men of Integrity and unexceptionable Character. The pressing necessity for Troops will prompt your utmost and unceasing Activity. As fast as they inlist, you should have them inoculated, and kept as much together as possible; thereby desertion will be prevented. So soon as you raise a Sub's Quota, you will forward them to Head Quarters, under a proper Officer. I am &ca.[11]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1777.

Sir: The great loss of Tents at Danbury, is like to make us rather scant in that Article, especially as the whole Army in this quarter will be moving and must consequently lay in the Field. I am informed, that the Barracks already built at Ticonderoga

[9] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[10] Of Grayson's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to Gist's Additional Continental regiment in April, 1779; retired Jan. 1, 1781.

[11] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

and Mount Independence, will contain between three and four thousand Men, and as your Garrison will be stationary, I would recommend the covering the whole, either by an addition to the Barracks or by building Huts. Some Tents, I suppose, will be necessary upon the Communication, you will be pleased to send an Order for them, if wanting, to Mr. Hughes,[12] Deputy Qr Mr. Genl. at Peeks Kill, who will supply you. I beg you will consider our Situation, and draw as sparingly as possible; for as I said before, you will be Stationary, and can therefore cover your Men in Barracks or Huts; but as our motions must intirely depend upon those of the Enemy, nothing but Tents can serve us. I wish to receive the earliest intelligence of any material occurrences to the Northward; as you shall have any that happen in this quarter, for you may be assured, that the movement of Genl. Howes and Genl. Clinton's Armies will be in concert. The first accounts I received of the Enemy's being near Tionderoga, were late and in a very imperfect manner thro' Congress, to whom the account was first sent. It happened to turn out false; but had it been true, some very material advantage might have been taken by Genl. Howe, before I could have accounted for his motions. You will be pleased to make me a Monthly return of the Northern Army, that I may be able regularly to make a general One to the Board of War, of the Strength of both Armies. I am etc.[13] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1777.

Sir: You are to repair to Princeton and take upon you the Command of the Troops at that Post. The Troops from Maryland, the lower Counties (on Delaware) and Hazen's Regiment,

[12] Col. Hugh Hughes, of New York.
[13] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

together with the Artillery Company, and light Horse now at that place, are to remain there till further Orders; all others now there, or that shall hereafter come to that Post (except the Marylanders and such detachments as belong to Hazen's and the Delaware Battalions) are to proceed immediately on, and join their respective Regiments.

Keep no more Provisions, or Military Stores at that Post than are necessary for present use; but take care, that the several Corps are well supplied with Ammunition, and that you have enough besides for any emergency.

Have the Troops in such order as to be ready to march at a Minute's warning; for this purpose the Quarter Master General must supply you with Waggons, and Tents. Of the first, demand no more than are absolutely necessary (as the Men must be taught to carry their own knapsacks &ca.) and of the latter, as there is a scarcity, allow one to every Six Men only.

It is, I am persuaded, totally unnecessary to say any thing to impress you with an Idea of the necessity of using the greatest Vigilance and precaution; your own reputation, the safety of your Troops, and the good of the Service, are sufficient incitements; but I would advise you to use every possible means to obtain Intelligence of the designs and Movements of the Enemy, that you may act accordingly.

If you find the Enemy's views are turned towards the Delaware, harrass and impede their march, as much as possible, disputing every advantageous piece of ground, to give time for the other parts of the Army to come up; but take care to do this in such a manner, as to be able at all times, to secure your retreat to the Hilly Country. If, on the other hand, you perceive their intentions are to penetrate the Country towards Morris Town, or the North River, you are to follow close in their rear and annoy them, as much as possible. In either case, I do not wish

that you should hazard a general Engagement; because, a defeat of your whole body which would probably follow, from inequality of numbers wou'd bring on a dispersion and discouragement of your Troops; whereas to harrass them day and Night by a Number of small parties, under good Officers, disputing at the same time advantageous Passes, (with proper precautions to prevent being Surrounded) would do them more real injury without hazarding the bad Consequences of a defeat and rout.

In the event of the Enemy's marching for the Delaware let your Baggage &ca. be sent towards Coryel's Ferry. I need not observe to you, the necessity of calling the Rolls frequently (at least twice a day) to keep the Soldiers in place, and thereby prevent desertion; nor need I recommend to you the expediency of cleanliness among the Soldiers, and in the Camp; your own good sense and experience will prompt you to use your best endeavours to introduce both, as conducive to the Health of the Troops.

Correspond with Colo. Forman who commands in Monmouth County, and keep me regularly advised of every important occurrence without loss of time.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Morris Town, May 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this morning favoured with yours of the 13th, by Colo. Malmady. I have written to Mr. Hughes, respecting the distribution of the Tents, you have ordered from the Eastward. A few days ago, I wrote you about a Quantity of Tent Cloth, which I was informed was at Providence and which I directed Mr. John Brown of that place, to purchase and secure,

[14] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

subject to your Orders. As you have not mentioned it, or the receipt of my Letter, it may not have got to hand. You will write him upon the Subject. A prudent Oeconomy will be used in the distribution of the Tents.

If you have the Number of Tents you mentioned, and there are so many in Martinique, I should suppose, you might decline purchasing the Cloth lately arrived at Baltimore, as it is held at such an exorbitant price; However, as I am not acquainted with the views and expectations of Congress upon this Head, you had better apply to them and obtain their direction for your conduct.

The capture of the La Seine, was rather unlucky; but if restitution has been demanded, in the manner you mention, It may prove a fortunate Event. Our information from abroad, has varied so often from facts, that I wish to hear this confirmed. If the Governor has thus proceeded, I think we may flatter ourselves, that some interesting political events will soon take place.[15]

As your continuing at Philadelphia, was founded on the Application of Congress, to answer a beneficial purpose; If it has been effected, or is not to be promoted by your remaining there longer, I wish you to repair immediately to Head Quarters. Your Services in Camp are wanted. I am &ca.[16]

To HUGH HUGHES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1777.

Sir: General Mifflin informs me that he has ordered Mr. Chase[17] Assistant Quarter Master General at Boston to send forward all the Tents which were stored at Boston or Portsmouth

[15] *La Seine*, the only one of Beaumarchais's supply ships that was captured, was taken by the British frigate *Perseus* and carried into Dominica. The French governor of Martinique was reported to have demanded her release under threat of reprisals.

[16] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[17] Thomas Chase.

to you, and desires that I will give you directions as to the distribution of them. You will know with certainty what number will be wanting for the Troops that are not barracked at Peeks-kill and the Forts. I cannot conceive that any great number can be wanting at Tionderoga, as the Garrison at that post will mostly lay in Barracks, which I am told are capable of containing between three and four thousand Men.

I have wrote to General Gates, and have let him know, how much our late loss at Danbury has disappointed us in the Article of Tents, and have recommended it to him, (as his Garrison will be intirely Stationary) to endeavour to barrack or build Huts for the whole. But if any Tents are really necessary, to draw as sparingly as possible. He will let you know his wants; But you must take care, at all events to reserve as many as will be sufficient for the Men that are not in Barracks with you. If any remain, after keeping what are necessary at Peeks Kill, and Supplying Genl. Gates, they must be sent to such place as shall be deemed most secure. I am etc.[18]

To COLONEL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1777.

Sir: I am favd with yours of the 11th with the proposition for exchanging Capts. Campbell and Harrison for Messs. Richard McKnight and Thomas Little. This I can by no means assent to, as it would be establishing a precedent of a dangerous Nature in its consequences. For then, whenever any of their provincial Officers fell into our Hands, they would send out parties and pick up some of the Inhabitants of Reputation in order to procure their Release by exchange. I will however desire Mr. Boudinot, our Commissary of prisoners, to represent this Matter

[18] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

to Mr. Loring the Commissary of the British, and endeavor to bring about the Exchange in some other Manner.

I have no doubt of your Vigilance and Care, but I would beg you to bear in mind, that one intent, of sending these Flags, is to obtain intelligence, which is clearly the Case, from their always sending people who know the Country well to conduct them. I therefore desire that such persons may never be permitted to come on Shore. I am etc.[19]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was a few days ago favoured with yours of the 6th. I cannot account for the Massachusets Troops coming on without Clothing, in any other manner, than that as they were all originally intended for Tionderoga, their Clothes may have been sent to Albany. If that is the Case, the Quarter Masters should be immediately sent to bring them back; if it is not, they must certainly look to the State, because a Sufficiency of public Clothing was left at Boston for their Troops. As to pay, the different commanding Officers of the Regiments had better make up their abstracts and each of them send down their paymaster or some Officer properly authorized, to receive the Money. If they all come together they will make up a safe Escort for the Money thro' the disaffected part of the Country.

As some matters are to be settled, to the Satisfaction of General Arnold, previous to his accepting of the rank lately conferred upon him, he is gone to Philadelphia. I have therefore ordered Genl. Putnam to Peeks Kill. You are well acquainted

[19] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the Rutgers College Library, which kindly furnished a copy.

with the old Gentleman's Temper; he is active, disinterested, and open to conviction, and I therefore hope, that by affording him the advice and assistance that your Knowledge of the post enables you to do, you will be very happy in your Command under him. I am &ca.[20]

To MARQUIS DE MALMEDY[21]

Head Quarters, May 16, 1777.

Sir: In answer to your letter of the 14th. I must freely confess, I do not fully comprehend your meaning, nor can I forbear expressing my Surprise, that you still hold out the idea of difficulties in your Situation, notwithstanding the mark of attention you mention, which has lately been conferred upon you by Congress. It astonishes me, that a Gentleman of your discernment, should find it impossible to make a right distinction between Continental and Colonial appointments, after all the pains that have been taken to explain it. Certainly there is nothing easier to conceive, than that an appointment made by the legislature of a particular State, unauthorized by Congress, can have no effect out of that State. The reason is plain; such legislature has only a local jurisdiction, and can do no act binding on any other State, much less on the whole Continent. Your rank of Brigadier in Rhode Island, on a Continental Scale, is, and always has been, intirely nugatory. You might request a ratification of it from Congress, as a matter of favour, but you could not demand it as a matter of right; and you must be sensible, that many Substantial reasons independent of any personal objections to you, oppose your wish.

[20] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[21] François, Marquis de Malmedy. Had been appointed by the Continental Congress a colonel in the Continental Army. He already held a brigadier general's commission in the service of Rhode Island.

A perseverance in your mistaken pretensions, after you had seen they could not be complied with, is what I did not expect.

To request to be employed in a manner not derogatory to the rank you held in Rhode Island, according to your ideas of that rank, is to request not to be employed at all. I must repeat what I have before told you, that I cannot consider you in any other light, than that in which Congress has placed you, and whatever Employment I may at any time have it in my power to give you, must be in conformity to that precise rank you actually possess in the Continental Army. If you expect any other you deceive yourself. Such an employment, though it may appear to you a degradation, would not in fact be so; because your appointment of Brigadier is a perfect nonentity in a Continental view.

If you formed erroneous notions of your Colonial appointment, and in consequence of them made representations to your friends in Europe, which now involve you in perplexities, you ought to consider it as your misfortune, and should not build any claims upon it that cannot be admitted. But, though the distinctions existing among us, may not be well understood in France, as you have hinted in a former letter, is it impossible to give a Satisfactory explanation of them to your friends,?—or will it be any indelible disgrace to you, to confess to them that you have been in an error in your first conceptions, arising from your being a Stranger and unacquainted with the nature of our different Military establishments? We ought not to convert trifling difficulties into insuperable obstacles.

Let me propose a few more questions. Appeal to your own understanding and conscience, and then answer, is not the Continental rank you now hold, fully adequate to any expectations you can reasonably deduce from the rank you held in the French Army, and from the short term of seven Month's

Service in ours? Would not the American Officers, who have been in the Service from the beginning of the War, have a just cause to complain of your too rapid promotion, were your wishes indulged? And would it not justify those, who have been your Superior Officers in your own Country, in raising their hopes to a height, which it would be impossible to gratify? In short Sir, I cannot bring myself to think, that the extraordinary mark of distinction bestowed upon you by the State of Rhode Island, is any sufficient foundation for expecting the Continent to wave every consideration of policy or propriety in your behalf.

Though I wish not to offend or wound, justice both to you and myself requires that I should plainly inform you, that your scruples and difficulties, so often reiterated and under a variety of Shapes, are exceedingly perplexing to me, and that I wish them to cease. I am etc.[22]

To COLONEL RICHARD HUMPTON[23]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1777.

Sir: When I wrote you on the 12th March (to which no answer is yet received) directing a return of your Battalion, the inoculation of your Men who had not had the small pox, and the sending immediately to the Army such as had it under proper Officers, I hoped to see a considerable part of your Battalion in the Field before this. But the last return of it, now at informs me that I was mistaken.

Our present situation compels me to order you to repair to your Battalion. Justice to it, and to the Service, calls upon you to do so without loss of time. Such of your Recruits, as are equipped and over the small pox, must follow under proper

[22] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.
[23] Of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

Officers. You will leave your Lieutt. Colo. behind, to superintend the recruiting Service, and provide all necessaries, with positive orders to exert his utmost activity in the discharge of this important duty, and to see that the inferior Officers do not spend their time in dissipation, as I am told is too generally the case.[24] I am &ca.[25]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1777.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. I had the Honor to receive last night at Eleven O'Clock. The Commission inclosed for Monsieur Armand,[26] I shall deliver him as soon as I see him.

Agreeable to your request, I will give Commissions to the Brigadiers, and will ascertain their Rank by their original Commissions, when I obtain them. The inquiry directed, respecting Major Campbell,[27] shall be made and that be done which shall appear right.

I fear it will be hardly possible to satisfy the views and Claims of some of the French Gentlemen. The late promotion of Monsr. Malmady, tho highly Honourable, and such as should be considered fully, if not more than adequate to his pretensions, taken upon any principle, does not come up to his demands. He arrived here yesterday morning, and has been writing to me upon the Subject. From the high marks of distinction, but too readily conferred upon those men, in many instances, they seem to have lost sight of what is just and

[24] The same letter, excepting the phrase in parentheses, was sent to Cols. James Irvine, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, and Joseph Wood, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

[25] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[26] Charles Armand-Tuffin, Marquis de la Rouerie. He was lieutenant colonel and Inspector of Cavalry of the Continental Army; colonel in Pulaski's Legion and Armand's Partisan Corps; brigadier general in the Continental Army.

[27] Maj. Richard Campbell, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. By resolve of Congress (May 13) Washington was requested to inquire into the date of Campbell's commission and make such rank adjustments as he believed proper.

reasonable. It would have been happy for us, particularly for me, and for the Gentlemen themselves, if a too easy grant of favors, had not induced them to contemn All rank in our Army, under that of first Officers: Nor is it in my power to give Commands to every Appointment. I shall inform Monsieur Armand, and reconcile him to it in the best manner I can, that there is no Vacancy for him at present: and I would beg leave to suggest, that where promotions are made in future, from Political and Honorary Motives, that it will be Well for Congress to explain to the Gentlemen, that it may be some time before they can be put in actual command. This might prevent their entertaining Suspicions of neglect on my part, which the situation of the Army will not allow me to obviate. There is no vacancy for Monsieur Malmady of the rank he now holds, unless the Merits of many other Officers who have Served with reputation and much longer here, are to be overlooked, to make way for him. Such a Measure will neither be practicable, nor prudent to attempt.

By a Letter from General Heard, who is at Pompton, I am informed that Cols. Barton and Buskirk[28] with 300 Tory Levies from Bergen, on the Morning of the 13th, attempted to Surprize and cut off, about 70 of his Militia, Stationed at Paramus. The Officer happily had Notice of their design and eluded it, by moving his Post. It happened that the Morning was foggy and the Enemy entering at different places, their parties engaged. Genl. Heard says their loss could not be ascertained, but from the Reports of some of the Inhabitants, Ten of their Men were killed and carried away at one time and several wounded. I have &ca.[29]

[28] Lieut. Cols. Joseph Barton and Abraham Van Buskirk, of New Jersey Volunteers, British Provincial troops.

[29] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL ANTHONY JAMES MORRIS[30]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1777.

Sir: When I wrote you on the 12th March (to which no answer is yet received) directing a Return of the 6th. Pennsylvania Battalion[31] the Inoculation of the Men, who had not had the small pox, and the sending immediately to the Army such as had it, under proper Officers, I hoped to see a considerable part of the Battalion in the Field before this. But the last general return informs me that I was much mistaken.

Our present situation compels me to order you and Major Benezet to march with all of the Battalion that have got over the small pox, and are equipped. Justice to the Service, calls upon you to do so without loss of time; you will leave behind a sufficient Number of proper Officers to carry on the recruiting business, under the direction of a Captain, of approved Integrity and diligence, with positive orders to exert his utmost Activity in the discharge of this important duty, and to see that the inferior Officers do not spend their time in dissipation, as, I am told, is too generally the Case. I am etc.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 16, 1777.

Parole Quebec. Countersign Roxbury.

Francis Swain Esqr., is appointed Brigade Major, to Brigadier Genl. Muhlenberg; and to be obeyed as such.

---

[30] Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired June 6, 1777.

[31] As Morris was colonel of the Ninth and Samuel Benezet (see next paragraph) was major of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, and the only available text is that of the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress, a legitimate query is whether this reading should not be the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. (See next note.)

[32] Practically the same letter was sent to Lieut. Cols. Henry Bicker, of the Sixth; Adam Hubley, of the Tenth; and David Grier, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. The one to Grier is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, and is in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

To DOCTOR BENJAMIN RUSH[33]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 13th. I received last night, and am much obliged to you, for communicating your judicious observations, on the inconveniencies of an early Encampment. They are perfectly correspondent with my own ideas; but how far they can be allowed to operate must depend upon many other considerations and circumstances. I shall be induced to incamp the Army sooner than I could wish from this powerful motive, that the more an Army is collected, the better it is adapted both for the purposes of defence and offence, and the better I shall be enabled, either to defeat the attempts the Enemy may project against us, or to take advantage of any favourable conjunctures that may offer, to annoy and injure them. I shall however, endeavour to defer encamping till the weather becomes a little more settled and temperate. I am etc.[34]

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Morristown, May 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: Under the privilege of friendship, I take the liberty to ask you, what Congress expects I am to do with the many foreigners they have, at different times, promoted to the rank of Field Officers? and by the last resolve, two to that of Colonels.

---

[33] Signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was Surgeon General, Middle Department, at this time; was made Physician General of the Continental Army in July; resigned in February, 1778, to practice medicine; was a son-in-law of Richard Stockton, of New Jersey. As a critic of Washington he was a member of the "Conway Cabal." Rush's letter (May 13) officiously suggests that Washington postpone taking the field with the army for a few weeks. "I am sure," he wrote, "you will save the lives of many hundreds by it, besides retaining as many more in your Service who might otherwise be rendered unfit for duty during the Summer." Rush's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[34] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

In making these appointments, it is much to be feared that all the circumstances attending, are not taken into consideration. To oblige the adventurers of a Nation whom we want to interest in our Cause, may be one inducement, and to get rid of their importunity, another; but this is viewing the matter by halves, or one side only. These men have no attachment or ties to the Country, further than interest binds them, they have no influence, and are ignorant of the language they are to receive and give orders in, consequently great trouble, or much confusion must follow, but this is not the worst, they have not the smallest chance to recruit others, and our officers think it exceedingly hard, after they have toiled in this service, and probably sustained many losses, to have strangers put over them, whose merit, perhaps, is not equal to their own, but whose effrontery will take no denial.

The management of this matter give me leave to add Sir, is a delicate point, for although no one will dispute the right of Congress to make appointments, every person will assume the privilege of judging of the propriety of them; and good policy, in my opinion, forbids the disgusting a whole Corps to gratify the pride of an individual; for it is by the zeal and activity of our own people that the cause must be supported and not by a few hungry adventurers. Besides the error of these appointments is now clear and manifest, and the views of Congress evidently defeated, for by giving high rank to people of no reputation or service, you have disgusted their own countrymen; or in other words, raised their expectations to an insatiable pitch, for the man who was a Captain in France, finding another who was only a Subaltern there, or perhaps nothing, appointed to a Majority with us, extends his views instantly to a regiment. In like manner, the Field Officer can accept nothing less than a Brigade, and so on, by which means the man of

real rank and merit must be excluded, or perhaps your whole Military System disordered. In the meantime, I am haunted and teazed to death by the importunity of some and dissatisfaction of others.

My ideas in this representation does not extend to Artillery Officers and Engineers. The first of these will be useful if they do not break in upon the arrangement of the Corps already established by order of Congress. The second are absolutely necessary, and not to be had here, but proper precaution must be observed in the choice of them, for we have at present in pay, and high Rank two (Frenchmen) who, in my judgment know nothing of the duty of Engineers. Gentlemen of this profession ought to produce sufficient and authentic testimonials of their skill and knowledge, and not expect that a pompous narrative of their Services, and loss of papers (the usual excuse) can be a proper introduction into our Army.

The freedom, with which I have delivered my sentiments on this subject, will, I am persuaded, meet your excuse when I assure you that I have nothing else in view than the good of the Service.

By the time, or before this letter can reach you, Congress will be visited by a person who calls himself Colonel Michael Fabricy a Kovatz,[35] who according to his own account is a most valuable officer from Prussia. What his credentials are I know not, but from what little I have seen of him, they ought to be strong to convince me of his real importance, for if his conversations have been faithfully interpreted, he has been caught tripping several times. I am, etc.[36]

---

[35] On May 23 Congress resolved that it was not expedient to accept the Prussian colonel's (Michael Frabricy's) offer of services.

[36] This letter was printed in the *Alexandria* (*Va.*) *Gazette* of Dec. 7, 1812, and afterwards in the *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence.*

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 17, 1777.

Parole Spanktown. Countersign Trenton.

All the troops in, and about Morristown, (those on duty excepted) are to attend divine service, to morrow morning.

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Sir: When I had the honor of addressing you on the 13th Ulto. I flattered myself that, tho' the recruiting business did not succeed to our wishes, a sufficient reinforcement would, ere this, have enabled me to open the Campaign in such a Manner, as to have recommended the Service to the lower Class of People, and thereby to have removed the necessity of compelling them to inlist.—But that Hope has been unfortunately blasted; So that we have only to decide, whether the States shall be loaded with the enormous expence of Militia, with difficulty drawn out, capable only of making a feeble defence, and the War protracted; or the Army compleated by coercive Methods. For altho' the important Season is almost past, that afforded the Opportunity of crushing the Enemy's power at present here, had I been Sufficiently enabled, yet it greatly behoves us, by an instant and vigorous exertion of our Strength, to put ourselves into such a Situation as to have a good prospect of never being obliged so greatly to hazard our Liberties as we have been. The warmest Advocates for Militia and short inlistments must, from the experience of two Campaigns, confess that the important purposes of War cannot be answered, but by men engaged for a length of Time; No Substitute can be admitted.

What then remains, for us to do? Nothing less than furnishing our full quota of Continental Troops, by any means, that will ensure Success. Our Situation perhaps more critical now than ever, Policy directs that Caution should be used, in the Choice. But whether it Should be by [an indiscriminate] draft, or by making it the Interest of the Timid, the Rich, and the Tory to furnish Soldiers, at their own Expence, in ease of themselves and in Conformity to the Resolve of Congress of the 14th day of April last, is a subject well worthy the most dispassionate and mature deliberation of your Assembly. Both of these Methods have been tried and are still practised by some of the States, with better success than simple recruiting. They are however capable of abuse. The former may produce Convulsions in the People and their Opposition, by the manner in which it is conducted. The latter affords the bad Officer too tempting an opportunity of defrauding the Public, by receiving the reward for Men already in the Service, or for some private Emolument, giving Certificates when no Soldier is furnished, and of greatly injuring the Service, by introducing into it Foreigners of no principle, who Seize the first opportunity of deserting to the Enemy, with their Arms. If the former should be adopted, the Men drafted should Serve for a fixed time, 3 Years at least. and every possible precaution taken against their Substituting Convicts or foreign Servants in their room. If the latter, the Men procured, should serve during the War. Here the Evil may be effectually guarded. The Substitute, or exemption from Militia duty, being evidently an Indulgence, may be granted on no other terms than furnishing a Native, [or a person of some property or Connections in the Country.] The anexed Return of your Battalions now here, will enable the Assembly to form a good Judgment of the Number of Men necessary to compleat

them to the full Establishment.[37] A well executed Law, to encourage the taking up of deserters, will greatly lessen the deficiency that appears upon the Returns; which is not occasioned altogether by Deaths, because I am well assured, that a Number of the Men (taking advantage of their Absence from their Companies, occasioned by their being left in Hospitals), have on recovery, gone home without leave; nor can my most unceasing Efforts bring them back; the Officers sent upon that duty, shamefully spending their time in Dissipation and Idleness.

I hope the Freedom of this Letter will find an Excuse in the Importance of the Subject, and its length have an apology, when 'tis considered that Consequences of the greatest magnitude are involved in the Issue of the present Contest; the Management of which demands our utmost Wisdom and Activity. I have the honour to be etc.[38]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 30th. last Month by Colo. Fabricy a Kovats, who is gone forward to Congress with his Credentials.

I do not apprehend, that by the late Resolves of Congress respecting the Regulation of Pay, it was intended that there should be a deputy Paymaster General to each seperate command in the Army. By the words, *seperate departments,* I understand, the Northern at Albany or Tionderoga, the Eastern

[37] A copy of this return, made and signed by George Johnston, is filed with the draft in the *Washington Papers.* By it the total of the 12 Virginia regiments, rank and file, was 2,321, with but 1,506 of this number fit for duty. The regimental strength averaged only 169.

[38] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston; the words within brackets were added by Washington.

at Boston, and the Army under my particular command, with which the Paymaster General himself is present. Congress have never appointed or made provision for any others, in the Colonies north of Pennsylvania. I therefore think, that any Monies that are necessary for you, are to be drawn by Warrant from Genl. Heath upon Mr. Hancock Deputy Paymaster General at Boston. As all the Troops which you have had, and will have under your command are provincials; I would recommend the payment of them, to the States to which they belong, who can make a Continental charge of it, if their Troops are considered as in Continental Service. I am &ca.[39]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Sir: Yours with the plan for the attack upon Bergen is this moment come to hand.[40] I see many difficulties to prevent the matter's being carried effectually into execution. The first and principal one, is, the known disaffection of the Country, which is such, that the instant such a Body as one thousand men began to assemble, the Enemy would have notice of it, and the consequence would be, that were they strong enough, they would prepare themselves to give you a reception, and were they not, they would retreat from Bergen to Powles Hook, and after they got beyond the Mills, it would be impossible for you to follow them. These have ever been my Sentiments upon this matter. The thing must be effected by Surprise or not at all, and I have no conception that Boats sufficient for the purpose could be

[39] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[40] Stephen had been written to a few hours before by Tench Tilghman to the effect that Washington needed to know how many men would be required for the Bergen enterprise, Stephen having merely asked "if so many men as are necessary for the attack upon Bergen, can be spared from the lines." Stephen then forwarded his plan, and this letter settled the matter.

collected, and such a Body of Men embarked without the Enemy's having notice of it. In my opinion therefore, the enterprise had better be laid aside, for I really think it would end in our being worsted, if the Enemy were prepared to receive us, or of their getting out of our way if they were not. I am &ca.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was favoured yesterday, with your Letter of the 11th Instt. I wrote Govr. Trumbull fully, on the 11th. and then informed him, that no part of the Troops exacted from the State, could remain there. This Letter, I presume, has reached the Governor, and I trust, the observations contained in it, would satisfy him of the necessity, of drawing the whole Troops together. I think with you, that the Enemy will make no impressions [*sic*] into Connecticut. If they attempt any thing of the sort, it will be to call our attention from more important objects. It is much to be wished, that they would prosecute the War on a partisan or detached plan. Nothing would more certainly insure their destruction. The Troops, as fast as they are raised, and their recovery from the Small pox will admit, must come on to Peeks Kills.

I am sorry, the Expedient adopted by the Governor and Council for filling their Quota of Men, has not been attended, with all the advantages expected from it.[42] I wish their next attempt may have more happy consequences. I am persuaded,

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] The expedient was a draft from the militia to fill up the Continental regiments. The same plan was adopted by Massachusetts and New Hampshire. These drafts were to be considered as Continental soldiers, but were to serve only till the 1st of January; and, in the meantime, enlistments for the Continental regiments were to be attempted. (See Washington's letter to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, Apr. 21, 1777, *ante*.)

your remaining in the State some time longer, would be of Service; yet, as I consider, the defence of the Fortifications and passes thro' the Highlands, an object of the last importance, and possessing them, most probably to form the chief end of the Enemy's Councils and immediate operations, I wish you to come on to Peeks Kills, and there continue with the Troops, till some further disposition shall become necessary or may be ordered. At the same time, I would wish you to fix upon and leave behind, a sufficient number of proper Officers, to collect and hasten on the recruits as fast as they are raised and gone thro' Inoculation. Perhaps more than one may be necessary, and I have no doubt you will choose for this purpose, such as will be of great activity and industry, and in whose conduct, the most implicit confidence may be reposed.

How far the expedition to Long Island, would be practicable, supposing our Army was full, I cannot determine; In our present situation, we have no Men to spare for the purpose. Further, I am by no means satisfied, that the rules of War would justify our detaching a Force, to recover our prisoners under their present circumstances,[43] I rather think they would not; But without going into a full discussion of the measure, either upon the principles of War or justice, I am certain, policy strongly forbids the attempt. Success in such case would lead to unhappy consequences. No future prisoners, in the hands of the Enemy, would receive the same favourable indulgence, so essential to their Health and comfort, and would authorize their imposing on them a more close and severe Confinement. You are not to infer from hence, that I esteem the recovery of Prisoners unjustifiable in all cases or have any doubts respecting the propriety of it.

[43] Parsons's letter (May 11), suggesting a raid on Long Island to effect the release of American prisoners, is in the *Washington Papers*.

I am surprised, you have neither received or heard of the Money sent by Colo. Lee.[44] He was not detained in his return, either thro' this or the State of New York. He left it, I am persuaded, with some of the Surgeons or Physicians of the Hospital or some of your Officers.

In respect to the warrant for William Stone's execution you may make any alterations in it, necessary to give effect to the Sentence of the Court Martial, adhering only to the mode of punishment prescribed by the Warrant, Unless you should deem a Deviation on the Side of Mercy requisite, from any circumstances you may have obtained since his trial in his favour. From the proceedings of the court, which were before me, he seemed to merit what they adjudged him to suffer. I am etc.[45]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Dear Baylor: The inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress and Extract from the President's Letter, founded upon it, will discover to you, their desire of your being furnished with a good Horse, properly caparisoned, at the expence of the States.

Tho' it has been my wish to comply with their Resolve in your favour, yet for want of Opportunity, and by reason of the Multiplicity of business, which constantly engrosses my time and attention, I have not had it in my power. I therefore request, that you will take the matter upon yourself, and procure such a Horse and furniture, as will please your fancy, and answer the generous views of Congress. Whatever expences are incurred upon the occasion I shall order to be paid on the earliest notice.

[44] Col. William R. Lee.
[45] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

I have nothing more to add than to recommend your utmost industry in completeing your Corps and to assure you, that, I am, etc.

N. B. The resolve alluded to and Letter, are of the 1st. of Jany. 1777.

P. S. I wish you to send on your Troops, as fast as you can raise and equip any tolerable number of each. You must not wait for the whole to be complete either in number or every Article. I wrote you before on this subject.[46]

To COLONEL JOHN PATTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 17, 1777.

Sir: I have long indulged the hope of seeing a considerable part of your Battalion in the Field before this; But the last Genl. return informs me, that it is without foundation. Aware of the disadvantages attending the recruiting business, I have made every reasonable allowance, yet I must conclude that if the Officers engaged in that Service, had applied a proper share of their attention to it, the Army must have been greatly reinforced. Our present situation compels me to direct you to repair to your Battalion; justice to it, and to the Service, calls upon you to do so without loss of time. Such of your recruits, as are equipped, and over the small pox must follow under proper Officers. You will leave your Lieutt. Colo. behind, to superintend the recruiting service, and to provide all necessaries, with positive orders to exert his utmost activity in the discharge of those important duties, and to see that the inferior Officers do not spend their time in dissipation, as (I am told) is too generally the case.[47] I am &ca.[48]

[46] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[47] The same letter was sent to Col. Thomas Hartley, of Hartley's Additional Continental regiment, but he was directed to leave a captain behind, instead of a lieutenant colonel.

[48] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 18, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 9th. instant by Capt. Mullen[49] is this day handed me.

I am happy to hear, that the assembly have resolved to complete the Regiments by drafts, and have adopted the three recommended to them in addition to the 15th. The drafts must come on to Peeks Kill as fast as possible. Those who have not had the small pox will be inoculated there, which will put them in the way of being serviceable, in case of any push upon that quarter, So that a double end will be answered.

It is highly necessary that guards should be continued on the Stores at the different places, Strong in proportion to the importance of the Magazines, and such as would not be merely nominal, but capable of defending them from any attempt that might be made upon them. As the Continental Troops cannot be spared for this purpose, it must be the business of the Militia, and the propriety is evident that they should be paid and Subsisted at a Continental expence while on this duty.

Though the danger of an invasion of your State is remote and uncertain, yet the idea of such an event is not intirely without foundation; and this points out the expediency of making every exertion, and doing every thing consistent with more urgent views to prepare for it. But this preparation should not and must not interfere with that attention, which is due to those posts where the danger is immediate and certain. No relaxation can be admitted in your endeavours to Strengthen our hands this way agreeable to the directions heretofore given. Every thing in your power must be done, in the first place, to fill equip and forward the Continental Regiments to the places of their destination.

[49] Capt. Thomas Mullens, brigade major to Chevalier de Borre.

The zeal of your State in the several instances you mention merits applause, and I trust the infinite importance of the occasion will continue to keep it alive in the fullest force and vigour.

You will be pleased to send immediately on to Head Quarters all the persons mentioned in the inclosed list.[50]

I observe that your assembly have it in contemplation to raise some Colonial Regiments. As this measure will certainly tend to impede the progress of the Continental inlistments, I could wish it might not be adopted till they are complete, for it would certainly be impolitic to pursue partial plans of defence, in diminution of the common Strength. I informed you on a former occasion that it was my intention to let the three Supernumerary Regiments remain in your State, till the designs of the Enemy became so conspicuous as to admit no doubt that their continuance there is no longer necessary. You will be pleased to assure the Assembly, in my name, that this is my intention; so that those Regiments will answer the end they propose from raising Colonial Troops. I would beg leave to recommend it to them, to exert themselves to fill these as well as the other Continental Regiments and to defer the raising any on the particular establishment of the State till they are completed. I am &ca.[51]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have receivd your favor of this date and still continue to think that an Attack upon the Tory Regimt. in their present Situation[52] would by no means answer your expectation.

[50] No copy of this list is found in the *Washington Papers,* but Heath's reply (May 29) says: "General Glover and Colo. Pickering set out this day or to morrow to join the Army. And the French Officers on Monday."

[51] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[52] At Bergen, N. J.

I have orderd Genl. Heard (who will soon be reinforced to a considerable Number) to advance towards Hackensack with all his Men, except those necessary for the Works at Pompton and there act in what ever manner he finds most conducive to distress and Harass the Tory Regimts. at Bergen. I am, etc.

PS What causes my Objection to your making an attack is, that the Necessary preparation for Crossing the River could not possibly be made without a Discovery.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Sir: I have just received yours of the 13th.,[54] which is in a great measure answered by one which I wrote to you on the 15th., But I cannot help taking notice of some expressions in your letters, which appear to me like an imputation of partiality in favour of this Army, to the disadvantage and inconvenience of the Northern. Can you suppose, if there had been an ample supply of Tents for the whole Army, that I would have hesitated one moment in complying with your demand. I told Major Troup exactly what I repeated in mine of the 15th. "That on account of our loss at Danbury there would be a scarcity of Tents; that our Army would be a moving one and that consequently nothing but tents could serve our turn, and that therefore, as there was the greatest probability of your being Stationary, you should

[53] In the writing of John Fitzgerald.

[54] Gates had written (May 13) that he was told by Maj. Robert Troup that: "Your Excellency told him, You should want every Tent upon the Continent for the Armies to the Southward. . . . Refusing This Army, what you have not in your power to bestow, is one thing; but saying this Army has not the same Necessities, or does not require the same Comforts, as the Southern Armies, is another . . . the ruining the Enemy's Army or saving Our Own, may in great measure depend upon our being provided with Tents. The Congress, the Common parent of all The American Armies, will, I hope, be induced to Contrive some means to provide this Army with Tents; And I pray Your Excellency will Join with me, in my Application to them, for an immediate Supply." Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

endeavour to cover your Troops with Barracks and Huts." Certainly this was not a refusal of Tents, but a request that you should, in our contracted Situation, make every shift in your power, to do without them, or at least with as few as possible.

The Northern Army is, and ever has been, as much the object of my Care and attention, as the one immediately under my command; and I cannot recollect, that I ever omitted complying with the requests, or supplying the wants of the Commander in that Department, when it lay in my power. As the Returns of Military Stores of all kinds come before me, and as the direction and distribution of them is intrusted to me, by Congress, I have endeavoured to apply them in such manner, as would render most effectual service to the public Cause, without suffering partiality for either Department to have the least influence upon me. I will make particular inquiry of the Quarter Master General, of what his prospect and expectations are, as to the Article of Tents, and if, as I said before, there appears a Sufficiency for the whole Army, you shall most willingly have your share. But if there is not, surely that Army, whose movement is uncertain, must give up its claim for the present, to that, which must inevitably take the Field the moment the Weather will admit, and must continue in it the whole campaign. I am etc.[55]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS CONWAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Sir: The Congress having been pleased to appoint you to the rank of Brigadier General in the Armies of the United States of America, the following Regiments (from the State of Pennsylvania in a division to be Commanded by Major Genl. Lord Stirling) are intended at present, to compose your Brigade. vizt. third, Wood's, 6th. Magaw's, 9th. Morris's and 12th. Cooke's.

[55] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

These Regiments, being at present in an unassembled and detached Situation cannot be drawn into a collective body immediately without exposing some of the Posts; but as it is necessary you should be acquainted with the State and Condition of your Brigade, as soon as possible, it may not be amiss to visit such parts of it as are upon the Lines, thereby also acquiring some knowledge of the Country.[56]

To MAJOR CHRETIEN DE COLERUS

Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Sir: I received your letter by Monsr. Malmady. I am sorry some of the Gentlemen promoted by Congress render themselves unhappy, either by forming in their minds, the most groundless suspicions of neglect, or torturing themselves by an unwarrantable degree of jealousy at the promotions of others.

It has always been my wish and design, that you should be provided for, so soon as you acquired a competent knowledge of our language, to make you fit for Command, and Circumstances would admit. When you were here last, I told you, I should try to place you in some Corps, as you seemed uneasy at your situation, and expressed a desire of being immediately in Service. This was all I meant or promised, nor could you infer more from what I said. There is now a vacant Majority in Colo. Hazen's Regiment at Princeton under the command of Lieutt. Colo. Antill, which you may have immediately by repairing to it, and which you will do.

Should this appointment, be not equal to your views, I have no other in my power; And I would further observe, that if you will take a calm, dispasionate view of things, you cannot expect more, upon any principle of reason or justice. I might add, without any disparagement to your merit, that there are many

[56] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

good Officers in the Service and who have been in it, from the commencement of the War, who have not received such Honorable marks of favor and distinction. If there are Foreigners, who came to America, when you did, or since, who have been promoted to higher rank, without having better pretensions, it has not been thro' my interest. Tho' I wish to see every man rewarded according to his deserts, and esteem Emulation in Officers a laudable quality, Yet I cannot but condemn the over sanguine, unjust, ambitious expectations of those, who think every thing should be made to yield, to gratify their views.

The inclosed Letter for Colo. Antill you will be pleased to seal, after you have read it, and deliver it to him on your arrival at Princeton. I am etc.[57]

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favor by Monsieur Armand was duly handed me. I have been happy to show him every mark of attention in my power, the considerations you mention, gave him a just claim to it, and derived additional weight from your recommendation.

I am pleased to find Congress took such distinguishing notice of him, as they did in their late appointment, he has requested to have the command of a partisan corps, composed of Frenchmen; to which proposal I readily assented, as I wished to avoid as much as possible making draughts from the corps already formed. I have recommended to him to engage as many as he can meet with fit for his purpose; and have left it to him, to nominate such French officers, as he thinks qualified for the position to serve under him, as I confide in his making a judicious choice, I doubt not they will be such as I can approve.

[57] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

He appears to me to be a modest, genteel, sensible young Gentleman, and I flatter myself his conduct will be such as to give us no reason to repent any civilities that may be shown him. I am etc.[58]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EDWARD ANTILL

Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Monsieur Colerus, who is to fill a Majority in Colo. Hazens Regiment, at present, under your immediate command. This Gentlemans conduct, I trust, will promote the service and do Honour to himself. Monsr. Colerus's rank, is to be governed by the date of the Commission and the rules for adjusting rank in the American Army. I am etc.[59]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL
CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN[60]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1777.

Sir: Desirous of making our Service as agreeable to you as possible, and of furnishing you with every Opportunity in my power of acquiring Honour, I have consented to the request you made me of raising and commanding a Partisan Corps.

You probably will have it more in your power, to distinguish yourself at the head of a body of Men that understand the French Language than of any others, Wherefore you are hereby authorized to raise for the American Service, on the usual terms, any number of Men not exceeding two hundred. I wish that preference may be given to French Men, but if you cant raise them easily, you may complete your Corps with others. Any French Officers now in Service that choose it, may serve with you, under

[58] In private hands. It was sold at auction in 1892.
[59] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.
[60] Charles Armand-Tuffin, Marquis de la Rouerie.

their present Commissions; Or if you like it better, you have my leave to nominate four French Gentlemen promising them Lieutenants Commissions. The necessary Money you can draw by order of Congress or the Commanding Officer in Philadelphia. The terms prescribed by the printed Instructions[61] herewith delivered for the recruiting Service you will attend to.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 19, 1777.

Parole Yorkshire. Countersign Zealand.

The Commander in Chief positively directs, that all officers stationed at Out-Posts, do not come to Morristown, but when their business absolutely requires it; and in that case, that they return to their posts, with all possible expedition.

Thomas Mullen Esqr., is appointed Brigade Major to Brigadier Genl. De-Borre; and is to be respected, and obeyed as such.

A number of horses having been drawn from the Quarter Master General, for particular services, and not returned when the business was performed: All officers of regiments, and others, in possession of horses, belonging to, or hired by the States; are immediately to return them to the Quarter Master General, his Deputy, or Assistants, in the district they may be at. The General Officers are to order returns to be made, of any public horses, employed in their families, that the state of the horses, belonging to the army, may be known.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 20, 1777.

Parole Alexandria. Countersign Bedford.

Valentine Peers Esqr. is appointed Brigade Major, to Brigadier Genl. Weedon; and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

[61] No copy of these printed instructions is found in the *Washington Papers*.
[62] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Lewis Woodruff[63] Esqr. is appointed a Deputy Muster Master.

Colonels, and Commanding Officers of Battalions, and Corps, must cause their regimental Paymasters, to make up their pay-abstracts to the 30th. day of April, inclusive, and order them to attend, at the Pay Master General's office for the money. They must be examined, and signed by their respective commanding officers, and Brigadiers, who will diligently compare them with the daily, and weekly, regimental returns, and certify them. The Company-Abstracts must be delivered in, to the Pay Master General, with the Regimental abstracts.

That the great and necessary purpose, of adjusting the rank, of all the officers, in the American Army, may be effected with expedition. His Excellency the Commander in Chief, is pleased to order, that the Field Officers of each Continental Battalion, do immediately examine, into the present Rank, and hear the pretensions thereto, of all their Captains and Subalterns, settle them, where they can, to the satisfaction of all the Gentlemen concerned; and make a full, and fair report, of all their proceedings to the Brigadier commanding their brigade: And that the Brigadiers, with the assistance of the Field Officers, in their brigade, do, upon the receipt of such reports, proceed to adjust the rank of all the officers in their seperate brigades, and make a full, and fair report of their proceedings, to the Major Genl. commanding their division: That should there be any instance of dissatisfaction in the officers, with the determination of their Field Officers, they be immediately enumerated, by such Field Officers, and parties complaining, with all their attendant circumstances, and reported to their respective Brigadiers; who shall call before them all the parties interested, inquire into their claims, and (if they cannot be settled to general satisfaction) make a special, and particular report, to their Major Generals.

[63] Of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment. He retired in February, 1777.

Upon receipt of which several reports, a board of officers will take a dispasionate, comparative view of the whole, and determine the rank in the army: Until which time, it is expected, the service will not be injured by disputes about rank, but that every officer will, by an emulous discharge of his duty, recommend himself to his Country, and to the promotion he thinks himself intitled to.[64]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Morris Town, May 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I this day received your favor of the 19th.

General Putnam being thus far in his way to Peeks Kills, and fully instructed upon most of the matters contained in your Letter, makes it unnecessary for me, to answer it so particularly, as I otherwise should have done, and as I wish to refer you to those instructions for my Sentiments and Ideas upon the Subjects of it.

I shall observe However, that the conclusions formed by yourself and the Gentlemen lately with you, respecting the defence of the passes thro' the Highlands and the Fortifications, I doubt not are just and right, as you had an opportunity of deciding upon the matter from your own view and examination.

I perfectly agree with you in the necessity of disciplining the Troops, and I wish no Opportunity to be omitted when it can be done.

---

[64] Lieuts. William Clark and William Norcross, of the Third New Jersey Regiment, sent in their resignations May 19, 1777, because of a rank controversy. Washington refused to accept them, and Lieut. Col. John Fitzgerald wrote the lieutenants that the General "would remind you that this is the worst time a Young Gentleman could chuse for leaving the Service, as the Campaign must open in a short time, and your reasons, though they may appear satisfactory to yourselves, will not (in all probability) have the same weight with the publick." Clark and Norcross remained in the service. Clark was severely wounded at Germantown, Pa., and did not return to the army. Norcross resigned Nov. 1, 1777.

The security of the River being so importantly interesting and the Frigates and Gondolas so material for the purpose, they must be manned out of the Army, till other Seamen can be procured, and at advanced pay, if necessary.

From General Clinton's sketch of the Country and the observations contained in his Letter, it appears, Congress were under a mistake respecting the distance at which the provision Magazines should be placed from the River. I am equally ignorant and therefore, shall wholy confide in Genl. Clinton's Opinion, where they should be established.

That the Bay[65] Troops are so much distressed for Cloathing, is a matter of Surprise and wonder. The imports have been altogether in the Eastern States and I had no doubt, but they were well provided, till your Letter some days ago advised me otherwise, and to which I wrote you an Answer. I would have you enquire of the Quarter Masters and Officers, if their Cloathes are gone to the Northward. If they are, they should be ordered to take the earliest steps to obtain and bring them down. If they are not, I shall direct the Cloathier Genl. to adopt the most expeditious method to cloath them, after receiving your answer.

Persuaded that the Enemy will never make a Capital attempt upon Connecticut, and convinced, that if we do not collect our Troops to a point, we must be ruined, I have wrote repeatedly for the Regiments to be sent on, and now send my orders again.

If it should be necessary to bring Troops from Peeks Kills to Jersey, their Tents should come. These should be a constant appendage and they should never move without them.

Your publishing the Orders you transmitted, was judicious and proper, and the expence incurred in the work, should be defrayed by the public.

[65] Massachusetts.

Before the receipt of your Letter, I had thought of adopting measures to bring the Surgeons to their Regiments, where they were appointed and of inducing others to offer their service. I shall require their attendance by an Advertisement in the papers.

I doubt not but the Enemy avail themselves of every thing that can promote their Schemes in the smallest degree. If on consideration, I can devise any mode by which Genl. How's Proclamation can be counteracted with probable success, I will adopt it. I am etc.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 15th. inclosing the order of your Governor, founded upon a Resolve of Congress for detaining two of the Continental Battalions in Connecticut. My Letter of the 17th. fully expresses my opinion upon the impolicy of this measure, of which I am more and more convinced. From some late accounts, I have good reason to believe that the Enemy do not expect an early reinforcement from Europe, it is therefore their business to prevent a junction of our Army by all the ways and means in their power. One way of doing this is, by threatning descents which they never mean to make, except there are Magazines to tempt them. If these are removed above one day's march from the Coast, their late difficulty in returning from Danbury, will deter them venturing on another expedition of that kind. As I have not heard any thing of this order, directly from Congress, I must repeat my directions to you, to forward on every man, as fast as they are raised and equipped, I mean those who have had the small pox. I

[66] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original text was kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach.

think you may safely proceed with the inoculation of those who have not, as the Sultry weather will not have set in before the month of July. I shall be very happy to hear that your second attempt to fill your Regiments, has been attended with the wished for success. General Putnam, who will command at Peeks Kill, can inform you what number of Troops can be accommodated under inoculation at that post. I would have you send such a number forward for that purpose, for in the light manner in which they now have the disorder, they could render very essential Service in case the post should be attacked. I am &ca.[67]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1777.

Sir: You are desired, immediately upon the receipt hereof, to draw together the men of the Regiments assigned to your Brigade. As soon as they are assembled, you are to call for exact returns from the Colonels or commanding officers, obliging them to render a particular account of the officers and Men who are absent. If they are well, let them specify where they are and upon what Service. If they are Sick, at what Hospital, because by comparing the return of *Sick Absent,* with the returns that are made to me by the Director General from all the different Hospitals, I can detect them, if they are not right. I very much suspect, that a great deal of pay is drawn for Sick Absent who do not exist. You will please to comply strictly and expeditiously with the General order of this day, respecting Settling the ranks of the Officers of your Brigade.[68] I am &ca.[69]

[67] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[68] The same letter was sent to Brig. Genls. William Smallwood, William Woodford, Peter Muhlenberg, George Weedon, Charles Scott, Thomas Conway, Anthony Wayne, and Philip De Haas.

[69] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To CHEVALIER DE BORRE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1777.

Sir: The Congress having been pleased to appoint you to the rank of Brigadier General in the Armies of the United States of America, the following Regiments, in a division to be commanded by Major General Sullivan, are to compose your Brigade, Vizt. the German Battalion, so called, under the Command of Baron D' Arendt, and the 2nd. Price's, 4th. Hall's, 6th. Williams's, from the State of Maryland. * * *[70]

You will forthwith repair to Princeton, and join Major General Sullivan.[71]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 12th. instant. I am informed, that Colo. Moylan has provided Frocks for his Men, with which they can cover their Red Coats occasionally; if so, it takes off the objection which I had to their Uniform. But this cannot be done by the Foot, as they cannot carry a coat and Frock, you must therefore contrive to have their Coats dyed, as quick as possible.

Colo. Mason's Regiment must have the Brown and Buff Clothing. I imagine the Troops from North Carolina will want every kind of necessary, you will therefore be making preparation for them. I am informed there are about two thousand of them. I beg you will, every now and then, call upon the Secret Committee[72] and know what Accounts they have from abroad; if they are not frequently put in mind of our wants, they will perhaps forget or over look them. I am etc.[73]

[70] The omitted paragraph is the same as the last paragraph in Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Thomas Conway, May 19, 1777, *q. v.*

[71] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[72] Secret Committee of the Continental Congress.

[73] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris town, May 21, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed I have the Honor to transmit you a General Return of the Forces in Jersey.[74] It is regimentally digested and will shew the strength of each Corps. I should not have sent it so particularly made out, had I not conceived the conveyance, by which it goes from hence, entirely secure.

I have nothing material to add respecting the Enemy. I have &c.

P. S. I need not suggest to Congress the necessity of keeping our Numbers concealed from the knowledge of the public. Nothing but a good face and false appearances have enabled us hitherto to deceive the Enemy respecting our Strength.[75]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 21, 1777.

Parole Cambridge. Countersign Dorchester.

Michael Ryan Esqr. (late Brigade Major to the Garrison of Ticonderoga and Fort Independence) is appointed to that duty in Brigadier Genl. Wayne's Brigade; and to be respected and obeyed as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 22, 1777.

Parole Epsom. Countersign France.

The following arrangement is to take place for the present, subject to such alterations as circumstances may hereafter require. Viz:

[74] The return inclosed, in the writing of Washington, is in the *Washington Papers*. The five divisions consisted of two brigades each, and each brigade contained four or five regiments. The total strength of the Army was but 8,188. The regiments comprising the brigades are given in the General Orders of May 22, 1777, *q. v.*

[75] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The 1st., 5th., 9th. and 13th. Regiments from Virginia, with Hazen's regiment; to compose the first Brigade from that State, under the command of Brigadier Genl. Muhlenberg—The 2nd., 6th., 10th and 14th. regiments, to compose the second, under the command of Brigadier Genl. Weedon—These two brigades to form a division, to be commanded by Major Genl. Greene.

The 3rd., 7th., 11th and 15th. Virginia Regiments, to compose the third brigade of that State, under the command of Brigadier Genl. Woodford: And the 4th., 8th. and 12th. together with Grayson's and Patton's, to compose the fourth, under the command of Brigadier Scott—These two brigades to form another division, to be commanded by Major Genl. Stephen.

The 1st., 3rd. and 6th. Maryland Regiments, and that from the lower Counties on Delaware, to compose the 1st. Maryland brigade, under the command of Brigadier Smallwood: and the 2nd., 4th. and 7th from the same State, and the German Battalion, to compose the second, under Brigadier De-Borré—These two brigades to form another division, under the command of Major Genl. Sullivan.

The 1st., 2nd., 7th. and 10th Pennsylvania regiments, and Hartley's, to compose the first brigade, from that State, under the command of Brigadier Wayne—And the 4th., 5th., 8th and 11th. the second brigade, under the command of Brigadier DeHaas—These two brigades to form another division, to be commanded by Major General Lincoln.

The 3rd., 6th., 9th and 12th. Pennsylvania regt. and Spencers, to form the third brigade from that State; and the 1st., 2nd., 3rd. and 4th Jersey regts. to compose the Jersey brigade—These two brigades, to compose another division, under the command of Major Genl. Lord Stirling.

General Knox is to make an arrangement of the Field Artillery; alloting a proportionate number of pieces to each brigade.

A sufficient quantity of spare ammunition, for both Artillery and Musquetry (to be conveyed in secure carriages) he is also to give the necessary orders for.

To PRESIDENT JAMES WARREN[76]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 4th. instant was duly handed me. I am fully sensible of the zeal, your State has demonstrated, in the instances you recite, and in many more. With you, I consider them as great exertions, and as a decisive evidence of your inclination to do every thing in your power to advance the Common Cause. At the same time, whatever efforts have been, or can be made, are not more than adequate to the exigency of our Situation. Tho' over sanguine and uninformed people may think differently, this is a most interesting and critical period, and will not countenance the least want of Activity or attention in any quarter. I have the highest confidence, that your State will not let the great object, we are contending for, be lost, or endangered, more than is unavoidable, by any such deficiency on their part.

Your repealing the offensive part of the Act you mention, is a proof of your justice and regard to the Sense of your Sister States. It certainly bore the features of a monopoly, and was liable to the interpretation put upon it; and, though I am ready to believe, it proceeded from impolitick, rather than Selfish, motives,—I am happy the Cause of complaint is removed, and the matter placed upon a more liberal footing.

I observe, your State is not a little alarmed at the prospect of an immediate invasion. Notwithstanding the intelligence from Europe, in some measure, warrants the Supposition of such an event and makes it proper not intirely to disregard it; yet I am

[76] Of Massachusetts.

clearly of opinion, it is not much to be apprehended.—It is by no means an eligible way to the conquest of this country; your State, from its union, numbers and Situation, being capable of a much better defence than perhaps any other; and it is presumable, the Enemy will make their attacks where Circumstances promise the greatest likelihood of Success. But, be this as it may, I cannot help disapproving the project of raising Colonial regiments for your defence, at least till the Continental are filled. It is easy to perceive, as you have yourself hinted, that it will have a direct tendency to defeat your endeavours, for compleating your quota of the United Army; and it would be the most wretched policy to weaken the hands of the Continent, under the mistaken Idea of Strengthening your own. It would also be well to consider, how far it might be consistent with propriety, in the pursuit of partial schemes, to put it out of your own power to fulfill what is required of you by the Continent.

If the Several States, by levying Troops on the particular establishment of each, leave but a Small Continental Army in the Field, it will be impossible effectually to watch the Motions of the Enemy, and oppose them where they may in reality direct their operations;—the consequences of which must be inevitably fatal. But if we have a sufficient Continental force on foot, we shall be able to watch them narrowly and counteract them wherever they may attempt to move.—Every State will find its Security in such an Army, whose sole business it will be to oppose the Enemy, wherever it is most requisite.—It cannot be imagined, that if your State were seriously attacked, a proportionate part of the Continental force would not be detached to Succour and protect it. My duty, inclination, and a regard to the safety of the whole would equally compel me to it.—What valuable end can then be answered to you, in the Step you propose

to take, which can compensate for the irretrivable injury the common cause might sustain, from our not having a Sufficient Army in the field for the purposes of general opposition? The measure, injurious in every view, can only serve to burthen the State, with an unnecessary expence, which will be intirely its own; as the Troops intended to be raised will be for local and Colonial uses, and in diminution of the common force.

I see no advantage you can derive from such an impolitic Step, which would not be fully produced, by what I assured the Assembly, on a former occasion, should be done; which is,—That the Supernumerary Regiments adopted by you, should remain in your State, 'till the designs of the Enemy became so evident, as to convince us, their continuance would be no longer expedient, or useful. This assurance I repeat; and I beg you will communicate it in my name to them; earnestly recommending it to them, to relinquish the Scheme. Indeed Sir, on a Cool, dispassionate Survey of all Circumstances, it will be found replete with impolicy and danger; and I am persuaded that, either they have already, on mature deliberation laid it aside, or on a reconsideration of the matter will coincide with me in opinion, and correct the mistake. With great regard and respect, I am &c.[77]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 23, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your letter of the 18th Inst. As I could only repeat the observations contained in my letter of the 11th. upon your request for two Regiments to remain in Connecticut; I must beg leave to refer your attention to them and a few more which I shall now subjoin. If the several Battalions,

[77] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

designed to compose the Army were compleat, I should then hope, a few Troops might be spared to guard those places most accessible to parties of the Enemy and their Cruizers; but as their State is very different, it cannot be done, unless we endanger objects of the last importance to us. I shall not trouble you with a Minute detail of the Forces assembled at this time from the different States; By the last return from Peekskill on the 10th., not more than three hundred and thirty Connecticut Troops were then there; in addition to those, there is a detachment here under Lt. Col Butler[78] consisting of about Men. I will not comment upon this subject, because I know it will not give you less pain than it does myself, and my only design in Mentioning it, is, to shew I have but too just grounds for my anxiety and desire that Troops should come on. I wish those Assembled as yet from some other States, did not bear a proportion too analogous to this. When those from Massachusetts Connecticut and Rhode Island do arrive, my present intention is, to post a respectable number about the white Plains, to act as an Army or detachment of Observation &c., and from which your state, as far as I am able to judge, will be more likely to be protected, against any Capital attempts of the Enemy than any other. It will be impossible to secure every place against their small morauding, Plundering parties, but nothing will be so probable to effect it, as drawing our Strength to a point, which will oblige them to do the same. If we divide and act in detachment so will they. I am extremely sorry you should have been at so much trouble and expense in sending to Colo Langdon[79] for part of the Military Stores in his hands; his refusal and that of General Heath's, I am persuaded you will consider right and founded in necessity, upon mature reflection. All the Stores are

[78] Lieut. Col. Zebulon Butler, of the Third Connecticut Regiment.
[79] John Langdon, Continental agent for prizes in New Hampshire.

coming to Springfield, where they will be deposited in the Public Magazine, except such as will be immediately wanted for the Army, and I feel myself extremely unhappy, in not having it in my power to consent, that a part should be appropriated as you request. Our Stores will by no means Authorize me to do otherwise, than to keep them for the forming Army. were they once let out, how could I collect them, or how could I be answerable for them to the States at large. they are not more than equal to our certain demands and in respect to Artillery, the Quantity imported and fit for the Field, is far inferior to that we are to oppose and what we want. I have with pain been obliged to refuse other requisitions of the same nature, and am convinced, I should [not] have been laid under the necessity; the Expediency of preventing the stores being scattered through out the States requiring it. I am much obliged by the Copy of the Act you were pleased to transmit me and I only hope its effects may be equal to our wishes. I am &c.

P. S. I have nothing of Importance to communicate in the Military line here. I am told from the last advices from France, things seem to be in favorable train and that Spain appears to be equally disposed to render us every Assistance. Govr. Tryon it is reported is dead; of the wounds he received in the Danbury Expedition.—how far it is true I know not. It is also said Seventeen Ships came in at Sandy Hook, on the 22d and more in the offing.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris Town, May 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letters of the 18th. and 22nd. Instant with their Inclosures.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

I am sorry to find there is such a scarcity of Blankets, and doubt not whatever measures you pursue to procure a supply, will be founded in the strictest propriety.

I thank you for your information respecting Mr. Js. Fisher[81] and shall avail myself of it in a suitable manner. I am etc.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morris Town, May 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of Yesterday I have received this morning. As Genl. Greene is gone down, with an intention to collect his Division and I dont know what advances he may have made in it, I could not with propriety agree to the change you mention without his approbation; I have wrote to him signifying my assent and desiring him to give you his sentiments upon the occasion. If I have made a mistake in the Allotment of Richardson's Regiment, it will be supplied by another from Maryland, as the Number is right.

Upon examining the Works thrown up by the Enemy about your Post, if you find any alteration or Improvement necessary, it will not be amiss to employ some hands about it, not that I would mean it as a place of defence, except in case of a sudden attack, at which time the Works might be of Service.

I would call your attention particularly, to the daily Manœuvring and Disciplining all the Troops off duty, and recommend that the Rolls may be regularly called at least twice a day; this, if properly attended to, will be productive of very good Consequences; as it will keep both Men and Officers Active and intent

[81] James Fisher, of Philadelphia. He was called a Tory and a dangerous man by Schuyler. He was going into New York City with Mrs. Graydon, who, by permission of Congress, was visiting her son, Capt. Alexander Graydon, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment, then a prisoner of war.

[82] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

on their duty, and prevent Idleness and Dissipation, which are too frequently and fatally attended by Desertion. I am &ca.[83]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL
ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I had Yesterday the pleasure of yours of the 21st. instant. I wish every Officer in the Army could appeal to his own heart and find the same principles of conduct that I am persuaded actuate you, we should experience more consistency, zeal and steadiness than we do, in but too many instances. A disinterested attachment to the cause, we are engaged in, can alone produce that line of behaviour, in every circumstance, equal to the importance of it.

The health of the Army is certainly an object of the last moment; and it is equally certain that it cannot be preserved, without a due portion of vegetable diet; This must be procured, whatever may be the expence; and I cannot excuse the Commissaries, for having neglected to pay proper attention to it. Ere this, however, I supposed you had had a supply of some articles of this kind from Albany, as General Schuyler informed me, that a large quantity had been collected there and directions were given to transport a part of them to you. As this has not been done, you will apply to the Commanding Officer in that place, directing him to furnish you immediately with a supply of what you want and he has in this way. At all events, vegetables must be had, if they can be gotten; and the price must not be an insurmountable obstacle, though you are as fully sensible, as I can be, of the necessity of Oeconomy and due care to prevent imposition on the side of the Commissaries.

[83] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

I perfectly agree with you in the impropriety of that diversity in the modes of training our Regiments which has prevailed hitherto. I have it in contemplation, very soon to digest and establish a regular system of discipline, manœuvers, evolutions, regulations for guards &ca. to be observed throughout the Army; in the mean time, I should be glad you would introduce an uniformity among those under your command; and I would recommend it to you, to be particular attentive to having them instructed in the proper use of their feet, so as to enable them to perform the necessary movements in marching and forming, with ease, order, agility and expedition. Good consequences would undoubtedly result from accustoming the men to the noise of firing, and to the habit of taking aim at an object. You may therefore bestow a little ammunition on this purpose, having regard to the quantity of this article among us.

Of late several of our Officers have broken their paroles and stolen away. This practice, ignominious to themselves, dishonorable to the Service, and injurious to the Officers of sentiment and delicacy who remain behind to experience the rigors of resentment and distrust on their account, cannot be tolerated whatever be the pretence. I have made a point, of sending those back that have come under my observation, and I must desire you will do the same towards those who fall under yours. The reason commonly assigned for this breach of faith, is the want of Money and necessaries. I regret this plea is too well founded, but I hope it will not continue to be so, as effectual measures are taking to provide for the wants of our prisoners. I am etc.[84]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Morristown, May 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: By this day's post, I received your favor of the 13th. Instant. I am sorry to find you have to combat so many

[84] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

difficulties in raising your Regiment; These, However, I flatter myself, in a little time will all be surmounted by your persevering activity.

A Chaplain is part of the Establishment of a Corps of Cavalry, and I see no Objection to your having One, Unless you suppose yours will be too virtuous and Moral to require instruction. Let him be a Man of Character and good conversation, and who will influence the manners of the Corps both by precept and example. A paymaster is indispensably necessary, and as his duty will be to make up All Abstracts and receive and pay all Money due to the Corps, and also to keep and settle all transactions respecting It, he must be a person of good character and well versed in Accounts; His pay will be fifty Dollars pr. Month, and I hope you will make choice of One who will answer the description I have given. I am etc.[85]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morristown, May 23, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I received yesterday your Two favors of 11th. and 14th. Instant. I think with you, that it will not be entirely prudent to deposit all our Stores at one place, not so much from an apprehension that the Enemy will penetrate the Country to destroy them, as that the whole may not be lost, in case of other unhappy events. I have spoke to Genl. Knox, who will direct, what he judges proper to be kept at Brookfield or other secure places. Worcester will be improper for any to be stored at, as it is on a very public Road, and moreover, is the place marked out by Congress, where prisoners are to be kept. Guards will be essential for the security of the Stores, and you must procure them of Militia, till the situation of the Continental Troops will afford Others. I would observe upon this occasion, that the

[85] The original letter sent, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

Service derived from them will depend much upon the distance they live from the Stores. If they are contiguous to, or in the Neighbourhood of them, they will be of but little, if any, advantage, and will employ themselves more in their private and domestic concerns, than in their proper duties: Therefore, you should form them out of the more remote Militia, whose distance from their Homes will not give them an Opportunity of absenting themselves from their duty, whilst they are receiving a compensation for it; besides, if the Guards are not of the Neighbouring Militia, they will be an Additional strength to the place. I would also observe, that where the security of public Stores requires them, the proportion of Officers to Men, should be conformable to the inclosed List, copied from a Resolve of Congress, which was made to prevent the abuses from over-officering the Militia, whenever they should be employed. You will also cause proper Rolls of their Names to be regularly returned to you.

I can neither see the propriety or necessity of your request for Field pieces. I am persuaded, it is well known, at least to the Military among us, that the Artillery in the Army, at this time, is by no means equal to that we have to oppose, and how essential it is, that it should be so: Further will not applications come from other Quarters, of the same nature, were yours granted? you know Connecticut has applied for a part, and why will not the Other States? I can't discriminate, and therefore, cannot comply with your request, as that would justife others, and eventually, scatter the Artillery from New Hampshire to Georgia inclusively and deprive the Army of it. Nor do I apprehend you can have any use for it, from a persuasion that you have at this time a very respectable field Train ready to act upon any sudden emergency. I shall write Governor Trumbull upon the

Subject of his request, and am sorry applications should be made, which from their nature cannot be granted.

I am happy to hear, the Additional Regiments have received countenance from the State, and I trust, by perseverance and pains the whole may be compleated. I hope for a continuance of your exertions. The situation of our affairs, demands the aid of Every friend and Lover of his country.

The Prisoners returned from New York, which you mention, I wish to have your attention. At present, I see no better mode to be pursued, than for their Officers to make up Abstracts, specifying their Names, and the pay that is due them, to which they must subjoin an Affidavit purporting that the pay stated in the Abstract is due the Men and was not in the whole or any part contained or drawn for in any Former Abstract. They should be allowed until they return to their Homes and at the rate of Twenty miles for every day travelling thither after they landed. I know of no provision for men, who are detained by Sickness after their service expired, nor do I see any just cause for demanding it. Their travell Home and Wages at the usual rate of Twenty Miles to a day, are all they can possibly claim. But there should be care lest frauds should be committed in this instance. such as have this demand, should be included in an Abstract by their Officers, and an Affidavit annexed, that they had neither received their claims, nor were they comprehended or drawn for in the Regimental Abstract. The Men too should swear to their demands, in the instances I have mentioned 'em to be allowed, As several who were left sick, have obtained Warrants for their Wages and Travel Home.

The conduct of those who desert and receive double Bounties deserves severe punishment. The practice has prevailed to a great and scandalous degree, and the desertions after they

have come into the field, have been truly vexatious. However, I have heard nothing of such malignity or of so fatal a tendency, as the conduct of Lieutt. Colo. Farrington.[86] You say, you hope the Army will get rid of him. Will not the World too? I hope the State has provided Laws against such Offenders, for I cannot conceive, that any Crime should be punished with more severity or more certain death, than what this Man has been Guilty of. Money is the sinews of War. That in which we are engaged is a just one, and we have no means of carrying it on, but by the Continental or State Notes. Whoever attempts to destroy their credit, particularly that of those emitted by the United States, is a flagitious offender and should forfiet his life, to satisfie the demands of public Justice. In the case before us, the enormity of the crime is aggravated in a peculiar manner by the Post, Farrington held.

I am greatly surprized at the distressed state of the Massachusetts Troops, which have come to Peeks Kill, for want of Cloathing. This is a circumstance that I had not the most distant apprehension of, till reported to me by Genl. McDougal and by other Officers who have seen them; nor could I have expected it, after hearing of such large imports of Goods. What has become of them or how can it be supposed that they can be furnished in these States, which from their situation by Nature, have not any or but very few advantages, and those intercepted by the Enemy's fleet? I had hoped, from your intimate knowledge of the circumstances of the Country in this respect and necessity of the Troops coming provided with Cloathes, that those from your State, considering the superior opportunities of procuring them, would have come furnished. I wish to be

[86] Lieut. Col. Thomas Farrington, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He was cashiered on May 26.

informed of the cause, and beg your attention, in this instance, as far as circumstances will admit, to those to come on. I am &ca.

P. S. As Colos. Lee and Jackson are raising their Regiments, you will retain Arms, Accoutrements and Cloathing sufficient for them, which you will order to be delivered as the Men are inlisted and mustered. If the State had made provision for Colo. Henley's Regiment, before my Letter arrived directing his attendance here, you will do the same respecting his; having meant nothing more when I called him here, than to provide a post for him, as he was doubtful whether The State would go into measures for raising those Regiments.[87] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 23, 1777.

Parole Goshen. Countersign Hartford.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to approve, the following sentences of a General Court Martial, held at Ash-Swamp, on the 14th Inst. whereof Col Mathews[88] was President.

Ensign Gill[89] of the 4th. Virginia Regiment, charged with "Being absent from his regiment without leave, and neglect of duty," found guilty of the charge; but in consideration of his good character in the regiment, ordered to be reprimanded, at the head of the regiment he belongs to, by the Colonel, or officer commanding the regiment.

Capt. Russell[90] of the 5th. Virginia Regt., charged with "Neglect of duty"—Not guilty—ordered to be released from his arrest.

---

[87] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The copy of this letter, in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress, is dated May 24, 1777.

[88] Col. George Mathews, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Germantown, Pa.; exchanged in December, 1781; served to end of the war.

[89] Ensign Samuel Gill. He retired with the rank of captain in September, 1778.

[90] Capt. Andrew Russell. He was promoted to major June 19, 1777; retired in September, 1778.

Lieut. Bradford[91] of Col Rawling's Regiment, charged with "Being absent from his regiment without leave, and Neglect of duty"—No evidence appearing, ordered to be tried by a future Court Martial.

Thomas Smith of Col Irwin's Regt. (Pennsylvania) charged with "Desertion, and attempting to go to the enemy"—found guilty, and sentenced to suffer *death*—The execution of the sentence, to be suspended 'till further orders.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 24, 1777.

Parole Inverness. Countersign Kendal.

Aquila Giles Esqr. is appointed Aide-De-Camp to Major Genl. St Clair; and to be obeyed and respected as such.

All the troops in, and near Morristown, (except on duty) to attend divine service, to morrow morning.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 24, 1777.

Sir: I beg leave to inform Congress, that immediately after the receipt of their Resolve of the 26th March, recommending the Office of Adjutant General to be filled by the appointment of a Person of abilities and unsuspected attachment to our Cause. I wrote to Colo Timothy Pickering of Salem, offering him the Post in the first instance, and transmitting at the same time a Letter for Colo. Lee, whom Congress had been pleased to mention, to be delivered him, in case my offer could not be accepted. This conduct, in preference of Colo. Pickering, I was induced to adopt, from the high character I had of him, both as a great

[91] Lieut. William Bradford. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Washington in November, 1776.

Military genius, cultivated by an industrious attention to the Study of War, and as a Gentleman of liberal education, distinguished zeal and great method and activity in Business. This character of him I had from Gentlemen of distinction and merit, and on whose Judgment I could rely. When my Letter reached Colo Pickering, at first view, he thought his situation in Respect to public affairs, would not permit him to accept the Post. That for Colo Lee, he sent immediately to him, who in consequence of it repaired to Head Quarters. By Col Lee, I received a Letter from Colo. Pickering, stating more particularly the causes which prevented him accepting the Office, when it was offered, and assuring me that he would in a little time accomodate his Affairs in such a manner, as to come into any Military Post, in which he might be serviceable and thought equal to. Here I am to mark with peculiar satisfaction, in justice to Colo Lee, who has deservedly acquired the reputation of a good Officer, that he expressed a distrust of his abilities to fill the Appointment intended for him, and on hearing that Colo Pickering would accept it, he not only offered but wished to relinquish his claim to it, in favor of him, whom he declared, he considered from a very intimate and friendly acquaintance, as a first Military character and that he knew no Gentleman better or so well qualified for the Post among us. Matters being thus circumstanced, and Colo. Lee pleased with the command he was in, I wrote Colo. Pickering on his return, who accepted the Office and is daily expected. In this business, I beg Congress to be assured, tho' Colo. Lee was postponed in the first instance, their recommendation had its due weight, and that no motive other than a regard to the service, induced me to prefer Colo Pickering. His acknowledged abilities and equal zeal, without derogating from the merits of Colo Lee, who holds a high place in my esteem, gave him a preference, and I flatter myself the

Cause will be promoted in his Appointment, especially as we shall have two good Officers in lieu of one, and who I am persuaded, will do honour to themselves, in the line in which they move.

Considering the passes thro' the Highlands of the utmost importance to secure, I sent Generals Greene and Knox about a Fortnight ago, to see what had been done for their defence and to consult with the General Officers, they should meet upon such further measures as might be deemed necessary for their greater safety. The inclosed Copy of their Report, will fully convey their Sentiments upon the Subject and to which I beg leave to refer Congress.[92] I have sent Genl. Putnam to command in that Quarter, and have instructed him to use every possible means in his power for expediting and effecting the Works and obstructions mentioned in the Report. Fearing that the Cables might not be procured in time, I have directed his particular and immediate attention to fixing the Boom.[93] However, as the Cables would render that more secure and will be extremely serviceable, in the Opinion of the Officers, if they are to be had in Philadelphia, I would advise Congress, to order them to be purchased and forwarded without loss of time. They cannot be got elsewhere. They must be proportioned to the width of the River which is Five Hundred and forty yards and as they will be of most use, if diagonally laid, the Gentlemen think they should not be less than Four hundred and fifty fathoms long; and of the largest size that can be had. Unless they are large and substantial, they will answer no purpose, and will not sustain their weight when stretched.

I should be glad to know, whether it be the intention of Congress, that one of the already appointed Genl. Officers may be

[92] The report of Greene and others, dated May 17, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[93] The cables and boom were to support the chain which was stretched across the Hudson. Some of the links of this chain have survived and are at the United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.

assigned to the Command of the light Horse, or whether they have it in contemplation the appointing of one for this purpose. If the first, I shall immediately name one to that duty. If the second they will pleased to choose one, as it is time we should have our Arrangements compleat.

I have nothing of importance to communicate, unless it is, that Seventeen Ships are said to have arrived at New York on the 22d, and that others were in the Offing. A Report has also prevailed and has come thro' two or three Channels, that Govr. Tryon, that was, is dead of the wound he received in the Danbury expedition and one account is that Lieut. Colo. Walcot fell in the engagement at Ridgefield.[94]

I don't know how far the facts are to be depended on; It seems certain that Mr. Tryon was wounded. I have the Honor to be, &ca.

P. S. As I don't know what particular purposes Congress had in view, when they ordered Colo Harrison's[95] Regiment of Artillery to be raised, I don't think myself at liberty to give any directions about it. But if they had no certain employment for it in view, I could wish them to order the whole or such part of it, as they shall judge proper, to join this Army, as we are in great want of more Artillery men than we have; It will not be necessary that the Artillery should come.[96]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 19th. instant, in which you inform me, that by the last returns your Regiment amounted to 234 including dead and deserted. This is rather an unsatisfactory account of the matter, and admits the Sup-

[94] Both of the reports were untrue.

[95] Col. Charles Harrison, of the First Continental Artillery.

[96] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Harrison and George Lewis.

position of a very large as well as a small part coming under this description. I should be glad you would be more explicit in your next and furnish me with as exact a return, as Circumstances will permit, of the true State of your Regiment.

I am happy, that the Assembly are exerting themselves to complete their Quota, and I hope you will employ all your industry to bring your corps, as fast as possible, into the field. I am etc.[97]

To CHARLES THOMSON

Head Qurs., Morris Town, May 24, 1777.

Sir: I received your favor of the 22d Ulto. requesting the papers, containing a plan for the establishment of Cavalry transmitted to Congress some time since by Genl Greene, and approved by them.

Those papers, if not left with Congress, have miscarried in the hands of Genl Greene as they have never been returned to me, nor has he them at present in possession. I applied to Col. Bland, who drew up the Original, for a Copy. He had kept none, but has transcribed one as well as he could from memory, which I believe Contains every thing material, in the original sent to Congress, and on which their Resolutions are founded. I have inclosed the same, and shall be glad to have a certified Copy of it agreeable to your Promise.[98] I am etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Morris Town, May 24, 1777.

Sir: The Disposition of the Army which I am about to make, renders it necessary that I should call away the Continental

[97] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[98] What appears to be Col. Theodorick Bland's copy of the plan for establishing the cavalry is in the *Washington Papers* under the assigned date of Dec. 28, 1777.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Troops which are at present at New Ark and Elizabeth Town. I therefore think it necessary to give you this Information and to let you know that I expect you will extend part of the Militia under your Command, so as to give assistance to the well affected people of that part of the Country from Elizabeth Town to Aquackanonck and Hackinsack. I do not intend that you should establish permanent Posts in these places, but keep Scouting parties all along, in such a manner, as to give you the earliest Intelligence of any movement against you, by which you may have an Opportunity of calling in the Country to your assistance, or acting in any other manner that you see necessary. I repeat my request, that I may be furnished with an exact return of the Troops under your Command, as soon as possible. I am etc.[1]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Morris Town, May 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: No pleasure could exceed what I should feel, if it was in my power to protect every Town, and every individual on this wide extended Continent; this, however, is a pleasure that never can be realized, and as our dispersed Situation, is neither formidable for defence, or Offence, it becomes me to place the Continental Troops in such a manner as to answer a more valuable purpose than to give the Shadow (for it is no more) of security, to particular Neighbourhoods.

The Letter written to Genl. Muhlenberg &ca. was by my order, a compliance is expected; the Stores at Springfield and the Sick at Westfield must be removed, and likewise from the other Posts, upon that communication. Some Men will be sent to possess the Pass of the Mountain, on some advantageous spot, between Springfield and Chatham.

[1] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Your apprehensions of the Enemy taking possession of New Ark and Elizabeth Town, with a view of holding them, does not strike me at all; if any such Ideas possessed them, the few Men we have there would rather be an inducement, they already have experienced the evil of multiplied Posts, as we shall do, if they should be seized with a Spirit of Enterprise; such guards as we have from Bound brook to New Ark, inclusively, can give no effectual opposition to the Enemy, if they were disposed to move, and the Country is too much drained by both Armies, to afford much support; the other consideration of opening the intercourse, or rather making it more open with New York, has weight, but is over balanced by others of a more powerful nature. In a Word, if a man cannot act in all respects as he could wish, he must do what appears best, under the circumstances he is in; this I aim at, however short I may fall of the end. Genl. Heard will move down part of his Militia towards Aquackanonck &ca. I am etc.[2]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1777.

Sir: When you were at this place some time since, you assured me, that I might expect to see you and your Regiment at Camp about a fortnight thence. I must confess I did not entertain the least Suspicion, after this assurance, that so long a space would have elapsed, and that at the end of it the event would be as remote for any thing I should know, as ever. I find myself utterly at a loss to conceive the reasons of your delay, and silence as to what you are doing and when you will be really in a condition to take the field. It is high time it should be done, and I hope very soon to hear of your being at Peeks Kill, where it is

[2] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

my desire you should stop and advise me of your coming; and I shall give you directions, whether to proceed with the whole or any part of your Regiment, or to remain at that post. I should be glad you would, on the receipt of this, send me an accurate return to your Regiment and a list of the pay of the Cavalry, according to the arrangement indorsed on your instructions. I am etc.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Morris Town, May 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Would it be practicable, do you think, under the present Circumstances, and Situation of the Troops at Peeks Kill, to surprise the Enemy at Kings bridge?, it must be effected by surprise or not at all, and must be undertaken by Water, which would also prove abortive, if the Enemy have Vessels of any kind above Fort Washington.

The undigested Ideas which I have entertained of the matter, are these, "to embark a number of Troops (supposed adequate to the enterprise) in Boats, under pretence of transporting them, and their Baggage to Tappan, as a more easy and expeditious method of joining the Army under my immediate command; to cover this the better, a number of Waggons might be

[3] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

On May 24 Washington wrote a short note to Putnam asking him to be informed as soon as Col. Elisha Sheldon, with his cavalry, arrived at Peekskill.

Also on May 24 Washington wrote to Stephen Moylan, then in Philadelphia. Ford quotes the letter in a footnote, but does not give his source: "If Congress have it not in contemplation to appoint a General of Horse, but leave it to me to assign one of the Brigadiers already appointed to that command, I shall assuredly place General Reed there, as it is agreeable to my own recommendation and original design; of this please in my name inform him, but add, as it would not be agreeable to me, and I am sure could not be so to him, to be placed in a situation that might be the standing of a day only, I could wish to know what the views of Congress are on this head, which Mr. Thomson or any of the members I suppose could inform. I would have written to General Reed myself on this subject, and other matters, but my extreme hurry will not permit me to do it, and therefore I decline it altogether; be so obliging as to offer my best regards to him, and assure him that I read his name in the appointment of Brigadiers with great pleasure." (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Joseph Reed, May 29, 1777, *post.*)

ordered to assemble at the Landing on this side in order to receive your Baggage. Or if it should be thought that moving a body of Men so near them would put them too much upon their guard, cou'd not Troops be embarked at Peeks Kill under pretence of reinforcing the Garrison on the River in order to expedite the works, and actually set off as if bound thither; but, under cover of darkness, turn and push down the River? but here, possibly, a difficulty will arise on account of the Impracticability of getting down in a night, and the difficulty of being concealed in any Creek or inlet on the Western Shore in the day. These are all matters worthy of consideration, and I have nothing more in view than to lead you into a train of thinking upon the Subject; let the matter be communicated to Genls. McDougall and Geo. Clinton, for their sentiments, but under strong injunctions of secrecy, for it always happens, that where more than two or three are apprised of an undertaking of this kind, the knowledge of it (tho the particular mode may not) always gets abroad, which must inevitably defeat any measure that depends upon secrecy.

The place I should propose your Landing at, would be in the Hollow between Fort Washington and Spiten devil. It is a good landing, a good way into the Road leading from the Fort (Washington) to the Bridge, is very obscure and enables you to fall in upon the backs of those at Fort Independence &ca. by which the surprise would be greater and their retreat cut off; from hence your Troops might (or might not) march up by land, and sweep the Country before them of the Enemy, and Provisions, as circumstances would justify.

After consulting the Gentlemen before mentioned, on the propriety of this measure, let me know the result by a careful person, and when the Plan could, conveniently be carried into execution.[4]

[4] Putnam's response (June 1) was rather vague but amounted to a statement that he did not then have a sufficient number of boats. His letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Letter herewith sent, forward to General Parsons by an Express on whom you can depend. I am etc.

P. S. If the scheme should be judged practicable, some of the deserters from Kings bridge will be good guides.[5]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 25, 1777.

Sir: From the uncommon prevalency of desertion at this time in the Army, I am induced to think, there must be great mismanagement and abuses among the Officers, which must be corrected as the first and principal step towards preventing it. This general consideration makes it necessary that a careful inquiry should be made into the matter, and as the practice exists in a higher degree in the 8th. Pennsylvania Regiment, than in perhaps any other, which the men complain is occasioned by the fraud and ill treatment their Officers have been and are guilty of towards them, I must desire you will order a Court of inquiry to be held, to examine into the causes of the extraordinary and alarming Spirit of desertion, with which this Regiment is infected. This may give us an Opportunity of doing justice, if the men's complaints are well founded, and may be productive of the most Salutary consequences, not only to that Regiment, but to the whole Army. You will be circumspect in selecting Officers of integrity and discernment to compose this Court, otherwise the intention of it will probably be defeated. I am etc.

N. B. There are several prisoners now under confinement, belonging to this Regiment, whose evidence must be taken. A full and impartial hearing must be given both to the Men and Officers; and in such a way as will tend to remove all undue

[5] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

restraint and awe from the minds of the former and give free operation to truth.[6]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, May 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 21st. instt. from New Haven came safe to hand by Colo. Henley to which mine of the 20th. instt. is an answer, so far as relates to inoculation.

I am very glad to find, that to morrow is the day fixed on for the completion of your Regiments; but I begin to think, that with respect to the Continent at large, it is almost a matter of moonshine, whether they are completed or not, for a very little more delay in marching them to Peeks Kill, will convince me, that there is no intention in the Colonels of sending them out of the State they are raised in; and that to guard against the possible evil of an Invasion of some of the Sea Port Towns of Connecticut, one of the most important posts in America, a post on the security of which alone, depends the Intercourse and Communication between the Eastern and Southern Colonies, is left in the utmost Jeopardy.[7] How else can I account for the amazing delay of the march of your Troops to Peeks Kill? By the last return from Genl. McDougall, dated the 10th. instt., only 330 were then arrived from your State; these with Lt. Colo. Butler's detachment consisting of 116 Men are all that I know of, that have yet joined the Army, from Nine Regiments and an half of Connecticut.

I shall approve of your purchasing the Forty Whale Boats mentioned in the above Letter of the 21st, upon two conditions; first, that it is not meant to detain the Troops in the State for a

[6] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.
[7] West Point and the Hudson River Ferries at Fishkill and Verplancks Point.

present expedition; and secondly, that these Boats can be kept in some place, removed from the danger of any sudden attempt of the Enemy, and saved harmless (under a small guard) from the Tories. Upon these conditions I chearfully agree to the purchase, as I think great good may result from little occasional expeditions to Long Island, for the purposes mentioned in your Letter, and destroying any Magazines of forage, Provisions &ca. they may attempt to lay up.

I would even (under the Information given in your Letter) go further, and consent to an Expedition immediately to Long Island, provided the Augmentation of your Regiments, by the present mode of drafting, will afford a respectable number to move on without delay towards Peeks Kill and allow you sufficient for this enterprise, and you, under due consideration of all Circumstances, deem it practicable to destroy the Teams, which you say are Assembling. If an expedition of this Kind is undertaken, secrecy and dispatch must mark the steps of it, otherwise the means used for it will defeat the end, for which reason, after what I have here said, I submit the whole to your own Judgment, with this caution, that the more persons you consult upon the matter, the more public it will be, and the less chance of success. I am etc.[8]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Morris Town, May 26, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday evening honored with your Letter of the 22d Inst. It is certainly of importance, that I should have the earliest advices of the Enemy's movements, and I beg leave to thank you, for the information you have been pleased to transmit on that head.

[8]The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Your anxiety for Troops to remain in Connecticut, and my inability to grant them, when I examine matters upon a large and, I believe, just scale, distress me much. I assure you, Sir, no requisition has more weight with me than yours, nor will be more readily granted, when circumstances will admit, and where I think, it will not, in its consequences, be injurious to the General good. I must take the liberty of referring you to my Letters of the 11th. and 23d. for my reasons, why we should draw our forces to a point, and which, I trust, upon consideration, will appear good and satisfactory. A Capital object in the Enemy's Plans, is, to divide and distract our attention. For this purpose has the Division under Lord Piercy been kept so long at Rhode Island, expecting from thence, that the apprehension of an Invasion, or of their penetrating the Country, would prevent any Troops coming from the Eastward. Could I but Assemble all our forces, our situation would be respectable, and such, I should hope, as would compel General Howe to employ his together, or to hazard their destruction. On the other hand, whilst the Quotas from the Several States are so extremely deficient, should they be divided and act in Detachments, there will be just grounds to apprehend our Ruin. I have the honor etc.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Morris Town, May 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you upon a particular Subject Yesterday, to which I refer, and request to know your sentiments thereon, as soon as you can with propriety communicate them, because it may have some influence upon my Movements in this Quarter.

An Express from Govr. Trumbull, which came in last night, informs me that two Hessian Regiments and an half, and the

[9] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

63 British had orders on 17th. Instt. to embark; and that 27 Sail of Transports left Newport on the 20th, and were seen off Seabrook, bearing Westward for New York, supposed to contain the above Troops from Rhode Island.

The Enemy have withdrawn (I am informed) their Men from Bonam Town and Piscataway and marched them into Brunswick, whether for Offence or defence, I know not; but I believe the latter, as they have discovered a pretty considerable stir among our Men this few days past. I am etc.[10]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 26, 1777.

Sir: You are to inquire minutely into the State and Condition of your Brigade, and order every Officer and Soldier belonging to it, not usefully employed in Recruiting, or in the execution of any command (by proper authority), or Sick in the Hospitals, to join their respective Corps immediately, and see that it is done.

Make strict inquiry, what measures the commanding Officer of each Regiment in your Brigade is taking to compleat it to the Establishment, and see that no means are Left unessayed to accomplish this desirable End. Let none but trusty and diligent Officers be sent upon this Business. Such as have a turn to this Service and you have good hopes will not misapply their time, or the Money committed to their Charge.

Every Monday you are to render to the Adjutant General a Correct return of your Brigade, at the foot of which a particular account is to be given of the absentees; naming the Hospitals in which the Sick are Lodged, and what Service those returned on Command are engaged in; Mention is also to be made of the

[10] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Killed, Wounded, and Missing (if any there be) after every action, or Skirmish with the Enemy, as also any other remarkable occurrance which may need explanation.

Compare, always, the last return made you, with the one proceeding it, and see that they correspond, or the Alterations satisfactorily accounted for, that no error, or abuse may escape unnoticed, uncorrected, and unpunished, if the mistakes are wilfull.

Desertions having been very frequent of late, endeavor to discover the causes of them, that a remedy may be applied; One Step towards preventing of which, is, to have the Rolls regularly called Morning and Evening and the Absentees satisfactorily accounted for, or immediately sought after with Vigilance and Care. No furlough to be given, either to Officers or Men, except in cases of extreme Necessity.

See that the Officers pay great attention to the Condition of the Soldier's Arms, Ammunition, and Accoutrements, as also to the manner of Cooking their Victuals; and as far as in your power lies, cause the Men to appear Neat, Clean, and Soldier-like, not only for the sake of appearances, but for the Benefit of their Health.

Improve all the leizure time your Brigade may have from other Duties, in Manœuvring, and teaching the Men the use of their Legs, which is of infinitely more Importance than learning them the Manual Exercise. Cause the Officers to attend regularly, and perform their part of these duties with the Men.

You are not to accept the Resignation of any Commissioned Officer; but upon a Vacancy happening in any Regiment in your Brigade, you may consult the field Officers thereof, and Recommend to the Commander in Chief a fit person to supply the deficiency till a Commission however is granted, or approbation given in General Orders, such person is not to be included in the returns, or Pay Roll.

You are to cause the pay Rolls of every Regiment in your Brigade, to be made up and deposited at the End of every Month, in the hands of the paymaster General. In doing this Strict attention is to be paid to the Resolves of Congress for the manner of doing it.

The Experience of last Campaign abundantly evinced the Absurdity of heavy Baggage and the disadvantages resulting therefrom to Individuals and the Public. Prevent therefore, as much as possible, all Incumbrances of this kind, and do not, upon a March, suffer the Soldiers to throw their Arms or Packs into Waggons, unless they are either sick or Lame.

Let Vice, and Immorality of every kind, be discouraged, as much as possible, in your Brigade; and as a Chaplain is allowed to each Regiment, see that the Men regularly attend divine Worship. Gaming of every kind is expressly forbid, as the foundation of evil, and the cause of many Gallant and Brave Officer's Ruin. Games of exercise, for amusement, may not only be permitted but encouraged.

These instructions you will consider as Obligatory, unless they should Interfere with General Orders. Which you must always endeavor to have executed in your Brigade with Punctuality.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 26, 1777.

Parole Louisiana. Countersign Menden.

It being omitted (thro' mistake) in the Orders of the 22nd. Instant, to mention the Brigadiers that command in Major General Lord Stirling's division, Brigadier Genl. Conway takes command of the 3rd., 6th., 9th. and 12th. Pennsylva. Regts.

[11] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The original is in the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y.

This letter, as a circular, was sent also to Brig. Gens. Preudhomme de Borre, Anthony Wayne, John Philip De Haas, George Weedon, Peter Muhlenberg, William Woodford, Charles Scott, and Thomas Conway.

and Col Spencer's regiment, which compose his brigade. And Genl. Maxwell of the 1st., 2nd., 3rd. and 4th. Jersey regiments, which form his brigade.

Peter Tarling Esqr. is appointed Brigade Major, to Brigadier Genl. Conway; and to be respected and obeyed as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, May 27, 1777.

Parole Normandy. Countersign Oporto.

One Sub, one Serjt. and twenty privates, of Lieut. Col Olney's detachment to do duty as Artillery Men, under Lieut. —— in Morristown, 'till further orders.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, May 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have ordered the Assistant Commissary at this place to repair immediately to Camp. It is the peculiar misfortune of this Army to have, generally speaking, the heads of the different departments always absent, when they are most wanted. Two months was I labouring, as hard as a Man could, to get the Commissary General to this place, and had scarce accomplished it, before the Congress ordered him to Philadelphia; from whence, I have used my utmost endeavours, to bring him back, but am answered, that he is detained by order; in the mean while, the Army may starve. I will again send to him by express, and for present supplies, advise the adoption of the mode you pointed out, by your taking the provision out of the Country about Elizabeth Town, New Ark, Mill Stone &ca. because two ends will be answered by it.

On the Road to day, I met a person who told me that he left New York on Saturday noon; That he was desired by P——n

S——tler to H——ds[12] Regiment, to let me know that a successful attack might be made upon Brunswick; That there were at this time a Captain, Lieutenant, and two Serjeants, from New York, among us, as spies, in the habit of Country Men; that 70 Sail of Transports were ready, as he supposes, by this time for Sailing, that Seven of them were fitted for Horses, and had got Forage on board; the rest designed for Troops, Stores and Provisions, Philadelphia the destination talked of; That he understood some Transports arrived on Sunday last with Troops from Newport, but that no other Reinforcements had got in, nor any Vessels from Europe, except the 17 Provision Ships we have already heard of.

I hope Colo. Dayton reported to you the Suspicious person he met with at Bullions Tavern, and that you have had him under examination before this. I am etc.

P. S. Herewith you will receive Blank Warrants for Major Parke (as Commandant) of a Corps of Rangers and his Officers, as also Circular Letters to the Brigadiers for their Instruction which please to have delivered.[13]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Headquarters, Morristown, May 28, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed is a Copy of a Letter received yesterday from Genl Howe.[14] Congress will perceive, by referring to the Copy of this Letter of the 21st April, transmitted in mine of the 26th, that he persevered in his demand for an equal number of Prisoners to be returned for those sent out by him, and which have been the Subject of controversy between us. As

[12] Sutler to Hand's, or Heard's, regiment.

[13] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[14] Howe's letter of May 22, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy by Alexander Hamilton is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

General Howe has called upon me again, for my final decision upon the Subject, and Congress are fully possessed of it, having received transcripts of every paper respecting it; I wish them to take the matter under their earliest consideration, and to inform me, as soon as they can, Whether the grounds on which it has been conducted by me, are agreeable to their Ideas, and whether my objections are, or cannot be departed from. The affair is particularly stated in my Letter of the 9th ulto. to Genl. Howe, in answer to the paper addressed to me by Lt. Colo Wolcot, Copies of which were inclosed in my letter to the President, on the 10th of the same Month. The dispute, as far as Genl Lee is concerned, rests at present on their declaring them exchangeable, as other Prisoners are, on the Principles of equality of Rank, to insure which or his safety, Lt. Colo Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers are detained. The other Objection to returning their prisoners, is, that a great proportion of those sent out by them, were not fit Subjects of Exchange when released, and were made so, by the Severity of their Treatment and confinement and therefore a deduction should be made from the list. Good faith seems to require, that we should return as many of theirs at least, as we received effectives from them; I mean, such as could be considered capable of being exchanged; and perhaps sound Policy, that the Agreement subsisting for Exchanges, should continue. On the other Hand, it may be said, that our Prisoners in general in the Enemy's hands, at present, will have greater security, by our retaining them, and that Genl Howe, will be less apt to relinquish any part of his claim, the more the number in our Hands is diminished by an Exchange. I confess, I am under great difficulty in this business; But what is more particularly the cause for this application, is, the latter part of the first paragraph of the Inclosed Copy "and for your determination respecting the

Prisoners now here, that I may make my arrangements accordingly." This is couched in Terms of great ambiguity and I am really at a loss what interpretation to give it. Whether he intends that his conduct respecting them, shall be as I advise; (This appears to me more favourable than can well be expected) Or that if the previous demand is not answered, in a satisfactory manner, he shall consider them on a different footing, from that on which our former Prisoners were and the Agreement totally dissolved. We are told Government offered the Prisoners they took, to the India Co. and they have procured an Act, dispensing with that of the Habeas Corpus, in particular cases of Persons supposed inimical to them &c. How far they or their Commanders may adopt these Measures, remains to be known; I have only mentioned them as they respect the Genl. Subject of my Letter.[15] Notwithstanding my recommendation, agreeable to what I conceived to be the sense of Congress, Lt. Colo. Campbell's treatment continues to be such, as cannot be justified either on the principles of Generosity or strict retaliation. As I have authentic information and I doubt not, you will have the same, that General Lee's situation is far from being rigorous or uncomfortable. Except his not being permitted to go at large on parole, he has reason to be content with every other circumstance of his treatment.

I am just moving to Bound Brook, from whence I returned yesterday morning. On Monday Morning a Body of the Enemy advanced near that post; they retreated, on seeing a detachment march to meet them. There was some firing at long shot, but

[15]A bill was introduced into Parliament in February by the British ministry, enabling the King to "detain and secure persons charged with, or suspected of, high treason, committed in North America, or on the high seas, or of piracy." The purpose of the measure was practically to suspend the habeas corpus privilege to all suspected persons to be apprehended, and to confine as prisoners of war prisoners taken from the "rebels," and in the act of piracy. After a long debate the bill was passed with some amendments in the House, and met with no opposition in the Lords, the Earl of Abingdon alone entering a protest.—*Ford.*

without any great damage. We had only three men slightly wounded. What their loss was, I know not; Three of their Light Horse were killed. By advices from the Eastward, the Troops are coming from Rhode Island. I have the Honor etc.[16]

To THE PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 28, 1777.

Sir: As I saw no prospect of the three Supernumerary Regimts., allotted to your State being raised, till lately by the Legislature having adopted them, and given them the priviledge of the additional bounty; I had ordered Colo. Henly on to Camp, with a view of providing for him in some other Capacity. I consider him as too Valuable an Officer to permit him to be lost to the Service. But when that event took place, as it was a more desirable Object than I could have substituted, I wrote him a Letter countermanding my former orders, but it missed him on his way to this place. I have directed him to return immediately and Set about raising his Regiment with all diligence and dispatch. I recommend him to the particular attention of your Honorable Board, and beg he may receive every kind of Countenance and assistance, which his merit and the good of the Service demand. I am etc.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Morris Town, May 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: From your Letter of the 13th, and my answer of the 15th., I expected you would have been in Camp 'ere now;

[16] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft, in that of Richard Kidder Meade, does not include the last two paragraphs.

In Judge E. A. Armstrong's collection is a short note in Hamilton's writing, signed by Washington, dated May 28, and addressed, presumably, to Robert Morris, informing that he is just setting off for Bound Brook and forwards letters from General Lee and others, received by flag of truce, from the British lines.

[17] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.

If you are not detained on Business, that is materially interesting and of consequence, I wish you to join me immediately. I this day move to Bound Brook, from whence I came Yesterday morning. I am etc.[18]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Morris Town, May 28, 1777.

Sir: Your detachment is to remain at Morris Town till further orders, with which, and the Militia now here, you are to Guard the Stores of different kinds, in the most effectual manner you are able.

Endeavour, as far as it is in your power, to Strengthen the Works already begun upon the Hill near this place, and erect such others as are necessary for the better defending of it, that it may become a safe retreat in case of Necessity.

The Guard House in the upper Redoubt, should be immediately finished, and if you are not able to Mount a guard in it, at present, you should nevertheless, make it the Quarters of a trusty Sergeant and select party of Men, otherwise, if the Enemy, or their Tory Assistants, should have any designs upon the Town, or the Public Stores in it, their first attempt will be to seize the height and turn our own Works against us.[18]

To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Morris Town, May 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: Tho' your remaining at Philadelphia longer, to complete the business you are upon, may be a desireable circumstance, Yet, it is infinitely of more importance, that you should repair to Camp without a moments delay. All our Troops in Jersey are collected nearly at a Point. Every day, we are to hope, will bring in further Reinforcements. At this

[18] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

time, we are greatly distressed for Provision, nor do I find, that your Deputies have any on Hand or a prospect of getting more. From the best Opinion, I am able to form, from inquiry on this Subject, you must immediately join the Army and procure supplies for it, or it must disperse. This is an object superior to all others, and you will inform Congress of the necessity of your instant departure. I am etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 29, 1777.

Sir: I received your favour of this date. It is of the greatest moment that the motions of the enemy on the quarter you mention, should be narrowly watched; and every step they take known by me as early as possible. I am strongly apprehensive they will shortly push for Philadelphia by water, and the counteracting their scheme will intirely depend upon my having instant intelligence of every thing they do towards it. For this purpose you will concert a plan with Col: Foreman, or the Commanding officer that way, to keep a careful eye upon them, and communicate the minutest proceeding. You had better ingage some of the inhabitants, whose attachment you can be sure of to watch them and bring express whatever they discover to you, which you will take care to forward with all speed to me. I recommend this mode in preference to employing light horse men; because those inhabitants will know the country better than they, and may be more depended upon than perhaps many of them. I am informed a great part of Col Moylan's men have been raised in the city, of Philadelphia and are foreigners and of the most vagrant kind. These men should not be employed for special purposes, where their fidelity would be eminently required.

[19] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

I wrote to you this morning, desiring you would make all detachments of men, Waggons, or any thing else pass by a rout different from the usual where they will be in the greatest danger of being intercepted. They must be made to take a more Western course, as I am well informed a party of the enemy's light horse have been as far as Somerset Court House, and no doubt they will have parties frequently scouring that way. I repeat this lest my letter should have miscarried, and because, I have it much at heart that a practice should be immediately discontinued, which without a miracle, must be attended with ill consequence. I am, etc.

P. S. I beg of you to inform Mr. Custis if he comes by the way of Princeton, that it is my desire that he goes round instead of coming the usual Road to this place.[20] [N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: I observe, by the late regulation of the Quarter Master General's department, that the appointment of the Deputies and Assistants is left to you, subject to my approbation. As I must suppose, that you will appoint none, but such as are Sufficiently qualified for their respective Offices, I hope I shall not be under the disagreeable necessity of putting a negative upon any of your nominations. One matter I would guard you against, and that is, not to suffer the Solicitation of any persons in favour of their Friends, to induce you to make appointments that you would not think fully competent, were you left to the exercise of your own judgment. I know it is often hard to withstand such Sollicatations, but the good of the Service and the reputation of your department requires it. Genl. Sullivan writes me, that you had appointed the late Major Jacob Morris,

[20] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P. S. is in that of Washington.

Deputy Quarter Master General, to a grand Division of the Army, and desires my confirmation. I suppose the matter is so, but as I have it not from you, I cannot with regularity or propriety give an answer. I would just remark, that Mr. Morris, in my opinion, is by no means qualified for such an Office. He is a very young Man, and cannot have had any experience in the line to which he is promoted. I therefore, fear, that the Solicitation of his Friends and not your own choice has influenced you. But, if the appointment is made, I must confirm it. Had I known any thing of this matter before, I should have made an objection upon another account. Mr. Morris, in a very abrupt manner, and upon the most frivolous pretences, resigned a Majority in one of the New York Regiments, and I had determined to have kept him from any further promotion, at least till he had fully seen the folly of his behaviour, for a majority was as much or rather more than he had a right to expect.

Colo. Meade informs me, that you find it difficult to procure Teamsters for Horses that draw in a line, and that therefore you wished for liberty to alter the Waggons already built and make those on hand go double. To this I have no objection, if the Service will be expedited by it. I am &ca.[21]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1777.

Sir: I this Morning had the Honor of your Letter of the 27th with its Inclosure.

I shall pay the strictest attention to the Resolutions transmitted me; However I am not without apprehensions, that the Regulation lately adopted respecting Chaplains, will not answer. I recollect, when One was assigned, in the course of last

[21] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

year, to Two Regiments, the prevailing Opinion was, and that founded on a variety of reasons, that it would not do, and the old mode of appointment was introduced again.

General Schuyler's proposal, for raising One or Two Troops of Horse, I think a Good one, I intended to write to him upon the Subject, before the receipt of your favor and shall do it by the first Opportunity.

I arrived here yesterday Evening. Nothing of importance has occurred since, and I have not further to add, than that I have the Honor to be etc.

PS. You will be pleased to send the Letter which accompanies this, to Genl. Reed.[22]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was just now favoured with your Letter of the 25th. by Major Humphrys. The intelligence communicated by it, is truely interesting and agreeable, and now I shall take occasion, not only to give you my hearty approbation of your conduct in planning the expedition to Long Island, but to return my sincere thanks to Lt. Colo. Meigs and all the Officers and Men engaged in it.[23] This enterprise, so fortunate in the execution, will greatly distress the Enemy in the important and

[22] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft, in that of Richard Kidder Meade, does not have the P. S.

[23] Lieut. Col. Return Jonathan Meigs embarked from New Haven, Conn., on the 21st of May, with 234 men in 13 whaleboats for Guilford on Long Island Sound. He sailed from Guilford on May 23, about 1 o'clock in the afternoon, with 170 men, under convoy of two armed sloops, and crossed the sound to Southold, where he arrived at 6 o'clock. The British force on that part of the island had marched for New York two days before, but there was a party at Sag Harbor, on the south branch of the island, and about 15 miles distant. The whaleboats were transported overland to the bay, between the north and south branches of the island, 130 men embarked, and at midnight they arrived within 4 miles of Sag Harbor. Here the boats were

essential Article of Forage, and reflects much Honor on those who performed it. I shall ever be happy to reward merit when in my power, and therefore wish you to inquire for a vacant Ensigncy in some of the Regiments for Sergeant Ginnings,[24] to which you will promote him, advising me of the same and the time.

As I could only repeat, what I have said in my former Letters to you and to Govr. Trumbull, on the Subject of his and the Assembly's request for part of the Troops to remain in Connecticut, it is unnecessary for me to say more respecting it, than that I cannot possibly comply with it at this time. The passes and the Fortifications in the Highlands are of the last importance and every means in our power must be employed to secure them. If the Enemy's movements, which most probably will be understood, in a little time should, be such as to shew that Hudson's River is not their object and the State of the Troops will admit, I shall with great pleasure post a part, about the White plains, Stamford &ca., and give every protection I can to Connecticut, consistent with the general Interest; but till these events take place, neither prudence or policy will justify me in sparing Men.

You will, agreeable to my request, repair to Peeks Kills after making the necessary orders about the Troops. I am etc.[25]

---

secured in a wood under a guard, and the detachment marched to the harbor, where they arrived at 2 a. m. An armed schooner of 12 guns began firing upon them from a distance of 150 yards, but could not prevent the troops from destroying 12 brigs and sloops, one an armed vessel with 12 guns; 120 tons of hay, corn, oats; 10 hogsheads of rum; and a large quantity of merchandise. Six of the enemy were killed and 90 taken prisoners. The Americans had no men killed or even wounded, and returned to Guilford at 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 24th. Congress voted a sword to Lieutenant Colonel Meigs for the "prudence, activity, enterprise, and valor" with which this expedition had been conducted. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* June 25, 1777.)

[24] No further mention of Sergeant Ginnings is found in the *Washington Papers.* There are three Ginnings, or Ginning, mentioned in the lists of Connecticut men in the Revolution: Daniel and Stephen Ginnings are given as privates in the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in 1780, and Joseph Ginning, jr., is on the list of those who were paid bounties in 1777. All of them are listed as from Windham, Conn.

[25] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: Congress having empowered me, by a Resolve transmitted this morning,[26] to assign One of the Generals already appointed, to the Command of the Light Horse. I mean, that you should act in that line, if agreeable to yourself, and wish you in such case, to repair to Camp as soon as you can. I am etc.[27]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, May 29, 1777.

Parole Andover. Countersigns Boundbrook, Cumberland. Major Ryan,[28] who has done the duty of the Adjutant General, for some days past, is now excused from that service.

The Commander in Chief directs, that all orders issued here, previous to his coming to camp, be observed in full force, 'till countermanded, or alter'd by him.

As it is a matter of the greatest importance to have the Camp well secured; guards properly fixed; their respective duties precisely pointed out, and proper regulations established, to enable them to act in concert, and support each other—Major Genl. Greene is requested to assemble, as soon as possible, all the other General officers, and take these matters into consideration, at large and report their opinion of what they shall think necessary to be adopted. A Major General of the day is to make part of the regulations.

The detached state of the Army, has heretofore render'd it extremely difficult to communicate the orders of the Commander

[26] The resolve of May 27, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[27] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[28] Maj. Michael Ryan. He was brigade major to General Wayne from May, 1777, to June, 1779; major in the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment in October, 1777 (appointment was deemed irregular and he was superseded in May, 1778); captain in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, to rank from January, 1777; resigned in June, 1779; served subsequently as Inspector General of Pennsylvania in 1780.

in Chief, to all the different parts, and will render it necessary that many should be repeated—He flatters himself, that henceforth, the most punctual regard will be paid, to all orders, which, if the good of the service, and a principle of honor, do not produce; He is determined to enforce.

All firings, without permission from the Major Genl. of the day, must cease; those who are guilty of a breach of this order, will be severely punished—The nearest guard to the place where the offence is committed, to send a file of men, to seize the offenders.

The commanding Officers of regiments, are to have their pay-abstracts immediately made out, and lodged with the Pay-Master General, for all pay due to the 1st. of May—After that time, they are to pursue the modes pointed out by Congress, to obtain payment, and each Brigadier will inform them what they are, and see them properly complied with.

The Brigade Majors are to attend the Adjutant General, precisely at the hour of 12 every day, to receive orders.

Two orderly Serjeants to be furnished by each Brigade; one to attend the Commander in Chief; the other the Adjutant General.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, May 30, 1777.

Parole Dover. Countersigns Epsom, France.

The Commissary General is to adopt every means in his power, to provide Vinegar for the use of the army; and to see that provisions are regularly served; to do which with ease, he is to have an Assistant with each brigade. Provisions are to be delivered to regimental Quarter Masters only, or to a commissioned officer authorised for the purpose, when the regiment has no Quarter Master—except in cases of small detachments, when a

non-commissioned officer may receive them. None to be delivered, without proper returns being made to the Commissaries.

The commanding officers of corps are to take care that their men always have two days provision, by them, that they may not suffer in case of any sudden all, to any particular duty: The Brigadiers to pay a proper attention to this matter; and also to have the arms, of their brigades, examined, and make report of the kind and quality—They are moreover to see that their brigades are completed with ammunition, as soon as possible; and that all waste of it, is prevented.

The General has the pleasure to acquaint the army, that General Parsons formed an expedition to the East end of Long Island, under the command of Lieut. Col Meigs, which was attended with the most happy success—After burning eleven vessels, loaded with one hundred and twenty ton of pressed forage, rum, and other articles, and one armed vessel of 12 Guns; they brought off Ninety prisoners, besides killing several of the enemy—Six only escaped. As the army is now collected, and may soon be engaged in important transactions. The General takes occasion, from the laudable instance he has mentioned, to declare to the army, both officers and men, that, he will be strictly observant of their conduct, and make a point of distinguishing those, by his rewards, who distinguish themselves, by their bravery, and good behaviour—As merit will not pass unnoticed; so misconduct will meet with the severest punishment.

A General Court Martial to sit immediately, for the trial of all prisoners who shall be brought before it.—All Evidences to attend.

The Brigade Majors are to attend the Grand Parade, and be answerable that their men are well supplied with ammunition, and their arms in good condition—No excuse will be admitted for any neglect of this necessary duty.

The light Cavalry, which are to attend the picquets as Videts, are to be on the Grand parade, precisely at Guard mounting.

AFTER ORDERS.

The Commander in Chief directs, that the whole Army be ready to move by 4 Oclock to morrow morning; their tents struck; their baggage loaded, and men under arms—it is expected that every thing in the Quarter Master General, and Commissary General's departments will be ready to move at the same time.

Brigadiers commanding brigades, and commanding Officers of regiments, and corps, are to pay strict attention to see their officers, and men, in camp this evening, and well supplied with ammunition.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 30, 1777.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you will receive a Copy of the Information I received last night. From this, It appears, the Enemy are drawing their force from New York, and the account seems to be corroborated thro' several other Channels. My principal design in communicating this intelligence, is, that if the facts are true, it favours the Expedition suggested in my Letter of the 25th.[29] You are not to understand however, that I would have you undertake it, unless from a consideration of all circumstances, and the information you have on the Subject, you judge it practicable and likely to be attended with success. If it can be effected, it will be attended, with the most beneficial Consequences.

[29] A move against New York, should the British move, as Washington suspected, against Philadelphia. By Washington's orders Hamilton wrote to Capt. Francis Grice, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General (May 30) ordering the removal of all the boats in the Delaware from Trenton up to Coryell's.

You will avail yourself of the information, so far as it respects yourself. Whether true or false, the hint is useful, as we know that too many Tories infect the Country and may, unless guarded against, find Opportunities of seizing those who are objects of the Enemy's resentment, and whom they could wish to have taken off. I am etc.[30]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Middle Brook Camp, May 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 27th. giving me an account of the Tents that have been delivered out. By this it appears that 2306 have come on to the Army at this post, exclusive of Princeton, which are so many more than are necessary for the Troops here, that I shall cause an exact Scrutiny to be made, and see what Regiments have drawn more than their Share.

I have this day transmitted to Congress a full account of our late intelligence of the movements and apparent intentions of the Enemy. As some of their Ships are put out to Sea, we must soon know whether Philadelphia is the object. And as a few days must determine that, I think you had better stay where you are for the present. If any material alterations happen I will let you know, that you may join the Army, if your presence should be absolutely necessary. I have not yet seen Major Lutterloh,[31] who got a fall from his Carriage upon the journey; but I dare say his expectations in point of rank will be higher than any I have it in my power to confer, was there a Vacancy. And barely to hold a Commission, without an Opportunity of acting, must be irksome to a Man of feeling and Spirit. I am etc.[32]

[30] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[31] Maj. Henry Emanuel Lutterloh. He became a colonel and Commissary of Forage, Forage Master General, and Deputy Quartermaster General.

[32] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, May 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I last night received your favour of the 29th. Your conjectures, respecting the Troops arrived, correspond with my own. I shall not be disappointed, if they are those, which were in Canada, having long thought there was a probability of their coming to reinforce Genl. Howe.

I am much surprised, that more of the Connecticut Troops have not reached Peeks Kill. I have repeatedly, and in the most pressing terms urged their coming, and by the returns received long since, know their number to be much more considerable than what has come into Service.

I have ordered the paymaster, to transmit a Hundred and Sixty Thousand Dollars to Peeks Kill, out of which Doctor Foster[33] will obtain a Supply for the Hospital.

I have nothing of importance to communicate and only to add, that I am etc.[34]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1777.

Sir: I this Morning received information, which I believe is not to be doubted, that, on Saturday last, a large fleet, consisting of a hundred Sail, left New York and stood out to Sea. Whither they are destined, or what they had on board remains to be known. If possessing Hudson's River, should not be Genl. Howe's first object, I should suppose his Operations will be

[33] Dr. Isaac Foster. He was deputy director general of hospitals, Eastern Department; retired in October, 1780; died Feb. 27, 1782.

[34] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

against Philadelphia, and that this Fleet, if they have troops on Board, are bound into the Delaware Bay.

Tho' my opinion is as above, yet I would take the liberty of Suggesting, that it may be expedient to put your Militia upon the most respectable footing, that Circumstances will admit, lest their destination should be more Southern. At the same time that I mention this, I would advise, that they should be immediately supplied with Ammunition, or that it be so deposited in the hands of the Several Committees, or other proper persons, that it may be had upon the most sudden emergency. The former would be by far the most eligible mode, if they would keep it for the purposes for which it was given.

Should this Fleet arrive on your Coast, and the Enemy attempt to penetrate the Country, or to make incursions, I would recommend, that the earliest opposition be made by parties and Detachments of Militia, without waiting to collect a large Body. I am convinced this will be attended with the most Salutary consequences, and greater advantages will be derived from it, than by deferring the opposition, till you Assemble a Number equal to that of the Enemy: by pursuing this mode they will be much annoyed, and will receive an early impression of the unfavorable disposition of the People towards them. Besides, they will not have the same opportunity of establishing themselves, as they otherwise would; and it may be added, that Militia acting in large Bodies for want of Discipline, are unweildy, difficult to conduct, and less apt to render proportionate Services. These hints, I have taken the liberty to suggest and submit to you, as worthy of attention.

In the course of this week, 18 Transports have arrived at York with Troops, supposed to be Foreign, from their Uniform. Whether they are immediately from Germany, or those

who were in Canada, is a matter of Conjecture. Some have imagined the Latter would be called to reinforce Genl. Howe. I have the honor to be &c.

P. S. I must beg your attention to my Letter on the Subject of filling your Regiments. It is a matter of the last importance, and their present weak State does not furnish by any means the Quota assign'd you. I trust, and am persuaded, no exertions will be omitted to effect this Salutary and desirable event.[35]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1777.

Sir: Monsieur Coudrè[36] is just arrived at Camp, and proposes to set out to Morrow for Philadelphia. What his views are, I am uncertain, having had no conversation with him upon the subject; but I find, an Idea prevails, that there is an agreement between Mr. Deane and him, that he shall have the chief command of the Artillery.

How well founded this opinion may be, I cannot determine; but if it be true, it may involve the most injurious consequences. Genl Knox, who has deservedly acquired the Character of One of the most valuable Officers in the Service, and who, combating

[35] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[36] Philippe Charles Jean Baptiste Tronson du Coudray. He came to America by way of the West Indies. He was adjutant general in the French Army and was selected by the Minister of War, Comte de Saint-Germain, to withdraw from the arsenals of France the artillery and ordnance stores which were sent to America by Beaumarchais, as part of the secret aid, with which the latter had been charged by the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, Comte de Vergennes. An agreement was signed in Paris between Du Coudray and Silas Deane on Sept. 11, 1776, by which he was to accompany the stores to America and receive the title of general of artillery and engineers, with the rank of major general in the Continental Army. Between the date of the agreement and Du Coudray's arrival in America serious difficultics arose through his imperious temper and his misunderstandings of the relations of Beaumarchais and Comte de Vergennes. Du Coudray's memorials and letters to Congress prejudiced that body against the work of Beaumarchais and made easier the work of the anti-Deane faction in bringing about his recall. Though an officer of undoubted ability, his accidental drowning in the Schuylkill River (Sept. 17, 1777) relieved the American Army of a difficult problem of rank adjustment.

almost innumerable difficulties in the department he fills, has placed the Artillery upon a footing, that does him the greatest Honor. He, I am persuaded, would consider himself injured by an Appointment superceding his Command, and would not think himself at liberty to continue in the Service. Should such an Event take place, in the present State of things, there would be too much reason to apprehend a train of ills, and such as might convulse and unhinge this Important Department.

Supposing Monsr. Coudre to have made such an agreement, the case is of great difficulty, and which in my Opinion is worthy of the most delicate consideration of Congress. May not means be still devised to satisfie this Gentleman by appointing him to some Command not derogatory to his promised rank, and which will be agreeable to him? From the recommendations we have had of him, I am obliged to esteem him of high character, and of great knowledge in what he professes; And from this consideration and the manner in which he is mentioned to us, it appears, that much address and delicacy must be used to conciliate Matters.

Many reasons, besides those I have noted, might be assigned for continuing Genl. Knox, first in Command in this Department, which on reflection will readily occur. I would only observe, without insinuating the most distant Shadow of distrust of Monsr. Coudre's Honor, candour or integrity, that on the General maxims of prudence and policy, it may be questioned with much propriety, whether so important a Command, as that of the Artillery, should be vested in any but a Native, or one attached by the ties of Interest to these States.

Congress will be pleased to excuse the freedom, I have taken upon this occasion, and I trust, will impute it to the importance of the Subject, which gave rise to it. I have &ca.[37]

[37] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook Camp, May 31, 1777.

Sir: Since I did myself the honor to write to you the 29th, I have received the inclosed intelligence.[38] As it comes from a person of Veracity, and one who is much in the confidence of the Enemy, I have no doubt as to the fact of the two Brigades having come over from New York to Amboy, and also that a number of Waggons have been brought from Staten and Long Island. These accounts are corroborated by informations of the same kind from Several different Quarters. But I do not place so much dependance upon the Account of the intended attack upon this place, because I think, if such a matter was really in agitation, it would be kept a profound Secret. I rather am of opinion, that it is thrown out to deceive. But at any rate, taking it for granted that they are assembling their Troops and Carriages. What can they have in view but a move, either immediately or when their reinforcement (if they get any) arrives? and if they do move, I can see no other object but Philadelphia. It is true, they have seemed for some time past to have laid aside all thoughts, of attempting that City by land; but if they had only the attacking this Army in contemplation, they would never incumber themselves with a large Train of Waggons, which, if they were Successful, would retard them in their pursuit, and if defeated, would be in danger of falling into our Hands.

I inclose you an extract of a letter, which I recd. from Genl. Sullivan,[39] if the two India Ships, which have been cut down, are gone out to Sea, I should suppose they are for the Delaware,

[38] A copy of this intelligence is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[39] The extract from Sullivan's letter dated May 29, 1777, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

because they are not capable of performing a rough or long Voyage. This, if true, looks as if a Sudden corresponding move by land was intended, for they will never Send their Ships long before their Troops. These you will please to observe, are mere conjectures upon circumstances, for the Actions of the Enemy, have been for a long time past so different from appearances, that I hardly dare to form an opinion. But I would wish to profit by every piece of intelligence, and be prepared to ward off every danger that threatens. I would therefore recommend, that the Pennsylvania Militia, who are assembling at Bristol for the Express purpose of guarding the River and opposing the passage of the Enemy, should be put under the command of a good General Officer, who would see that they are kept to their duty and prepared for a Sudden emergency. Except this is done, they may as well be at home.

I last Night received a Letter from Genl McDougall, an extract of which you have inclosed.[40] By this it appears, that a Reinforcement is arrived, but whether from Canada or Europe is uncertain. You will observe that he likewise mentions that eight Transports with Foot and a Schooner with Horses and Hay had fallen down. We can only form conjectures for the present, of the place of their destination, but if they stand Southward, Philadelphia is the most probable place.

I have the pleasure to communicate a very agreeable piece of intelligence, which I have received from General Parsons[41] of the destruction of twelve of the Enemy's Vessels in Sag Harbour upon the East End of Long Island. I give you his Letter at length, which I think reflects high honor upon the Conduct and Bravery of Colo. Meigs, his Officers and Men. I have &ca.[42]

[40] McDougall's letter, dated May 29, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[41] Parsons's letter, dated May 25, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[42] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, May 31, 1777.

Parole Guilford. Countersigns Hackinsack, Ireland.

A principal design of the movement this morning was, to see whether a proper distribution of baggage waggons had been made, to the several regiments, and with what degree of alertness, and expedition, the army could be ready to march, on a sudden emergency—The General has much reason for approbation in many respects; but, though there was great exactness, in some instances—He wishes a greater punctuality to the time had been more generally observed. Every Officer of reflection must be sensible of the necessity of a strict regard to the time prescribed in movements of this kind, on which the success of the most important events may absolutely depend—And it will be expected in future, that a precise conformity to the moment pointed out will mark the conduct of every corps.

The General earnestly recommends, that officers of every rank, will disincumber themselves of all superfluous baggage, as it will only serve to employ a greater number of waggons than can be spared, consistent with the good of the service; and must be lost in the course of the campaign.

Nothing is more common, than to hear men plead ignorance of general orders, in excuse for a breach of them. Nor is this excuse confined to privates only—it sometimes even disgraces the mouths of officers—To prevent it in future, The General orders, the commanding officers of corps, to have general orders constantly read to their corps. They may rely upon being called to a severe account, should the same plea be made hereafter, supported by truth.

It is much to be lamented, that the foolish and scandalous practice of *profane Swearing* is exceedingly prevalent in the

American Army—Officers of every rank are bound to discourage it, first by their example, and then by punishing offenders—As a mean to abolish this, and every other species of immorality—Brigadiers are enjoined, to take effectual care, to have divine service duly performed in their respective brigades.

By a return from the Quarter Master General, it appears, that more, than a sufficiency of tents, have been issued, to cover the whole army; yet some corps are defective in that article—Others must have had more than proportion—The Commander in Chief repeats the late order from Major Genl. Greene, calling for immediate returns to the Quarter Master General of the exact number of tents drawn by each corps.

The General approves the following Sentences of a Court Martial, held at Boundbrook the 21st. Inst. whereof Colo. Spotswood[43] was president—

Thomas Edwards of the 7th. Virginia Regt. tried for "Sleeping on his post"—sentenced to receive 50 lashes.

William Fees of Col Angel's Regt. for "Desertion," to receive 100 lashes.

Evan Loyd of the 9th. Pennsylv: Regt. for Desertion, to receive 25 lashes.

Aaron Apply of the 4th. Pennsylv: for "Sleeping on his post"—to receive 25 lashes—On account of his being a young soldier, and of a good character, his punishment is remitted.

Joseph Bryant of the 2nd. Virginia—for "Sleeping on his post"—to receive 50 lashes.

Dennis Myers—3rd Pennsylva.—for "Desertion, and threatening to desert"—to receive 100 lashes.

Edward Banker of the same Regt., and for the same Crime—acquitted.

[43] Col. Alexander Spotswood, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He resigned on Oct. 9, 1777.

Thomas Murphy—10th. Pennsylva.—for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

John Trow of Major Ottendorf's Corps[44] for "Desertion" to be reprimanded by his commanding officer.

John McConnel of the 10th. Pennsylv:—for "Desertion," to receive 100 lashes.

William Hardy of the German battalion for "Desertion, and inlisting in two different regiments" to be reprimanded by his Colonel.

Jeffries Connol of the 3rd. Pennsylva. for "Desertion"—to receive 25 lashes.

Robert Story—7th Maryland—for "Desertion" to be reprimanded.

Alexander Henderson—10th. Pennsylv. for "Desertion"—to receive 25 lashes.

Peter Smith—7th Maryland—for "Quitting his post"—to be reprimanded.

Nicholas Homber—8th. Pennsylva.—"Desertion"—acquitted.

Those Sentences to be immediately executed, except in the instance, in which the punishment is remitted.

The brigades on the right and left, front and rear of the camp, are to establish small guards, of one Subaltern, one Corporal and eight Privates, in all the passes leading to the camp, in order to prevent Soldiers from straggling, and the Country people from coming into Camp—No Countryman, or other person, to come into camp, without permission from the nearest Brigadier, or Field Officer; All persons in camp, who cannot give a satisfactory account of themselves, are to be confined, and reported to the nearest Brigadier—These Guards to be relieved by the Brigade Majors daily.

[44] Nicholas Dietrich, Baron de Ottendorff. He was a major of three Pennsylvania companies which were merged with Armand's Partisan Corps in October, 1780.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 1, 1777.

Parole Dublin. Countersigns Dartmouth, Derby.

The General directs the following rules to be invariably observed throughout the army; and as he is apprehensive they will meet with great obstacles, in the carelessness, and indolence of some officers; he thinks it necessary to declare, that he will not overlook any neglect, or breach of them, that shall come to his knowledge.

Each regiment to be paraded at troop and at retreat beating—the rolls carefully called, and absentees punished. All officers, not on duty, to attend the parade—to see that their men are clean and decent—their arms and accoutrements in order—their ammunition complete—that they behave well in their ranks, are *silent, steady* and *orderly*.

Once a day, at such time as the Brigadier shall judge most convenient, each corps to be exercised in the manual, and evolutions; and once a week at least, each brigade to be exercised collectively under the direction of its Brigadier—The most essential part of discipline being marching and forming, this should be more particularly practiced. All officers, not on other duty, to be present on these occasions, not as unconcerned Spectators, but to learn, and to perform their own duty, and to see that the men do theirs—The Field Officers to exercise their regiments themselves, and in their absence the Captains; and not leave it to Adjutants, as has been heretofore the case. It is necessary the men should be accustomed to the voice and command of those, who are to direct them in Action, and that these should by practice acquire a facility in doing their part.

The General observes with concern, that both officers and Soldiers are guilty of the unsoldierly practice of straggling from

camp—He forbids the continuance of it on any pretence whatever—Whoever shall be found a mile from camp, unless on duty, or with permission of the Brigadier commanding him, whether officer, or soldier, shall be tried for disobedience of orders.

As there is a necessity for the Army to rise, and turn out every morning at Revellie-beating—they ought to go to rest early—All lights must be put out at 9 o'Clock in the evening, and every man to his tent.

The Provost Marshal to patrole the camp, and its environs frequently—to take up all who cannot give a good account of themselves, and all disorderly persons—He is to see that the Suttlers do not deal out liquors &c at an untimely hour, but conform to such rules as have been, or may be formed, relating to them.

The commanding officers of corps who may not have seen the order of the 20th. of May, respecting the arrangement of rank, will immediately send their Adjutants to Head-Quarters, for it, and will be expeditious in complying with it.

The commanding officer of every Corps is to make a report early to morrow morning, to his Brigadier, of the number of Rifle-men under his command—In doing which, he is to include none but such as are known to be perfectly skilled in the use of these guns, and who are known to be active and orderly in their behaviour—Each Brigadier to make a collective Return to the Adjutant General of these men.

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Middlebrook, June [1][45] 1777.

Dear Brother: I think I stand Debtor to you for your Letters of the 22d of April and 11th of May, which are all that have come to hand since my last to you from Morristown.

[45] This letter is dated June, and the day left blank. Ford prints it between June 8 and 10.

I am now Assembling the Troops of this State, and those Southward of it, at this place which lays about Seven Miles from the Enemys principal post at Brunswick and convenient for following them either to Philadelphia or to the Eastward. There has been no considerable movement among them of late; from every appearance Philadelphia is their object, and to facilitate their Passage across the Delaware a number of flat bottom'd Boats are provided and now ready upon Carriages to form a Bridge with. But appearances are deceiving, false colours are often thrown out to mislead or bewilder; this may be the case now.

I cannot learn that the Enemy have, as yet, received more than a few Recruits as a re-inforcement, but I fancy they hourly expect transports with their foreign Mercenarys. I can no otherwise Acct. for Genl. Howes inactivity, as his numbers all along have greatly exceeded mine and at times doubled and tripled them. As prest. I could say things that would rather surprize you but the uncertain conveyance of Letters makes it imprudent to entrust things to them that you would wish to conceal from the Enemy. The different States must fall upon some decisive measures to compleat their Regiments or no one can say what the consequences will be.

I hope I may congratulate you and my Sister on her happy recovery from the Small Pox, together with your Children; the loss my Brother Sam has sustaind will I fear, be very sensibly felt by him. Some mismanagement must surely have been in the way, for the Small Pox by Inoculation appears to me to be nothing; my whole Family, I understand, are likely to get well through the disorder with no other assistance than that of Doctor Lund. In short, one of the best Physicians in this Army has assurd me, that the great skill which many of the faculty pretend to have in the management of this disorder, and the great

Art necessary to treat the patient well, is neither more nor less than a cheat upon the World; that in general an old Woman may Inoculate with as much success as the best Physician, the whole Art lying in keeping the Patient rather low in diet, and cool, especially at the period of the eruptive fever; this he says is the only art requisite, to this, and the means by which the disorder is communicated (instead of receiving the Infection in the natl. way) the ease with which Patients get through, is to be attributed. there are particular cases, he adds, where some other disorder, or some uncommon circumstances cast up, that may require the aid of Physicians, but in general neither Physicians nor Physic is necessary except a few purgatives which the White Walnut bark, and many other things, the natural product of the Country affords; that this is truely the case, I firmly believe, and my own People (not less I suppose than between two and three hundred) getting happily through it by following these directions is no inconsiderable proof of it. Surely that Impolitic Act, restraining Inoculation in Virginia, can never be continued. If I was a Member of that Assembly, I would rather move for a Law to compell the Masters of Families to inoculate every Child born within a certain limitted time under severe Penalties.

The Acct. as you have no doubt seen by the Gazettes, and by my last Letter, of the Destruction of some of our Stores at Danbury is true in part; but trifling in comparison of what you have heard. We lost no Powder at all; abt. 1500 Bls. of Porke and abt. the same number of (last years) Tents was the chief loss we sustaind. Since that we have burnt 12 Sail of the Enemys Vessels at the East end of Long Island laden with 120 Tons of Pressd Hay, Rum &ca., one of wch. Vessels was Armd with 12 Guns; the Party also brot. off 90 Prisoners, besides a few killed, on the side of the Enemy; on our part not a Man was hurt. In the Danbury Affair I am well convinced from a number of

concurring Accts. the Enemy in killed, Wounded, and Missing could not have lost less than 500 Men.

My Love, and sincere good wishes attends my Sister, and the rest of the Family, and with the most Affect. regard I am, &c.

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Middlebrook, June 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: By your favor of the 22d ultimo, I perceive my letter of the 17th has been expressed in too strong terms. I did not mean by the words, "to get rid of importunity," to cast the smallest reflection; indeed the hurry with which I am obliged to write the few private letters I attempt, will not allow me to consider the force and tendency of my words; nor should I have been surprised, if the fact had really been so, if I am to judge of their, I mean foreigners' applications to Congress, by those to myself; for it is not one, nor twenty explanations, that will satisfy the cravings of these people's demands.

You will, before this can reach you, have seen Monsieur D'Coudrey. What his real expectations are, and what his agreements with Mr. Dean, I know not; but I fear, if his appointment is equal to what I have been told is his expectation, it will be attended with unhappy consequences. To say nothing of the policy of entrusting a department, on the due execution of which the salvation of the army depends, to a foreigner, who has no other tie to bind him to the interests of this country than honour, I would beg leave to observe, that, by putting Monsieur D'Coudrey at the head of the artillery, you will lose a very valuable officer in General Knox, who is a man of great military reading, sound judgment, and clear conceptions. He has conducted the affairs of that department with honor to himself, and advantage to the public, and will resign if any one is put over

him.[46] My last return of the army will give you our strength, and show the state of the recruiting service, which seems to be at an end. The regiments of Pennsylvania, indeed, appear to be growing worse; and, unless some coercive method can be hit upon to complete battalions, I see no chance of doing it. General Howe's encouragement, by proclamation, has occasioned great desertions from our army to his, with the loss of

[46] When the report reached camp that Congress had appointed Du Coudray a major general in the American Army and that he was to take command of the artillery, Generals Greene, Sullivan, and Knox each wrote to Congress a laconic epistle, requesting that, should the fact be so, they might have permission to retire from the army. Greene's letter read:

"Camp at Middlebrook, July 1, 1777.

"Sir: A report is circulating here at Camp, that Monsieur de Coudray, a French Gentleman, is appointed a Major General in the service of the United States, his rank to commence from the first of last August. If the report be true, it will lay me under the necessity of resigning my Commision, as his appointment supercedes me in command. I beg you'l acquaint me with respect to the truth of the report, and, if true, inclose me a permit to retire. I am, with respect, Your most Obedient humble Servant.

"Nath. Greene."

The letters of Sullivan and Knox were similar and in nearly the same language. Congress, on the report from John Adams, resolved, July 7: "That the President transmit to General Washington copies of the several letters from Generals Sullivan, Greene, and Knox to Congress, with directions to him to let these officers know that Congress consider the said letters as an attempt to influence their decisions, and an invasion of the liberties of the people, and indicating a want of confidence in the justice of Congress; that it is expected by Congress, the said officers will make proper acknowledgments for an interference of so dangerous a tendency; but, if any of those officers are unwilling to serve their country under the authority of Congress, they shall be at liberty to resign their commissions and retire."

John Adams wrote to General Greene (July 7): "I never before took hold of a Pen to write to my Friend General Green, without Pleasure, but I think myself obliged to do it now upon a Subject that gives me a great deal of Pain. The Three Letters from Generals Sullivan, Green and Knox, have interrupted the Deliberations of Congress, and given many of the Members of it much Uneasiness. They thought themselves bound, in Honour and Justice, to the great Body of People who they represent, to pass the Resolution which, before this Letter reaches you, will be communicated to you by General Washington. The Contract between Mr. Deane and Monsr. De Coudray, is not yet decided upon. It is in itself one of the most delicate, and perplexing Transactions that has ever fallen in our Way: but those three Letters instead of relieving Us has only increased our Mortification. . . . Not one Member of Congress . . . dared to justify the Letters, very few could say a word in Mitigation or Excuse. . . . Some were even for dismissing all three of you instantly from the service, other for ordering you to Philadelphia, under arrest to answer for this offence." (See Burnett's *Letters of Members of Congress,* vol. 2, p. 404.) Eliphalet Dyer wrote to Joseph Trumbull that if the generals had written to friends in Congress and so brought the matter to attention "no offence would have been taken." (See Burnett's *Letters of Members of Congress,* vol. 2, p. 405.) The specter of military domination was really behind the reaction, and though Sullivan, Greene, and Knox were not tactful they certainly had grounds for distrusting Congress in this matter of rank.

arms; this I have represented to Congress, and submitted to them the propriety of offering something back by way of counteraction, but have received no answer; and this, being frequently the case, leaves me often in a very disagreeable state of suspense, from which a simple yea or nay would relieve me.

If some effectual mode is not devised to fill the regiments, it is impossible, at least very unlikely, that any effectual opposition can be given to the British army with the troops we have, whose numbers diminish more by desertion, than they increase by enlistments. I have requested the director general of the hospital here (as it is properly within his line) to take notice of the report, which you say prevails to the southward concerning the sick, and to remark upon it in the gazettes. I am, &c.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters at Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have now before me your two favours of the 27th. and 30th. Ulto. I thank you for the information contained in the latter, I had the substance of it transmitted before in a letter from Genl. McDougall.

In respect to the Rhode Island Detachment, you will have received orders for their march to join Colo. Olney at Morris Town.

I do not agree with you in Sentiment respecting the Quantity of Provision you mention, as necessary to be lodged at Fort Montgomery. I think such a supply would be highly improper. Provision should be lodged in the Country above, and contiguous to the Fort, from whence it can be easily and occasionally drawn; but if it is deposited there, and that by any means should fall into the Enemy's hand's, the misfortune

[47] The text is from the *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence.*

would be aggravated in the loss of it. In a word, as supplies can always be had from the upper country, whilst the Fort can be maintained, the quantity to be there, should be inconsiderable. Whenever the Enemy attempt to possess the Fort they will be repulsed, or accomplish their plan in the course of three or four days. I am etc.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 19th. May. Genl. De Coudray arrived here last night and set off this morning for Philadelphia. What his engagements with Mr. Deane are, I cannot say, but as he is represented to be a Gentleman of great ability in his profession, I dare say his expectations are high. Congress will undoubtedly make a genteel and honorable Provision for him, but I hope it may be done in such a manner, as not to give disgust to any of the general officers in our army.

I am glad to hear that you are removing the Military Stores, and I think, not only application, but direction should be given to the Deputy Commissaries, to remove all their Stores to places of Safety. I do not really know where Sherburn is, but if there is the least danger, the large Magazines of Salt should be first removed, as the most valuable article, and the others afterwards. Applications of this kind should be made directly to the Commissary General, or the person acting by authority under him. In mine of the 24th. last month, you will find my directions about hiring guards of Militia for the Stores. I am etc.[49] [MS. H. S.]

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[49] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: In consequence of your representation I yesterday detached Lt. Colo. Barber with 150 men and some Horse to Somerset Court House.

I wish you would use your endeavours to encourage the Militia between Brunswick and the Delaware, to be ready to Assemble and give their Assistance, provided the Enemy attempt to march thro' the Country, which they intend to do from all our late accounts. The inclosed I received from Genl. Lincoln this morning.

I have information that the Enemy have Clothed some of their light Horse in Green, I suppose with intent to deceive us, of this our Officers commanding scouting parties and those at advanced posts should be advised.

I most earnestly desire that you may keep no more provision or Baggage at Princeton, than is absolutely necessary and that you may always have Carriages ready to carry off that and your Tents, at a moments warning, that you may be intirely disincumbered and ready to act offensively or defensively, as occasion may require. I dont know what means you will fall upon to collect the Militia, or if they can be prevailed upon to take an active part, what signal you will fix upon for them to assemble. But I think if they will only agree to fall upon the flanks of the Enemy upon their march, in small parties, without any regular order, they may harrass and impede them very much. They may be informed, that the people in this part of the State have acted with great Spirit since our Army has been drawn into closer compass. There are now 300 Militia assembled at Newark. 200 at Elizabeth Town and 200 at

Raway, which is more than we could ever get out when our Army covered the Country and was ready to assist them.

I have given Colo. Barber orders to keep out good scouts and to give you immediate information of any move towards you by way of the Somerset Road. I am &ca.[50]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Qrs., Camp at Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Sir: In mine of the 25th. Ultimo, I consented to your detaining some of the Continental Troops, to execute the expedition you proposed to Long Island. I have now to desire, in the most positive manner, that you send on, as fast as possible, all who are not absolutely necessary for that purpose, and as I am morally certain, that till the field Officers are forced from their scenes of ease and dissipation into the field, we shall stand little chance of seeing their Men, you will make a point of ordering them on to Peeks Kill. Your greatest diligence in forwarding the Troops is indispensibly requisite, our affairs pressingly demand it. I am etc.[51]

To COLONEL HENRY BEEKMAN LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Sir: I was some days ago favoured with yours of the 19th. May; but the interruption occasioned by moving my Quarters and papers from Morris Town to this post, delayed my answering you sooner. I will not undertake to determine, how far injustice has been done to you, in regard to arranging any of the other Colonels before you, but it is evidently so, in the

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

case of Colonels Gansevoort and Cortlandt, as far as may be collected from the papers transmitted. I would therefore recommend it to you to appeal from the determination of the Committee of Arrangement to the convention of your State, by whom they were instituted. If they do not incline to take up the matter, I think you may properly apply to Congress, for by prefering Colo. Cortlandt before you, they appear to have violated their Resolve of the 8th. March in your favour. I do not pretend to decide in this matter, I only give my opinion, having heard but one party. Differences between Officers are ever disagreeable to me, but when they happen between those for whom I have a regard, they are doubly so, because if I am obliged to determine them, I probably give offence to the party against whom I give judgment. It is therefore my wish that if you and Genl. McDougall cannot terminate your dispute amicably, that you would lodge a complaint to Genl. Putnam and desire a Court of Inquiry. This is the proper mode of proceeding, when an inferior officer thinks himself aggrieved by his superior. I am etc.[52]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Sir: I dont know what particular instructions you recd. from Genl. Greene; but I must inform you, that you are not only stationed at your present post to keep small parties of the Enemy from making excursions, but also to send out parties yourself, to lay between Millstone and Brunswick and endeavour to make discovery of any motions of the Enemy. If you find them move in such a manner, as to induce you to believe that they mean either to proceed directly to the Delaware or

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

round upon our right flank, you will in that case dispatch one Messenger immediately to me and another to Genl. Sullivan. Be careful to keep good Guards at the Bridges and Fords near to you, lest you should be surprised.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed by a fresh Horseman, and let the bearer return. I am etc.[53]

To CAPTAIN FRANCIS WADE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Sir: I have yours in may without any particular date. I am very certain that when Balser made his escape he called upon me, and got a reward for his Services, and the risque he run. Having sent away many of my old papers, I cannot tell the Sum that was paid to him, but you may depend upon it that something has been paid. Be kind enough to put this matter closely to Balser and endeavour to come at the truth.

Major Morris was once thought of as Adjt. General, but upon enquiry into his political Sentiments, they were found, by his own confession, to be such as would not warrant our employing him in the military line. I am etc.[54]

To JOHN LANGDON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 16th., and am glad to find that you are taking steps to remove the Military Stores from Portsmouth. I am surprised that you have never heard from the Clothier General respecting the Clothing which arrived from France, I shall in my next Letter desire him to give you some directions about them.

So far from the Militia's having left Arms at the different Posts for the Continental use, that they have drained the

[53] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Richard Kidder Meade.
[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Continental Magazines by coming in unarmed, and carrying away what they were supplied with. Did the State of our Armoury allow of it, your request for keeping a few for cases of emergency might be complied with, but the amazing waste and loss occasioned by the carelessness of Officers and Soldiers, calls for all that we have lately imported to keep our Regiments properly armed. I am therefore under the necessity of ordering all that have lately arrived, to be sent forward to Springfield, to be drawn from thence as they are wanted. I am etc.[55]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Camp at Middle Brook, June 2, 1777.

My Lord: It is with infinite regret, I am again compelled to remonstrate against that Spirit of Wanton cruelty, that has in several instances influenced the conduct of your soldiery. A recent exercise of it towards an unhappy officer of ours, Lieutenant Martin,[56] convinces me, that my former representations on that subject, have been unavailing. That Gentleman by the fortune of war on Saturday last was thrown into the hands of a party of your horse and unnecessarily murdered with the most aggravated circumstances of barbarity. I wish not to wound your lordship's feelings by commenting on this event, but I think it my duty to send his mangled body to your lines, as an undeniable testimony of the fact should it be doubted, and as the best appeal to your humanity for the justice of our complaint.[57] I have the Honor to be etc.[58]

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[56] Lieut. William Martin, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

[57] Cornwallis answered this the same day, claiming that Martin had been killed with sabers by Hessians, after refusing to surrender. That the Hessians were not brutal was proven, Cornwallis wrote, by the fact that they brought in six prisoners from this affray, only one of which was wounded.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The original letter sent, also in Hamilton's writing, is in the possession (1931) of Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, who kindly furnished a photostat for comparison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook Camp, June 2, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed copies of General's Gates's and Poor's Letters, which just now came to hand, contain the latest advices from the Northern Army. These I thought it proper to transmit; as I am not authorised to conclude, that Genl Gates had written to Congress upon the Subject of their Contents. I wish our Accounts from that Quarter may be happy, if Mr Carleton makes an attack. The shameful deficiency in all our Armies, affords but too just grounds for disagreeable apprehensions. If the Quotas assigned the different States, are not immediately filled, we shall have every thing to fear. We shall never be able to resist their force, if the Militia are to be relied on; Nor do I know whether their Aid, feeble and ineffectual as it is, is much to be expected. Can no expedient be devised to complete the Regiments? and to rouse our unthinking Countrymen from their lethargy? If there can, the Situation of our affairs calls loudly for it. I have the honor to be etc.

P. S. Mr Boudinot Commissary General for Prisoners, will deliver this. He goes to Philadelphia on business respecting his department and has Several Matters to Settle and adjust with Congress, which are essential and Necessary to a regular discharge of his duty. To him I beg leave to refer you upon the Subject and wish him to have your attention.[59]

To JONATHAN BRYAN[60]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 24th of Febry. last, by Colo. White who arrived here two days ago.

[59] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Alexander Hamilton and Harrison.

[60] Vice President of Georgia.

Your request to me to grant permission to Colo. White to recruit in the Northern States, is what I have not the least right to comply with. If a liberty of that kind is allowed, it must be by the particular indulgence of the States, for they have already had their full Quota of Men assessed by Congress. And a recommendation for this Liberty goes properly from Congress and not from Sir, Your etc.[61]

To GEORGE WALTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1777.

Sir: I have the pleasure of yours of the 27th May by Colo. White.[62] I think the Answer which you gave him respecting his request for Liberty to recruit a Regiment for Georgia, in the other States, at this time, was extremely proper. For experience shews us, that the Quotas already allotted to them are full as much and I fear more than they will be able to furnish. At any rate, a recommendation of this kind would go very improperly from me, as it would be assuming a kind of right, to levy Men upon the States, which right is and ought to be solely vested in the Members of the different States in Congress. To them therefore I think he ought to apply for a recommendation for such liberty, if it is thought expedient. I am &ca.[63]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL HENRY BICKER OR OFFICER COMMANDING THE SIXTH PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENT

Camp at Middle Brook, June 2, 1777.

Sir: I have received Information that the Regiment under your command have refused to do duty, or come to Camp for

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[62] Col. John White, of the Fourth Georgia Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Savannah Oct. 9, 1779; made his escape but died shortly afterwards from his wounds.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that purpose, giving as their reason that they were set at Liberty on Parole and are therefore afraid of falling a second time into the Enemy's hands. This I would willingly disbelieve, as I cannot be of opinion, that any Officer would suffer Men to act or speak in that manner, as they must be sensible that Men were not inlisted merely to make use of the Public Money and provision, and when called to real Service, pretend to give any excuse for not complying with Orders. I should suppose there cannot be a great many of them under these Circumstances, and if there are, they must have known the Conditions at the time of Inlistment. I therefore desire that you may join the Army under my command with all convenient expedition, bringing with you all the Men of your Regiment which you can collect, and leaving behind you a proper Officer to bring on the rest. I am etc.[64]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 2, 1777.

Parole Killkenny. Countersigns Lancaster, Millstone.

The Muster Master General is, without loss of time, to cause musters to be made of the whole Army—He will give notice to the different corps when to hold themselves respectively in readiness for the purpose.

The Brigadiers, and Field Officers, of the day are constantly to attend the grand parade—to see that the guards are properly assembled—give the necessary directions respecting them, and have them marched to their several posts in order—The Adjutants to collect the proportion assigned each regiment on their regimental parades—inspect carefully the state of their arms, accoutrements, ammunition and dress—and march them

[64] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

Arrangement, & present Strength of the Army in Jersey 20th May 1777.

Maj. Genl.	Brigadrs.	No. of the Regim.	Names of the Colonels	Total Wt. Colonels	Strength of each Reg.	Strength of each Brigade	Strength of each Division
Green	Muhlenburg	1	Reed	Virg.	120		
		5		Do.	127		
		9	Matthews	Do.	391		
		13	Russell	Do.			
			Hazen	United	393	1031	
	Weedon	2	Spotswood	Virga.	182		
		6		Do.	223		
		10	Stephens	Do.	295		
		14	Lewis	Do.		700	1731
Stephen	Woodford	3	Marshall	Do.	150		
		7	McClanahan	Do.	472		
		11	Morgan	Do.	377		
		15	Mason	Do.		999	
	Scott	4	Elliott	Do.	314		
		8	Beauman	Do.	157		
		12	Wood	Do.	117		
		16	Grayson	Do.			
			Patton	United	124	712	1711
Sullivan	Smallwood	1	Stone	Mary.	199		
		3	Gist	Do.	114		
		6	Williams	Do.	118		
			Hall	Delaw.	79	510	
	D'Borre	2	Price	Mary.	118		
		4	Hall	Do.	220		
		7	Richardson	Do.	95		
			B. Arandt	Germ.	305	798	1308
Lincoln	Wayne	1	Chambers	Penn.	335		
		2	Jas. Irvine	Do.	21		
		7	Irwin	Do.			
		10		Do.	231		
			Hearthy	United	155	742	
	D'Haas	4	Cadwalader	Penn.	150		
		5	Johnson	Do.	241		
		8	Broadhead	Do.	369		
		11	Humpton	Do.	138	898	1640
1st Arling	Conway	3	Wood	Do.	150		
		6	Magaw	Do.			
		9	Morris	Do.	193		
		12	Cooke	Do.	231		
			Spencer	United	186	760	
	Maxwell	1	Radon	Jersey	184		
		2	Spencer	Do.	247		
		3	Dayton	Do.	300		
		4	Martin	Do.	307	1038	1798
							8188

Washington's Calculation of the Strength of His Army, May 20, 1777

off, in order, to the brigade parades—The Brigade Majors to receive them there from the Adjutants, examining in like manner the state of their arms &c—and to march them off to the grand parades there delivering them to the Brigade Major of the day.

Decency, and a regard to health, especially in this hot season, indispensibly require, that vaults should be immediately dug, in the rear of each encampment, as repositories of every kind of filth—They should be covered with green boughs, and fresh earth thrown upon them every morning or two—This business to be done by Camp-Colour-Men, under the direction of the regimental Quarter-Masters, who are to see that they execute it properly—sweep the streets of the encampment, and keep it, in all respects clean, and free from every thing noxious, or offensive—The Quarter Master General will furnish tools—he is also to visit the camp, and report how far this order is complied with.

Each regiment, or corps to appoint, by rotation, a regimental officer of the day, whose province it shall be to visit the sick, and see that they are provided, and taken care of; making daily reports to the commanding officer of their number, and condition—to inspect the food of the men, both as to the quality and the manner of dressing it, obliging the men to accustom themselves more to boiled meats and soups, and less to broiled and roasted, which as a constant diet, is destructive to their health. The officer is also to attend closely to the cleanliness of the camp, for which he will be answerable, and is bound to see, that there be no neglect in the Quarter Masters, or Camp-colourmen.

Returns of all the sick of each corps, both in and out of Camp, to be made to morrow morning to the Surgeon General—their number, condition, and the places where they are, to be specified.

The commanding officers of corps not yet provided with Paymasters, to recommend, without delay, proper persons for that station to the General—They must be men of probity, good accomptants, methodical, and must write a good hand.

Henry Livingston Esqr.[65] is appointed Lieutenant in His Excellency's guard.

Until the arrival of Brigadier De Haas, the eldest officer in his brigade is to take the command; and John Harpur[66] Esqr. is appointed to the duty of Brigade Major in that brigade 'till further orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quars., Middle Brook, June 3, 1777.

Sir: I would take the liberty of addressing a few lines to Congress, on a Matter, which appears to me of importance and which is considered in the same light by many of our Officers and others not in the Military line.

The subject I allude to, is, the condition of many persons now with the Enemy, who deluded by their Acts and a misguided attachment to their measures, fled from the protection of the States to find security with them, and who, in many instances, are in Arms against us.

It has been suggested thro' various Channels, and the suggestion seems to be credited, especially as some have already escaped, that many of those unhappy people, convinced of their error and the wicked part they have taken, would embrace the earliest opportunity of leaving the Enemy and returning among us, were they sure of being received into our friendship again, and of enjoying their Property and the rights of Citizens.

[65] Henry Philip Livingston. He, later, became a captain of the guard and resigned Mar. 26, 1779.

[66] John Harper. He was taken prisoner at Brandywine, Pa., exchanged in November, 1780, and did not reenter the service.

This subject, in the consideration of it, strikes me as important, interesting and delicate, involving many consequences worthy of mature deliberation and attention. As such, and deeming myself incompetent to it, I think it my duty to submit it to Congress for their discussion, to take such measures therein, as they shall esteem necessary and right.

If these people, particularly those in Arms, are ingenuous in what has been hinted, and it is their wish or that of a considerable part of them to return; I should suppose, that it would be expedient and founded in sound Policy, to give every suitable assurance, to induce them to come. Such an event would be attended with Salutary effects, would weaken the Enemy, distress them greatly, and would probably have a most happy influence, in preventing others from joining their Arms. On the other hand, the indulgence may be liable to great abuse, supposing it not to be duly regarded, or if the effects produced by it, should be partial, they will not be adequate to the ends in view; Yet, as the Enemy, on their part, are using every devise they are capable of, to seduce both Soldiers and Citizens from our Service into their's and have succeeded but too well. It is generally thought, in the Military line, that something should be attempted to counteract them. Whether Congress will be of the same Sentiment, and if they should, what and how extensive the mode and Indulgence ought to be, is entirely with them. There is one difficulty that occurs to me; supposing the measure to be adopted. What line of discrimination can be drawn upon such an occasion, tho' circumstances should differ and seem to require it? While the poor deluded, ignorant, duped by artifices and a thousand causes to lead them wrong, have a claim to their Country's Pardon and indulgence. There are many of well informed understanding, who from their early avowed hostile dispositions and inveterate disregard of

her rights, and those who have taken a double and treble part, cannot have the same pretensions, whose only view in returning may be, to serve their own sordid purposes and the better to promote those plans, they have steadily pursued.

One thing more I would observe, which is, that if Congress judge an adoption of Measures eligible on the subject of my Letter, the sooner it is come into, the better, for the most obvious reasons, and the time allowed for those to return, who wish the indulgence, should be fixed at a short period; not longer, in my opinion, than till the day of next, otherwise they may avail themselves of the circumstance and wait events, to decide their choice. If any good consequences are produced, the means can be renewed and further extended.[67]

Congress will be pleased to excuse me, for thus freely communicating my Sentiments, especially when I assure them, that they are dictated by what I esteem my duty. I am &ca.

P. S. The more I consider the Subject of my Letter the more important and interesting it appears. I am inclined to think, if the measure proposed should be deemed expedient, that it will be better, that the indulgencies and assurances, for [to induce the] their return [of those with the Enemy] should be communicated thro' the medium of some Second, secret hand, qualified to offer them and to negotiate the business, rather than by an Act of Public Authority; Opportunities I should suppose, may be found, by which they may obtain due information in that way, and which will not hold out to the Enemy the same cause of Suspicion and of vigilance to prevent their escaping. Whatever mode shall be considered most advisable, should be

[67] On June 4 Congress resolved: "Whereas, General Howe has, by offers of reward, endeavoured to induce the soldiers of the United States to desert and go over to him; *Resolved*, That General Washington be empowered to offer such rewards as he shall judge proper, to deserters from the enemy, whether horse or foot, encouraging them, by suitable offers, to bring with them their arms and horses.

immediately adopted. What time should be allowed in the first instance, I am at a loss to determine; If the continuance is too short, there may be danger of their not being apprized, so as to get off. If it is too long, they'll defer matters to the last and act then as circumstances of Interest dictate, to err in the former, will be least injurious.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 3, 1777.

Parole Norfolk. Countersigns New-London, Nantz.

As in the detached state of the Artillery, the men often suffer for want of Surgeons, it being impossible for their own regimental Surgeons to take due care of them, dispersed as they are, over the whole line—Each Brigadier is to see that the regimental Surgeons of his brigade pay every necessary attention to the detachment of artillery annexed thereto.

Regimental Surgeons are not to send any of their sick to Hospital without first obtaining a certificate from the Surgeon General, or one of his deputies for the purpose.

The Brigadiers to have the Springs, adjacent to their several encampments, well cleared and enlarged; placing Sentries over them, to see that the water is not injured by dirty utensils. A board sunk in them, will be the best means to keep them from being muddy, and an arbour over them will serve to preserve them cool. They are also to have all dead cattle, horses, or other carrion removed to a distance from the camp, and buried deep under ground. They will see that the orders to promote cleanliness are punctually observed, and indeed all others; for whether particularly called upon or not, The Comander in

[68] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Harrison and Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the draft and not in letter sent.

Chief looks to them, with an attentive eye, for the execution of all his orders, which they must be sensible their duty, and honor demand.

No prisoners, whose crimes may properly come before a regimental Court Martial to be sent to, or received at, the Provost guard; but to be committed to regimental Quarter guards, and regimentally tried.

It having been represented to the General, that commanding officers of corps, undertake to seize and confine Commissaries, at their pleasure in common Guard-houses—He thinks it necessary to declare, that a practice so irregular and injurious cannot be tolerated: At the same time, he means not to countenance any neglect of duty in the Commissaries, but will be ready to attend, to whatever complaints may be justly made against them, to rectify the abuses they commit, and punish their delinquency.[69]

No horses to be let loose into the wheat, or other fields about camp; unless first pointed out, and devoted to the purpose, by the Quarter Master General.

Brigadiers to see the order, for the arrangement of officer's ranks, immediately complied with, by appointing a day, for the field officers of each regiment to take it up. The General is surprised, and sorry to find, that a matter about which so much anxiety and embarrassment have been expressed, when put upon a proper footing to be adjusted, meets with so much neglect and delay.

The Generals, Field Officers, and Brigade Majors of the day, will be expected to favor His Excellency with their company at dinner, as a standing rule, without particular invitation.

[69] Col. Daniel Brodhead had arrested some of Col. Joseph Trumbull's deputies. By Washington's direction, Tench Tilghman wrote to Trumbull (June 3) that a regular complaint should have been lodged against the commissaries, and if they have been aggrieved that they have the right to call for a court of inquiry upon Brodhead's conduct.

The following Sentences of a Court Martial, held the 2nd. Inst: are approved by the Commander in Chief; and their immediate execution directed.

Abraham Wood of the 9th. Pennsyl. regiment, tried for "Desertion", and sentenced to receive 25 lashes.

Jacob Rose—12th. Pennsylv. Regt. tried for "Desertion", and sentenced to receive 25 lashes.

John Welsh—7th. Maryland Regt. charged with "Desertion"—The Court are of opinion, he is intitled to the benefit of General Washington's proclamation, offering pardon to deserters; and that he should be delivered to Major Bush to do duty in his regiment, until he can be sent to the regiment he belongs to.

Henry Ryan of the 8th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Encouraging Desertion" and sentenced to receive 50 lashes—Patrick Henry of the 11th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Having inlisted into two regiments, without being discharged"—sentenced to be reprimanded by the commanding officer of the regiment he belongs to, and the money he received as bounty from Capt Taylor of the 5th. Pennsylva. regiment to be stop'd out of his pay.

Lieut. Thomas Cook of the 8th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Having made known the Parole and Countersign, to a person not entitled to receive them"—found guilty of the charge exhibited against him, but in consideration of his good character, sentenced only to be reprimanded by the Colonel, in the presence of the officers of the regiment he belongs to.

Lieut. Jolly[70] of the 11th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Cowardice and neglect of duty"—not guilty, and ordered to be released from his arrest forthwith.

[70] Lieut. Maybury Jolly. He became a captain in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment Mar. 31, 1778; retired July 1, 1778.

To JAMES LOVELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 4, 1777.

Sir: Your letter of the 26th May was duly handed me. As Major Lutterloh[71] has served in the Quarter Master General's Department; he can in no way be more usefully employed than in that. I have accordingly recommended him to General Mifflin, for some suitable appointment. He may make an excellent regulating officer in that line. I am etc.[72]

To THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE FOURTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT[73]

Head Quarters, Camp at Middlebrook, June 4, 1777.

Sir: I want to form a Company for my Guard. In doing this I wish to be extremely cautious; because it is more than probable that in the Course of the Campaign, my Baggage, Papers, and other Matters of great public Import may be committed to the sole Care of these Men.

This being premised in order to impress you with proper Attention in the Choice, I have to request you That you will immediately furnish me with Four Men of your Regt.: and as it is my further Wish that this Company shd. look well and be nearly of a Size, I desire that none of the Men may exceed in stature 5 feet 10 Inches, nor fall short of 5 feet 9 inches; sober, young, active and well made.

When I recommend care in your Choice, I wd. be understood to mean Men of good Character in the Regt. that possess the pride of appearing clean and Soldier-like.

[71] Maj. Henry Emmanuel Lutterloh.
[72] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[73] Col. Charles Lewis then commanded the regiment.

I am satisfied there can be no absolute security for the Fidelity of this Class of people, but yet I think it most likely to be found in those who have Family Connections in the Country.

You will therefore send me none but Natives and Men of some Property, if you have them. I must insist that in making this Choice You give no Intimation of my Preference of Natives, as I do not want to create any invidious Distinction between them and the Foreigners. I am, etc.[74] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 4, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Major Lutterloh. He informs me that he has served in the German Armies, in the Quarter master Generals Department; and as he must have acquired a large stock of useful practical knowledge in that line, I wish you to introduce him in a way that will be agreeable to himself and conducive to the Service. Tho' from being unacquainted with the Country, he will not be much in a capacity to discharge that part, which relates to purchasing and providing, yet he may be exceedingly useful as an assistant, in regulating and arranging the Department; with this view, I should be glad to see him employ'd, and I am of opinion you will be able to do it, greatly to the advantage of the Service. I am etc.[75]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 4, 1777.

Sir: With much surprise, I have been informed, that objections have been made to receiving Monsr Colerus into a

[74] In the writing of William Grayson.
[75] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Majority in the Regiment under your command, and that he was treated with indifference and disrespect on his arrival at Princeton with my Letter.

This Gentleman was appointed to the rank of Major,[76] and commissioned in the Army of the States last fall by the Congress, and I have strong hopes, that he will render essential Services and such as will do him honor; But be this as it may, as he holds a commission under the same Authority, that others do in the Army, and was appointed by me to fill one of the vacant Majorities in your Regiment, no Officer of inferior or the same rank, whose appointment was subsequent to his, has a right to complain; nor will such conduct be countenanced, or the like in future pass without being properly noticed.

You were not at Princeton, when Monsr. Colerus came to take his post, and therefore are not acquainted with the circumstances that then happened, but I shall expect to hear no further objections upon this Subject, and that he will immediately take a Majority in the Regiment and rank according to the date of his Commission, and such rules as are adopted for adjusting matters of the like nature in the Army. I am etc.[77]

To MAJOR HENRY EMANUEL LUTTERLOH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 4, 1777.

Sir: I have received your favour proposing a plan for the formation of a corps of light Infantry.

It wou'd be difficult for you to recruit such a Corps, and experience has fully taught us that it will never answer to employ deserters or Prisoners; generally speaking, no confidence can be placed in them. Deserters are for the most part without

[76] Chretien de Colerus had been made a brevet major by a resolve of Congress, Sept. 19, 1776. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[77] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

principle sufficient to insure their fidelity, and prisoners wou'd only engage to have the opportunity of making their escape.

As you have acted in the Quarter Master Generals Department, you can be as useful in that as any other, and more so in the present circumstances of the Army. My inclination to have you agreeably and usefully employed, leads me to recommend to you to apply to Genl. Mifflin Quarter Master Genl. I send you a Letter which I have written to him on the occasion, and I doubt not he will be able to introduce you on an honourable footing in his line. I am etc.[78]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 4, 1777.

Parole Oporto. Countersigns Portsmouth, Pompton.

The Commissary General to have his slaughter-house, at least a mile in the rear of the camp, and to be very careful to have the offals, of what he kills, buried, a sufficient depth under ground. He must be provided with waggons, to convey the meat to places near each Brigade, for the more commodious distribution of it; and must see that no relicts are left in those places, through carelessness. As proper precautions, in the regulation of this part of the Commissary General's department, are essential to the health of the army, The General hopes he will be particularly attentive to it.

A return to be made to morrow, to the Adjutant General, of all the women belonging to the camp.

The music of the army being in general very bad; it is expected, that the drum and fife Majors exert themselves to improve it, or they will be reduced, and their extraordinary pay taken from them. Stated hours to be assigned, for all the drums

[78] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and fifes, of each regiment, to attend them and practice—Nothing is more agreeable, and ornamental, than good music; every officer, for the credit of his corps, should take care to provide it.

The *revellie* to be beaten at day-break—the *troop* at 8 o'clock in the morning, and *retreat* at sunset. For the sake of regularity, the drum of the regiment, on the right of the line, to give three taps, allowing a sufficient equal space between each, as a warning to the drum of the one next on the left; which is to do the same, and so on, through the whole—the second line taking it by the right from the regiment in front, and the advanced Brigades, by the right from the regiment in the rear—These taps over, and a proper interval allowed for the warning to become general, the *drummer's call* must be given as the signal for what is to follow; and then the whole music of the line begin in concert—the *revellie, troop* or *retreat,* as it may happen.

The same complaint has been made to the General, respecting the abuse of Quarter Masters, which was mentioned in yesterday's orders relative to Commissaries—An end must be put to all such irregular conduct—Misbehaviour in those departments ought to be punished; but it must be done in a proper manner. The whole army to be immediately furnished with four days provisions.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, June 5, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a Letter from Genl. Howe of this date.[79] You will perceive, how extremely pressing he is for an Answer to the demands in his Letters of the 21st of April and 22d Ulto. As I referred the consideration of them to

[79] Howe's letter of June 5 is in the *Washington Papers.* A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Congress, in mine of the 28th of May, requesting their opinion, I entreat that they will not defer giving it, that I may return an Answer. I shall impatiently wait their sentiments and flatter myself I shall have them by the most speedy and early conveyance.[80] I have the honor to be etc.[81]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 5, 1777.

Parole Rochester. Countersigns Reading, Ringwood.

The following officers for daily duty—a Major General—Brigadier—two Field Officers—and a Brigade Major.

The Major General of the day is, in some sort to represent the Commander in Chief—He is to give directions for all guards, parties and detachments—to receive reports of the proceedings, and of every occurrence of any importance, both in and out of camp. All deserters and prisoners, other than for common military offences, to be brought to him for examination, and disposed of by him—All detachments, or reinforcements arriving, to be reported to him immediately, on their arrival, and to take his orders—He is to superintend the regulation of the camp, and the execution of all General orders; for which purpose he should visit the whole line, if not absolutely prevented by other duties; and he is to report, to the Commander in chief, what, from his observations, he may think necessary to be done, for the better regulation of the camp and army. He is to oversee the order of march, and the dispositions for battle, according to directions from the Commander in Chief—In cases of sudden alarms, he is instantly to repair to the place where the danger appears to be;

[80] On June 6 Congress approved Washington's management of the exchange negotiations and authorized him to proceed along the lines laid down in his letters.

[81] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and if it is likely to be serious, he must with all speed, send to inform the Commander in Chief; and 'till he hears from him, he must employ those means which seem to him necessary, conformable to the exigency of the occasion. He is to make a general report next morning, to the Commander in chief, of every thing that passes worth notice on his day. Occurrences of emergency, and that require immediate attention, to be reported the moment they are known by the Major General.

The Brigadier of the day is to be considered as the commanding officer of all the guards—He is to receive his orders in the morning from the Major General.—He is to attend the Grand parade, to see every thing conducted with propriety—to assign the posts and give all necessary directions—to visit them after they arrive, and see that they have taken post right; have followed the rules prescribed them; taken proper precautions to secure themselves and avoid surprize; and to give his orders accordingly—On an alarm he is to perform all the essential duties of commanding officer of the guards—He is to make a general report of every thing relating to them, to the Major General.

The Field Officers to attend the Grand parade, and assist the Brigadier; and follow such directions, as he shall think proper to give, respecting the guards—They are to visit them at night, by way of *grand rounds,* escorted by a small party of horse—to see if they are alert and upon the watch, and if the Sentries are well stationed and instructed, and do their duty—They are to receive an evening report from the officers, of the state of their guards, and of what unusual occurrences may have happened, and to give directions accordingly. Every thing extraordinary to be reported to the Brigadier, as soon as their tour is over, or sooner, if necessary—They are to receive morning reports from the several guards, when relieved, and digest

them in a general one for the Brigadier—On an alarm they are to take their orders from the Brigadier.

The Brigade Major of the day is also to attend the parade—to receive the detachments that to compose the guard, and are to compare them with the detail—to inspect their arms, accoutrements, ammunition and dress—to count off the guards and assign the officers their posts by lot—to march them from the Grand parade, and do every other requisite duty, agreeable to the orders of the Brigadier. He is to give each commanding officer of a guard the parole and countersigns before he march off; and is to attend the Brigadier frequently through the day, to receive his further occasional orders—In case of an alarm, he is to accompany the Brigadier.

For the future an Aide-de-Camp from each division, to attend at Head Quarters for General orders. The Brigade Majors to receive them at the quarters of their Major Generals, which will be more convenient to them as they are obliged to attend for division orders.

The Brigade Majors to attend the Adjutant General once a week, or oftener, if required, to settle the detail.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 6, 1777.

Parole Salisbury. Countersigns Stockbridge, Stamford.

General Lincoln's division is to furnish the guards for the Quibble-town and Lincoln's pass (or Mount pleasant) and to be excused from furnishing men for the other guards. And, as it would be inconvenient for the Generals and Field officers of the day for the line, to visit those guards—Genl. Lincoln and his officers are excused from doing duty by Roster with the other divisions of the army.

Genl. Lincoln is to establish a grand parade for his division, to assemble his guards at, and appoint field officers to visit the guards by day and night.

He is to send a daily report of all extraordinary occurrences that happen in his division to the Major General of the day.

When Quarter-Masters or Commissaries are guilty of a neglect, or breach of duty, if they are attached to brigades; a report to be made to the Brigadier, who is to order a court of inquiry, and report the proceedings, if the charge is supported, to the Major General of the day. If they are not so attached, the complaint to be lodged with the Major General of the day, who will order a court of inquiry, and receive a report of their proceedings—The report, in both cases, to be submitted to the Commander in Chief, who will take care that offenders do not go unpunished—Regimental Quarter Masters are not included in this order, who are subject to the same rules with other regimental officers.

The morning gun at day-break to be a signal for the *revellie;* and the evening gun at sun-set a signal for the *retreat*—The officers of quarter guards to see, that they are immediately after beaten in each regiment, in the order heretofore prescribed.

Mr. Hezekiah Stoakes, by recommendation of the field officers of the 8th. Virginia regiment, is appointed Pay Master thereof.

Major Genl. Green's division to practice with actual firing this afternoon at o'clock—In this, and all like cases, before the men begin to fire, their arms to be critically examined by the officers to see that they are not loaded with ball; also attention to be paid to their having their cartridges so disposed, as to be in no danger through hurry, of making use of those charged with ball instead of the others. Accidents will be imputed to the carelessness of the officers, and they made to account for it.

Lieut. Myers[82] tried by a General Court Martial, the 3rd. Instant for "Behaving in a scandalous and infamous manner, unworthy the character of an officer and gentleman; in getting drunk, and abusing the Colonel, and the rest of the officers of the regiment he belongs to"—and acquitted.

The Commander in Chief is sorry he is obliged to dissent from this sentence; but as he cannot conceive from the face of the evidence, what reasons could influence the acquital; he is under the disagreeable necessity of directing a reconsideration of the matter.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Sir: I this morning had the Honor of your Letter of the 5th with its inclosures.

The Resolution of the 30th of May, respecting the French Gentlemen who came passenger in the Amphitrite, reached Camp before your Letter and has excited much uneasiness in the Artillery Corps.[83] The inclosed Copy of a Letter from General Knox will convey their anxiety upon the Subject and which I think it necessary to transmit, as well from duty as on Account of his request.[84] The difficulties upon this occasion, arise

[82] Lieut. Christian Meyers, of the German Battalion. He was a captain in March, 1778, and retired in January, 1781.

[83] On May 30 Congress had resolved "That blank commissions be sent to General Washington, for the French officers lately arrived in the *Amphitrite*, to be filled up agreeable to a list to be forwarded to him by the committee; the rank of each class of the said officers to be settled by the date of their commissions from the King of France."

The list of names of these officers, dated May 30, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*. It was forwarded to Washington by the Committee of Foreign Applications of Congress, this date.

[84] Knox's letter, dated June 5, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers;* a copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. Knox conceived that "the most fatal consequences will arise to the Artillery, except this Resolution be repealed; at least so far as respects the seniority of rank." (See note 46 to Washington's letter to Richard Henry Lee, June 1, 1777, *ante*.)

from the peculiar circumstances of most of the Officers composing the Artillery Regiments at this time.

I do not know, for my own part, what Operation Congress precisely meant the Resolution should have, but if the Commissions which these Gentn are to receive, should give them Rank from the date of those they had from the King of France, or from their compact with Mr. Dean, there are but few Officers now in the Artillery, who will not be superseded in their Command, unless some method is adopted to prevent it. This I am persuaded Congress had not in contemplation, because it is opposed to policy and to justice, and I am led to believe the Resolution was come into, for want of due information how matters were circumstanced in this instance.

The Officers now in the Artillery, I am obliged to consider of great merit. Experience has proved them to be most warmly attached to the rights of their Country, and their conduct in the line of their profession, has been such, as does the highest honor to themselves and the Gentleman who immediately commands them. Without derogating the least from the character of the French Officers, who are to be commissioned, and whom I wish to receive every countenance they merit, there is strong reason to doubt, laying aside every consideration of Policy, whether they have seen as much real Service as our own in the course of Two Campaigns. It would be hard, not to say unjust, that the latter should loose their command, when they have a claim to every mark of favor, and after they have taken great pains to form their Companies. The Service requires that they should not, and I am convinced the Event would be attended with the most fatal consequences. But what is to be done? This is a case of difficulty, view it as you will. I am not for rejecting the French Gentlemen; far otherwise, I am for employing them, Public faith and the encouragements

given to bring them over, demand that it should be done. After much thought and consideration upon the Subject, Two Modes occur to me, as only possible, by which it can be effected, and by which the inconveniencies I have mentioned, can be remedied. One is, that a New Corps of Artillery should be formed and these Gentlemen attached to it. This we have reason to fear cannot be done, from the difficulties we have experienced in raising Men and from their having no Interest or connections with the people. Their Situation in such case, if they are Men of Sentiment and Active dispositions, would be irksome and distressing. The other is, that our present Officers, now under consideration should have their Commissions antedated, to give them precedency of rank; And this may be done with the greater propriety, as most of them were intended to hold the Posts they now sustain, before the French Gentlemen had any Claim upon us. It is true they were not commissioned, because the old Corps existed under the first arrangement: Further, it is said, and there is no doubt of the fact, that these Gentlemen were promoted by Brevet, just before their departure from France, merely to give them Rank here, anticedent to which, our Officers were superior to them in this point; and those Brevets only confer local Rank, confined to the French American Colonies. This latter mode appears the most eligible; If it is adopted, they will be distributed thro' the Corps, as Assistant Officers; their want of a knowledge in our language, incapacitates them for command in the first instance, and not only so, but to place them at the Head of Companies, over Officers that have been at great trouble, pains and expence in raising the Men, would be both unmilitary and unjust. I shall now quit the Subject, wishing that whatever will best conciliate matters, and advance the public good, may be done, suggesting at the same time with all deference, as it is much easier to

prevent Evils, than to remedy them, after they have happened; it will be well in all cases of Foreign and indeed other applications, that the consequences which granting them will involve should be maturely weighed and taken in every point of view. In the present case of difficulty, things I am persuaded, might have been adjusted, with the greatest facility, had the Committee of Foreign Applications, been fully possessed of all the Circumstances respecting the Artillery Regiments.

By a Letter from Genl Gates of the 2d Instant transmitting a Copy of one from Genl. Poor, the Enemy, who were at Split Rock according to their last advices which I forwarded, have returned down the Lake. Capt. Whetcomb[85] had been sent out to reconnoitre and reported on his return, that only One Boat remained.

From Sundry Accounts from New York, there is reason to beleive, the Enemy are on the point of making some expedition. Their preparation of Ships for Troops, Light Horse &c. indicates, that they intend to go by Water. What their object is, yet remains a Secret. The inclosed Copy of an Examination, is very particular and as recent as any that I have received; The Person who gave the information belongs to Cape May County and appeared to be a Sensible, intelligent Lad.[86] A Deserter of the 71st this moment came in. You also have his Examination inclosed.[87] I have &c.[88]

---

[85] Capt. Benjamin Whitcomb, of Bedel's New Hampshire rangers. The British had returned northward on Lake Champlain.

[86] Enoch Willis. A copy of his examination, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[87] William Mitchell, of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army. A copy of his examination, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[88] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft, dated June 6, is in that of Richard Kidder Meade and Harrison. The examinations of Willis and Mitchell are dated June 7, so that this letter was not forwarded to Congress until that date. It was read in that body June 9.

To THE BOARD OF WAR AND ORDNANCE

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 30th May. Mr. Boudinot Commissary of Prisoners, is gone down to Congress, to lay before them a state of that department and from him you will learn, that Sir Wm. Howe would not permit Mr. Pintard to act as Agent for Prisoners, by Virtue of any Commission from me, but assented to his being allowed to distribute any Money or Necessaries that might be sent in. Mr. Boudinot can likewise give you full information of any other matters respecting the State of our Prisoners in the hands of the Enemy.

If there was any use in Col Forman's having Artillery, I could not spare them at this time. But I do not conceive they would be of the least Service in his Situation. If the place is Such that he cannot safely plant a Guard there for fear of the Enemy, he would by the same rule lose his Artillery, as he has not Men to Support them. If any Works are necessary at the passes he mentions, I should think small Redoubts Sufficient to oppose musquetry.

I shall let Capt. Doyle[89] know of the charge exhibited against him, and if it appears that he has appropriated the Public Money to his private use, he certainly ought to be dismissed the Service. I am &ca.[90]

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Dr. Sir: Inclosed you have a Letter for Major Apollos Morris which I have left open for your inspection; after reading it, be pleased to deliver it.

[89] Capt. John Doyle, of the Independent Pennsylvania company.
[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I will just remark, that the political Queries referred to, were addressed to Lord and Sir Wm. Howe, and Major Morris declared, that if they refused to give him an answer, he should look upon it as a tacit Confession, that they had no other terms or Powers than those thrown out by the first proclamation and prescribed by the Act of Parliament. And that when he was convinced that they had none, but those of receiving Submissions and granting pardons, he should not hesitate to take an active part, as he should think the Americans, under such circumstances perfectly justifiable in their Declaration and Assertion of Independence.

An Answer to the Queries has been refused, and yet upon Mr. Allen's[91] bare assertion, whose interest, from the part he himself has acted, it is to mislead and deceive, Major Morris fixes his Opinion that we are in the wrong, and that he cannot consistent with the dictates of his Conscience take part with us.

I am aware, that upon my recommendation to him to leave the Country, he will apply for Liberty to go to New York. But that must not by any means be permitted, for before he threw off the Mask, he made himself Master of too many of our Secrets, especially in the Military way.

He made a shift to get here by the West Indies and I think he should be obliged to take the same way back or to go directly to Europe. The sooner this is done the better, for I look upon him as a dangerous person, and as one that will take every opportunity of gathering information, that may operate to our disadvantage.[92] I am etc.[93]

---

[91] John Allen, son of Chief Justice William Allen. He had joined Sir William Howe in 1776. His letter to Morris, dated Apr. 2, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[92] This letter was read in Congress June 9, whereupon it was resolved "That General Arnold be directed to put Major Appolos Morris under immediate arrest and confinement, until the further order of this Congress." The major was later paroled and allowed to go to the West Indies.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To APOLLOS MORRIS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 26th and 29th May, from both of which it is evident to me, that you have at length determined upon the part which you are to take in this great dispute. I will not argue with you upon the propriety of your conduct; but I cannot help saying, that I think it very odd, that after being denied an Answer to your political Queries, which appears from Mr. Allen's Letter to you of the 2d April, you should upon the bare assertion, or rather opinion, of that Gentleman, expressed in his Letter of the 8th May,[94] conclude that Matters between this Country and Great Britain might have been adjusted, had any terms, Short of Independence, been insisted upon. I must tell you, in plain terms, that, at this time, a neutral Character is looked upon as a Suspicious one; and I would, therefore, advise you to leave a Country, with a Majority of whom you cannot agree in Sentiment, and who are determined to assert their Liberties, by the ways and means, which necessity, and not the love of War, has obliged them to adopt.

I thank you for your expressions of personal regard, and am, etc.[95]

To JAMES LOVELL[96]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Sir: I have your favor of the 30th May inclosing a List of the French Officers who came over in the Amphitrite;[97] with the

[94] Allen's letter, dated May 8, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[96] Lovell was chairman of the Committee on Foreign Applications, Continental Congress.

[97] Lovell's letter with the list (in French) is in the *Washington Papers*. Thomas Conway's name as a colonel commandant is the highest rank on the list; the others were captains and lieutenants of infantry, artillery, and engineers.

Rank, which they are to bear. I have stated in Congress some difficulties that will arise upon granting them rank from the dates of their French Commissions. They will by these means supercede all our own Officers of equal Rank whose Commissions, upon the new Establishment of the Army are to bear date the 1st Janry. 1777.

As I am convinced that Congress never meant to do this, I have taken the Liberty to point out to them an expedient, which I hope will Satisfy all parties, and which I wish they may adopt. I am etc.[98]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Camp at Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

Sir: I this morning received your favour of Yesterday. Inclosed I send you General Orders, which, as far as they apply, are to be strictly attended to. As to the Tea you mention,[99] it is to be sent to the Quarter Master General for the use of the Army; it will be well enough to have the two Teams[1] with their contents sold and the amount divided amongst the Captors, in which number the whole detachment is to be considered, though not immediately with the party. The Spirit and intention of the Orders are, that whenever a party behaves with Bravery and run a risque in taking any thing belonging to the Enemy, the booty so taken, shall be divided amongst them. I am etc.[2]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Middle Brook, June 6, 1777.

My Lord: I received the favour of your Lordship's letter of this day. I am sorry, I cannot with propriety comply with

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[99] The tea was found concealed in a wood.

[1] The two teams were taken by a different scouting party. The wagons were loaded with flour, meat, etc.

[2] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

Lieut: Col: Sterling's[3] request; but as I wish not to obstruct any supplies, you may think proper to send for the comfort and accommodation of your prisoners with us, I am to assure you, that the greatest care will be taken to forward and deliver, whatever money or necessaries may be transmitted for the purpose; and vouchers of its being done will be returned for the satisfaction of the Gentlemen from whom they come. Lieut Col: Sterling can send those Articles by a Flag addressed to Elias Boudinot Esquire Commissary for Prisoners, with proper directions for the distribution of them, and they will not, fail to be observed. Every matter of a similar nature is to pass through his hands, and to be transacted by him, as was signified in a late letter of mine to Lieut: Genl. De Heister, to point out the proper Channel of conveyance in these cases.

I cannot forbear taking this occasion to remark, that it appears to me not a little singular, to find a gallant discharge of duty in an Officer assigned as a reason for exercising the greatest barbarity towards him. I confess I should imagine the Eye of Generosity, would rather view it as a Motive for applause and tenderness. I am, &c.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I imagine that since General Schuyler's departure from Philadelphia you command there. I therefore inclose you the evidence of a person very lately from New York, from which, as well as from other information, it appears that a Fleet is upon the point of Sailing from New York. If Philadelphia should be the place of destination, they will make their appearance in Delaware Bay, soon after they leave the Hook. I therefore desire, that you will, as soon as you are certain that the

[3] Lieut. Col. Thomas Sterling, of the Forty-second Foot, British Army.
[4] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Fleet is in the Bay, give me the earliest notice, by the Expresses that are posted on the Road between this and Philadelphia. Before you send notice to me, be sure that you are not deceived by the signal Guns, which I am told have been fired several times without any Grounds for so doing. A move of this Army upon a false alarm might prove fatal.

Could not you and Genl. Sullivan contrive to give each other notice by Signals. We can do it by making lights upon the heights near Princeton and at this place, but I am afraid it will be difficult between Princeton and Philadelphia because the ground is low. I am &ca.[5]

*To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Camp at Middlebrook, June 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: By Mr. Trumbull,[6] who is just past this for Philadelphia, I am informd that you have lately drawn 500 Hunting Shirts, 500 Waistcoats, and 500 Overalls, in addn. to the cloathing you obtaind some time ago. By a late return from Genl. Putnam, who Comds. at Peeks kill, dated the 31st. Ulto. it appears that of your Regiment, he has only 21 Men at that Post; And, by a Return from Genl. Parsons of the 13th. of the same month, it further appears that the whole strength of your Regiment was only 205. Rank and file; What is the meaning of all this? and in what point of view am I to consider such proceedings? do you conceive it necessary that your Regiment is to have one Suit for parade (the Streets of Wethersfield in) and another to March to New Haven? (for I believe they never) [present appearances render it doubtful whether they will ever get further or] intend to leave the State of Connecticut, and

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[6] William Turnbull, of Livingston & Turnbull, agents for clothing for the Continental Army.

(not content with this) [more than all this, can you think it justifiable] to keep 200 and odd Spare Suits by them when a Number of poor fellows who have been doing hard duty in the Field have scarcely Cloathing to cover their nakedness and many of them renderd unfit for duty for want thereof whilst the Clothier Genl. knows not where to provide them.

I (must) [am sorry you oblige me to] tell you in plain terms, that this conduct is highly offensive to me, and you are hereby enjoined, to proceed with every Man of your Regiment, fit for duty immediately to Peeks kill, leaving the necessary Officers, with proper Instructions to Recruit to your Establishmt.

You are to carry all the Cloathing to Peeks kill that the Troops there may be benefited by the superfluity of your Regimt.

I well remember that you, to obviate my objections to Cloathing your Men in red, propos'd Hunting Shirts as a Covering; but I then observd that this could not be expected at the Public expence, nor had I any conception that you could have entertaind the most distant thought of drawing these things from the Public Stores, when you must have know how difficult a matter it is to provide for the large demands of the Army.

[It is with pain, I have been induced to express myself in a language so pointed; but your own reflection will convince you that I have but too much reason.] I am etc.[7]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 5th. I agree with you that Colo. Blands Men being natives are more to be depended upon than Colo. Moylans, but the Virginia Regiment of Horse has been so

[7]The portions within parentheses show the original draft by Washington; the brackets inclose the substitutions by Alexander Hamilton, which probably were incorporated in the letter as sent.

detached the whole Winter, that I could not deny Colo. Bland his request to draw them together that they may be properly equipped, which they have never yet been. In point of opportunities of deserting there is full as much if not more here than from Princetown, for the Moment you leave the Mountain, the Country is intirely open to all the Enemy's posts from Brunswic to Amboy. By paying off the Troops and keeping them well supplied with provisions &ca. desertions have become much less frequent. A Story has got into our Camp which has a happy effect. It is that the East India Compy. purchase all deserters of the Crown and send them out. It is believed by the Soldiers here and I wish you could circulate it in your Quarter. This should be done seemingly with indifference drop it at table before the Servants. Desertion from the Enemy has prevailed much of late, for some days past, we have had four or five pr. day. By Letters from Genl. Gates I learn that the Alarm of the Enemy's approach to Ticonderoga was groundless. A Deserter from the 37th. this morning says that yesterday orders were given for his Regt. and ten more to hold themselves in readiness to embark from Amboy. And that the Inhabitants of Amboy, Brunswic &ca. capable of bearing Arms were ordered to garrison New York. How true these things are a little time will shew. I am etc.

P. S. An intelligent person who left New York the 5th. says many Vessels were fitted up for Horses and that some were embarked. That the Transports were prepared for Troops and that some that were to go on Board had come over from Staten Island. If so the Fleet is near sailing therefore desire Genl. Forman to keep a look out and when they leave the Hook see which way they stand. Yours of this date just came to hand. A Mrs. Funk is at Princetown it is a pity to prevent her going further, if therefore she appears an honest well meaning

Woman you may let her go on. Another Deserter confirms the Acct. of the order to embark. If you write to Genl. Arnold be kind enough to desire him not to permit any more Ladies to go towards New York just now.[8] [N.H.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 7, 1777.

Parole Tacenton. Countersigns Truro, Tunbridge.

As the army is now on a permanent and honorable footing, and as the General has the credit of it very much at heart—He expects that every officer, on whom the importance of the contest, and a regard to his own honor, or duty are sufficiently impressed will lend their aid to support the character of it—To this end, nothing can be more effectual, than a close attention to discipline and subordination; and particularly in an exact obedience to all General orders; which is the life of an army. Officers should consider that a repetition of orders, is the highest reflection upon those who are the cause of it—An orderly book is a record in the hands of thousands, of the transactions of an army; and consequently of the disgrace of those, whose insensibility to the obligations they are under, and whose want of a manly emulation of temper, OBLIGE the Commander in Chief to publish their misconduct, by repeating his calls upon them to discharge their duty.

The General appeals to the understanding of every officer; and earnestly recommends a serious consideration of these matters—Their engagements with the public;—their own honor—and the salvation of their country demand it.—The General wishes it on these accounts, and for his own ease and satisfaction; for as nothing is more easy than to conduct an

[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

army, where a chearful and ready obedience is paid to every order; so nothing is more difficult and embarrasing, where a careless, licentious and disorderly spirit prevails. Thus much is said to lead Gentlemen into a proper train of thinking on the subject, and to engage their judgment and feelings on the side of their duty; but it is at the same time necessary to subjoin, that a punishment and disgrace will attend those, who will not be influenced by more honorable means.

Captains should make a point of seeing that every order affecting their companies is complied with—Colonels should do the same in their regiments—Brigadiers in their brigades, and Major Generals in their divisions. No officer should implicitly trust to another, but each perform his own part, and see that those under him do theirs. This being the case, every thing would go on smoothly and well; but while the contrary is practiced, and every officer is glad to throw the irksome drudgery of obedience, upon his inferior, nothing but disorder and ruin can ensue.

No officer to be absent from camp, without a furlough from his Brigadier, nor in that case, for more than ten days, at a time—The Adjutant General will furnish each Brigadier applying, with printed furloughs for the purpose, which alone are to be made use of.

Deserters to be immediately sent to the Major General of the day—The person conducting them, not to permit them to stop any where, to answer any questions, that shall be made them.

The Commander in Chief approves the following sentences of a Court Martial, held the 4th. Instant; and orders their immediate execution.

Lieut. Shannon[9] of the 1st. Virginia regiment tried for "Putting the Pay-Master of said regiment in the guard-house."

[9] Lieut. William Shannon. He resigned in July, 1777.

Sentence to ask pardon in the presence of the officers of his regiment.

Andrew Spalding of Col Patton's regt. for "Disobedience of orders, and threatening to shoot an officer"—sentenced to receive *100* lashes.

Peter O'Neal, Corporal in the 7th. Pennsylvania, for "Having threatened to desert"—to receive 50 lashes.

Richard Hurly of the 7th. Pennsylva. for "Intending to desert"—acquitted.

John Taylor of the same Regt. for "Intending and threatening to desert"—to receive 25 lashes.

Alexander McDonald, with "Intending and threatening to desert"—to receive 15 lashes.

Serjt. Mackey of the 11th. Pennsylv. for "Leaving his guard without permission"—to be reduced to the ranks.

Thomas Fishwater of the 9th. Virginia for "Desertion, and attempting to go to the enemy"—to receive 100 lashes.

Also a Court Martial held the 5th. Instant.

Luke Debow of the 3rd. Jersey, for "Desertion"—to receive 100 lashes.

David Forbes of Col. Patton's Regt. for "Desertion"—acquitted.

Jabez Lambert of the 5th. Pennsylv. for "Desertion", to receive *50* lashes.

Edward Evendon of the 2nd. Jersey for "Desertion" to receive 25 lashes.

Michael Reyley of the 9th. Pennsylv. for "Threatening the life of Adjutant Thompson"[10] to receive 50 lashes.

Joseph Swan of the 9th. Pennsylv. for "Being drunk on his post"—to receive 15 lashes.

Joseph Cockran of the 9th. Pennsylv. with "Being drunk on guard"—to receive 15 lashes.

[10] Adjt. William Thompson.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 8, 1777.

Parole Mifflin. Countersigns Munster, Milford.

By intelligence from different quarters, there is much reason to believe the enemy are on the eve of some important operation—This makes it absolutely necessary, that the whole army should hold themselves, in constant readiness to move at a moments warning; and for that purpose they are to be always furnished with three days provision, ready cooked—Officers to take care that their men carry their own packs; and to suffer none but invalids to put their arms, or packs into the waggons.

The Quarter Master General to settle with the Brigadiers, the proper allowance of waggons for their respective brigades; and to furnish them, or make up any deficiency immediately.

All arms delivered out of the public stores, or purchased by officers for the use of the Continent; to be branded without loss of time, agreeable to former orders.

For the future none but printed furloughs to be given to soldiers—Any soldier absent from his corps with only a written furlough, will be taken up, and his furlough deemed a forgery—This to be advertised in the public papers of each state.

A return to be made to morrow of the Chaplains in each brigade, specifying where they are.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 8, 1777.

Sir: Your favor of 4th Inst. I receiv'd this Morning. As the Movement of the Enemy and their Designs are as yet uncertain, I have to request that you will keep as large a Body of the Militia as you can collect, and have them in as good order as Circumstances will permit, in case Genl. Howe should Incline

up North River. I have no doubt but you have form'd such a Plan with General Heard as will best tend to the Securety and Protection of the people. I am, etc.[11] [M.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 8, 1777.

Sir: I was this morning honored with your favor of the 6th Inst. with its inclosures.

I am extremely happy, in the approbation Congress have been pleased to express of my conduct, respecting the proposed Cartel for the exchange of Prisoners, and shall govern myself by the principles which influenced me on that occasion and such other as shall appear right and just, should there be any further negociation on the Subject.

I shall order a return to be made of the Chaplains in Service, which shall be transmitted, as soon as it is obtained. At present, as the Regiments are greatly dispersed, part in one place and part in another, and accurate States of them have not been made, it will not be in my power to forward it immediately. I shall here take occasion to mention, that I communicated the Resolution, appointing a Brigade Chaplain in the place of all others, to the several Brigadiers; they are all of opinion, that it will be impossible for them to discharge the duty; that many inconveniences and much dissatisfaction will be the result, and that no Establishment appears so good in this instance as the Old One. Among many other weighty objections to the Measure, It has been suggested, that it has a tendency to introduce religious disputes into the Army, which above all things should be avoided, and in many instances would compel men to a mode of Worship which they do not profess. The old Establishment gives every Regiment an Opportunity of having a Chaplain of

[11] In the writing of John Fitzgerald.

their own religious Sentiments, it is founded on a plan of a more generous toleration, and the choice of the Chaplains to officiate, has been generally in the Regiments. Supposing one Chaplain could do the duties of a Brigade, (which supposition However is inadmissible, when we view things in practice) that being composed of four or five, perhaps in some instances, Six Regiments, there might be so many different modes of Worship. I have mentioned the Opinion of the Officers and these hints to Congress upon this Subject; from a principle of duty and because I am well assured, it is most foreign to their wishes or intention to excite by any act, the smallest uneasiness and jealousy among the Troops.

There remains no room to beleive otherwise, than that the Enemy are on the point of moving. This is confirmed by intelligence from all Quarters and thro' so many different Channels that we must consider it certain. Whether they will move by Land or Water or by both, cannot be ascertained, nor is their destination precisely known; but every circumstance points out Philadelphia as their Object. Being of this Opinion, I have directed a return of General Mifflin. Before he left Philadelphia, I wrote countermanding the order for his coming here, but he did not receive my Letter. I would also mention to Congress that I think the Military Stores lately arrived and at or coming to Philadelphia, should be removed to a place of perfect Security. Tho' I would not excite, needless uneasy apprehensions; prudence requires, that these, so essential, should not be exposed to risk. I have the Honor &ca.[12]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: The accounts you give me of the distress of the Massachusetts Troops for Clothing surprise me a good deal, as

[12]In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I was always taught to believe that they had an abundance in that State. I have wrote to the Clothier General to know the reason of it; In the mean time, that the men may not Suffer, I desire you will stop a parcel of Hunting Shirts, Overalls, Waistcoats, Shoes and Shirts that are coming on and supply those that are in most want of them, appointing a careful person to take an account of the Quantity and to whom delivered. I have directed the Clothier General to send up a deputy to take the account from you, and to endeavour to procure what further is necessary.[13] All our accounts, for several days past, agree, that the Enemy are preparing to make a considerable embarkation of Horse and Foot, and by the Quantity of Water, Hay and Provision of other kind it should seem that they are going out to Sea. But tho' this is the appearance, I beg you to keep a good look out lest they make a sudden turn towards you. I am &ca.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am this day favor'd with yours of the 27th. and 29th. of May. I am surprised at the accounts you give me of the want of Cloathing for the Troops of Massachusetts. I took it for granted that they had been sent forward when it was intended that all your Troops should go to the Northward, and that they would meet them at Peekskill. My reason for this was, that the Cloathier General repeatedly assured me and continues to assure me, that a Sufficiency of Cloathing was left to the Eastward for the Troops of those States. I have however wrote to him this day in a positive manner to send some person forward to issue the Cloathing which I have directed to be stopped at Peekskill, and then to proceed to Boston and inquire how

[13] The next day Hamilton wrote Putnam, by Washington's order, not to open or distribute the clothing stopped until the Deputy Clothier General arrived.

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

it comes to pass, that the Troops have been so illy supplied. This however has not been the case with all the regiments, for I am informed that Greaton's have not only drawn a full supply of Cloth Cloaths, but have likewise drawn the same number of hunting Shirts, under Waistcoats and overalls. Others may have done the same, and if so, it is no wonder that part go naked when some are double clad. Another practice, and a very unjustifiable one has prevailed in some Corps, they have drawn from the Clothier General five or six hundred Suits under pretence of having as many Men, when in fact they have not half the Number. This is very unfair and indeed dishonest, because every Officer must certainly know the Scarcity of Cloathing and the Shifts we are obliged to make, and shou'd for that reason take his proportion and no more, for if he does he keeps a useless hoard while others are starving for want.

I am fearful that if there has been any mismanagement in the allotment of Cloathing, that it may be imputed to partiality in me for the Southern Troops. If there is the least suspicion of that kind, my Letters and orders to the Clothier General will plainly evince the contrary, for I have ever strictly enjoined him to leave a full proportion to the Eastward, and till the late Complaints I thought it had been done.

If there are no Store Houses at the places which are thought convenient and safe, they must certainly be built, at as cheap a rate as possible.

The Officers of Colo. Lee's and Jackson's Regiments are entitled to Pay from the time of their appointments, and may therefore draw for it.

The Quarter Master General has sent 1000 Tents to the Northern Army, which is more than their proportion and I will inform Genl. Knox of the want of Tin, a proper Quantity of which shall be ordered up.

It is impossible for me to say what new Regulation in the Pay of Officers you have been made acquainted with and what not. I should have supposed Mr. Hancock had been informed on that head; but taking it for granted that he is not, I have desired Mr. Palfrey to furnish him with a pay list of the Army, as it stands at present and at what time the advance of Pay was made.

The low returns from Peeks Kill are shameful, considering the number of men that have been long actually raised to the Eastward. I know of no excuse for Connecticut, as several of her Regiments had not, last week, marched up Twenty men, tho' consisting of between Two and Three hundred. The Enemy taking advantage of our weakness up the North River, seem to be drawing their whole force to Jersey, while New York is left with a small Garrison. Had the Troops come on as they ought to have done, they would not have dared to do this. I have so often repeated my distresses to you that you must be well acquainted with them, and you therefore must excuse me, when I call upon you in the most pressing manner to send every man forward that is Clothed or that can procure tolerable Clothing till better can be got. I will leave nothing undone to obtain it upon some terms or other. I am etc.[15] [MS. H. S.]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 8, 1777.

Sir: I have just received Letters from Genl. Heath at Boston, in which he makes most heavy complaints for the want of Clothing for the Troops of Massachusetts, many of whom were marched to Peeks Kill, under a promise of having their Clothes sent after them or finding them there. They have been disappointed in both and are now naked and unfit for duty. I always

[15] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

understood from you, that in your allotment, you had left a Sufficiency of Clothing at Boston for the Troops of that State; if so, how is it disposed of. I understand that a quantity of light Clothing, such as Shirts, Frocks and overalls, are coming on. I shall order them to be stopped at Peeks Kill and deliver'd out to those troops that are in want, and an account taken to whom. And I think you ought immediately to send a proper person there, to settle matters with the Officers who draw them, and then to proceed to Boston and make Inquiry into this matter which has some how or other been badly conducted. I am anxious to have the matter looked into, because I am certain that it is in some measure attributed to my partiality for the Southern Troops, to whom they say all the Clothing has been sent.[16] I am etc.[17]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 9, 1777.

Sir: The Campaign is upon the point of opening in this Province and the Virginia Regiment of Light Horse have been so worn down by hard Service, that except they are relieved of part of this duty, they will be totally unfit for Service of any kind. I therefore desire that you will send on every Man of your Regiment that is Clothed and Mounted, and that have had the Small Pox. If they are not all completely armed, an Officer may be left behind to bring them on, as quick as possible, many duties may be performed as well without Arms as with them. One Troop is to be left at Peeks Kill, but that may be one of the last;[18] If any are there already, they must come on

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[17] This same letter was sent to Maj. Gen. Thomas Mifflin.

[18] That is, the troop last to arrive at Wethersfield. Sheldon's Dragoons had not been allowed to remain undisturbed in winter quarters but had been called on for duty throughout the winter.

immediately. I expect your immediate compliance with this order, and am etc.[19]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 9, 1777.

Parole Newcastle. Countersigns Newark, Newport.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to approve the following sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 6th. Instant and orders them to be put in execution forthwith—The delinquents to be immediately taken out of the Guard-house, and punished at the brigade parades, to which they respectively belong.

William Nicholson, Abraham Hill, Thomas Banks and Anthony Payne—all of the 15th. Virginia Regt. charged with "Desertion"—Nicholson and Hill to receive 25 lashes each; Banks and Anthony 20 each.

John King of the 1st. New-Jersey Regt. charged with "Desertion" to receive 50 lashes.

John Lowry of the 9th. Virginia—charged with "damning the General and his orders" to receive 39 lashes.

James Daugherty of the 3rd. New-Jersey—charged with "Desertion"—to receive 100 lashes.

Daniel Hailey of the 3rd. Virginia Regt. charged with "Deserting from his regiment and inlisting in the 10th. Pennsylvania regiment"—to receive 25 lashes.

Samuel Mason of the 3rd. Virginia regt. charged with "Deserting from his regiment and inlisting in the 10th. Pennsylvania regiment"—to receive 20 lashes.

John Bybecker of the German battalion, charged with "Desertion and inlisting into another regiment"—the sentence postponed for further evidence.

[19] This letter was inclosed in one to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam of this date, directing that it be forwarded to Sheldon by express.

The duty of the Major General of the day, to begin at the mounting of the guard one day and to end at the same time the next.

The commanding officer of each corps to keep an ammunition account with their men, and make them pay, for all that is wantonly wasted.

Captains of companies to keep a list of their men's cloaths, and have them critically examined every Saturday—A soldier shall not presume to sell any part of his cloaths on any pretence whatever.

The prisoners under sentence of death, to prepare for execution, to morrow at 12 o'clock—The whole Army, except General Lincoln's division, to be assembled for this purpose, near the Artillery park—The criminals to be attended with such Chaplains, as they choose.[20]

As there is a plenty of common and French sorrel; lamb's quarters,[21] and water cresses, growing about camp; and as these vegetables are very conducive to health, and tend to prevent the scurvy and all putrid disorders—The General recommends to the soldiers the constant use of them, as they make an agreeable sallad, and have the most salutary effect. The regimental officer of the day to send to gather them every morning, and have them distributed among the men.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 10, 1777.

Parole Okehampton. Countersigns Overton, Oxford.

The Commander in Chief approves the following sentences of a Court Martial, held the 7th. Inst., of which Col Thomas Marshall of the 3rd. Virginia Regt. was president.

[20] See General Orders, May 7, 1777, and May 23, 1777, *ante*.
[21] Otherwise white goosefoot.

Lieut. Kirtley[22] of the 8th. Virginia Regiment, charged with "Disobedience of orders, and absenting himself three months, beyond the time allotted him to join his regiment" found not guilty of being absent from his regiment, three months, beyond the time allotted him; But guilty of disobedience of orders—sentenced to be discharged from the service.

Lieut. Tully Robertson of the 4th. Virginia Regimt. charged with "Absenting himself from his regiment without leave"—found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to be discharged the service and to forfeit his pay from the 30th of December last, 'till he joined his regiment again.

Lieut. Ford[23] of the 4th. Virginia regiment charged with "Disobedience of Orders, in the instance of firing a gun, without proper permission, in camp"—sentenced to receive a reprimand by the commanding officer of the said regiment, in the presence of the officers of the same.

John Smith of the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment, formerly the 6th. charged with "Inlisting into the 9th. Pennsylvania regiment, without a discharge from the 7th."—sentenced to receive 25 lashes, on his back, and the bounty of Twenty Dollars, which he received from the 9th. Pennsylvania Regiment, to be stopped out of his pay.

Peter Burney, of the 3rd. New Jersey regiment charged with "Desertion"—sentenced to be discharged.

Joshua Swoden, of the 1st. New Jersey regiment charged with "Desertion"—sentenced to be discharged.

William Shaddock of the 9th. Pennsylv. Regimt. tried by the same Court Martial the 2nd. of June, for "Desertion"—omitted in former orders—sentenced to receive 25 lashes on his bare back.

Such regiments as have not already drawn Tomahawks, are immediately to provide themselves with at least one or two to

[22] Lieut. James Kirtley.

[23] Lieut. Denham Ford. He was made Commissary of Military Stores in October, 1777; cashiered Jan. 3, 1778.

a mess. The Quarter Master General is to charge those to the regiments, and each mess charged with what is delivered to it, that they may be returned when called for, or pay for them, if lost.

The Quarter Master General is to furnish each brigade, with an assortment of intrenching tools, which are always to accompany the brigade, under the care of the Brigade Quarter Master, and to be delivered to the order of the Brigadier, as occasion shall require—the tools already delivered to the regiments to be accounted for.

The commanding officer of every Corps is to keep an exact account of the arms received and delivered, for the use of it, as there will be a careful inquiry into this matter, and a satisfactory account expected of them.

The movements of this army, either for offensive or defensive measures will be sudden, whenever they do happen; consequently no time can be allowed, either to draw or cook provisions; it may not be amiss therefore, again to remind the officers of the necessity of having their men provided agreeable to the order of the 8th. Inst. and the Commissary is desired, if possible, to furnish biscuit and salt provisions, for this purpose, which the men may keep by them, and continue to draw their usual allowance.

It has been so often, and so pressingly recommended to officers to have no unnecessary baggage with them, that it is hoped the army is entirely unincumbered with it; but if the case should be otherwise, the General desires the Brigadiers will have it immediately removed. The Adjutant General will direct to what place. After this notice, officers are not to be surprised, if heavy boxes, great bedsteads &c. are left in the field. A very small escort from the whole line, will be necessary to guard the baggage sent off, pursuant to this order, and to be composed of the most indifferent, but under the command of a careful officer.

The General is informed, that great complaints are made by the inhabitants nearest the enemy's lines, of soldiers taking away their horses, and other property, and that in many instances they are countenanced by the officers, under the idea of the Inhabitants being *Tories;* expressly orders a stop to be put to such practices, or those who are convicted of them, will be brought to exemplary punishment. Such Inhabitants as are proper objects of punishment, will be dealt with in a legal way; but no officer, or soldier, is to judge for himself, and appropriate their property to their own use, or to seize it without proper orders.

The ground in the rear of the Artillery park, is to be considered as the Grand parade 'till further orders: All guards to mount and be dismissed there accordingly.

It is with inexpressible regret the Commander in Chief has been driven to the necessity of doing a severe, but necessary act of Justice, as an example of what is to be expected by those daring offenders, who, lost to all sense of duty, and the obligations they owe to their Country, and to mankind, wantonly violate the most sacred engagements, and fly to the assistance of an enemy, they are bound by every tie to oppose. A spirit of desertion is alone the most fatal disease that can attend an army, and the basest principle that can actuate a soldier; Wherever it shews itself, it deserves detestation, and calls for the most exemplary punishment. What confidence can a General have in any Soldier, who he has reason to apprehend may desert in the most interesting moments? What, but the want of every moral and manly sentiment, can induce him to desert the cause, to which he has pledged his faith, even with the solemnity of an oath, and which he is bound to support, by every motive of justice and good will to himself, and his fellow creatures? When such a character appears, it may almost be said in reference to it, that forbearance is folly; and mercy degenerates into cruelty.

Notwithstanding this, and tho' the General is determined to convince every man, that crimes of so atrocious a nature shall not be committed with impunity; yet as He is earnestly desirous to shew that he prefers clemency to severity—pardoning to punishing—He is happy to proclaim, the remission of their offences, to all the other prisoners now under sentence, and a releasement to all those now under confinement for trial—He hopes that they, and all others will have a proper sense of this Act of lenity, and will not be ungrateful or foolish enough to abuse it. They will do well to remember that Justice may speedily overtake them, as it has done the unhappy man, whom they have seen fall a Victim to his own folly and wickedness. Those who are pardoned can expect no favor on a second offence. But, Why will Soldiers force down punishment upon their own heads? Why will they not be satisfied to do their duty, and reap the benefits of it? The General addresses himself to the feelings of every man in the army; exhorting one and all to consult their own honor and wellfare—to refrain from a conduct that can only serve to bring disgrace and destruction upon themselves, and ruin to their country. He intreats them not to sully the Arms of America, by their Infidelity, Cowardice or Baseness, and save him the anguish of giving Guilt the chastisement it demands. They are engaged in the justest cause men can defend; they have every prospect of success, if they do their part. Why will they abandon, or betray so great a trust? Why will they madly turn their backs upon glory, freedom and happiness?

AFTER ORDERS

The Commander in Chief orders, that the baggage, and camp-equipage of the whole army, except the tents, which are not to be struck 'till further orders, be loaded this evening, and every

thing in readiness to move at a moment's warning. The troops supplied with provisions, agreeable to the orders of the 8th. Instant. The Quarter Master General, Commissary General, and Commissary of military stores, to see that every thing in their respective departments be in moving order, all the Horses fixed to their respective waggons.

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Middle Brook, June 10, 1777.

Sir: Your several Letters, of the 21st. of April, 22d of May, and 5th instant, have been received.

Having stated my sentiments in an explicit manner, in my Letter of the 9th. of April, upon the Subject of your demand and the disagreement between us, I thought it unnecessary to trouble you with a repetition of them. From the complexion of yours of the 21st. of April, we appeared to differ so widely, that I could entertain no hopes of a compromise being effected, or that an Answer would produce any good end.

But as you have called upon me again for my final determination upon the Matter, I shall freely give it, after making some Observations upon what you have said, with intention, to obviate the Objections on my part, to a compliance with your demand thro' Lieut. Colonel Walcot.

You admit the principle, upon which my Objection to account for the whole Number of Prisoners sent out by you, is founded, but deny the application, by delicately insinuating in the first instance, that the ill treatment complained of, was "an expedient to cherish popular delusion"; And by asserting in the second, "that supposing their sufferings to have been real, they were to be ascribed to other causes than those assigned by me."

I shall not undertake to determine on whom the charge of endeavouring to excite popular delusion falls with most propriety;

but I cannot forbear intimating that however successful, ingenuous miscolourings may be in some instances, to perplex the Understanding in matters of speculation, Yet, it is difficult to persuade Mankind, to doubt the Evidence of their Senses, and the reality of those facts for which they can appeal to them. Unless this can be done, permit me to assure you, it will always be beleived, whatever may be suggested to the contrary, that Men could not be in a more deplorable situation, than those unhappy sufferers were, who are the Subject of our difference. Did I imagine that you, Sir, had any serious scruples on the Occasion, I might produce, in support of what I have alledged, the strongest proofs that Human Testimony can afford.

To prove that the Prisoners did not suffer from any ill treatment or neglect of yours, you say "they were confined in the most airy Buildings and on Board the largest Transports in the Fleet. That they were supplied with the same provisions both in Quantity and Quality as were allowed to your Troops not on service. That the sick, such of them, as required peculiar care, were received into the British Hospitals and the rest attended by their own Surgeons, who were supplied with Medicines without restriction, 'till it was discovered that they disposed of large Quantities by private Sale."

That airy Buildings were chosen to confine our Men in, is a fact I shall not dispute. But whether this was an Advantage or not in the Winter Season, I leave you to decide. I am inclined to think it was not; especially, as there was a general Complaint, that they were destitute of fire the greater part of the time, and were only prevented from feeling the inclemency of the Weather, in its extremest rigor, by their crowded situation. This I must believe was not very conducive to their health; and, if we may judge by comparison, we must conclude, they endured similar inconveniences on board the Transports.

As to the supplies of Provision, I know not what they were. My Ideas of the matter were drawn from their United Testimony, confirmed by their appearance, which represented the allowance as insufficient in Quantity, bad in Quality, and irregularly served. You yourself mention some "accidental instances of Omission." I apprehend they were much more frequent, than you were apprized of.

It may not be improper to observe, that there is a material difference between persons confined and deprived of every means of subsistence, in aid of their allowance, and those who are at large and have other resources, as is the case with your Troops not on service, who have the benefit of their pay and what they can occasionally gain by their Labour.

You might also find from inquiry, that we made no distinction in our supplies, between your Soldiers Prisoners with us and our own in the field. They were not stinted to a scanty pittance, but had full as much, as they could use, and of the best kind.

In respect to the attention paid to the Sick, I am sorry, their accomodation was injured in any degree by the misconduct of the Surgeons. I heartily join with you in reprobating their proceedings, and shall esteem it a favor if you will point out the Persons, and furnish me with such proofs of their guilt, as you may be possessed of.

The more effectually to exonerate yourself from the consequences imputed to the neglect, or ill treatment of the Prisoners, you assert, they had every comfort and assistance from you, that your situation would admit; And that they wanted nothing but Money and Clothing, which ought to have been furnished by me.

Had we left your Prisoners with us, to depend entirely upon the supplies they drew immediately from you, their condition would have been little better than that of Ours in your hands. Your Officers and Soldiers can both inform you, that they experienced every mark of Public and Private generosity that could

be shewn them. Frequent instances might be adduced, that on Notice of your Men being in want, orders were immediately given that necessaries should be procured for them. Every thing was done on our part to facilitate any steps you took for the same end.

You were permitted to have an Agent amongst us, countenanced by Public Authority, and allowed every latitude he could wish to enable him to execute his Office. I am sorry to say, the same conduct has not been observed towards us, and that there are instances to shew, that far from endeavouring to remove the difficulties that necessarily lay in our way, to making such ample Supplies as we could wish, Obstacles have been made that might very well have been waved.

A late instance of this is to be found, in your refusing to let us have a procuring Agent with you, who might purchase what was necessary to supply the wants of our Men. You must be sensible, that for want of a regular mode being adjusted for mutually conveying supplies, there was a necessity for an exercise of generosity on both sides. This was done by us and we expected would have been done by you, which made us less anxious in providing than we should have been, had we foreseen what has really happened. We ascribed every deficiency on your part to the indeterminate situation of Affairs in this respect; and looking forward to a more provident arrangement of the Matter, we thought it our duty, not to let the Prisoners with us be destitute of any thing requisite for their preservation, and imagined that your reasonings and feelings would have been the same.

Your saying we were frequently advised of their distress, is of little avail. It was not done till it was too late to remedy the ill consequences of the past neglect, and 'till our Prisoners were already reduced to a miserable extremity. I wish their sufferings may not have been increased in the Article of clothing, by their

being deprived of what they had thro' the rapacity of too many of their Captors: Reports of this kind have not been wanting.

You further observe, that my own experience would suggest, whether our Army in the course of the last Campaign was not subject to the same Calamitous Mortality, with the Prisoners in your Possession. I cannot but confess, that there was a great degree of sickness among us; but I can assure you, that the Mortality bore no kind of resemblance to that which was experienced by the Prisoners with you, and that the disorders in the Camp had nearly ceased, before the Captivity of a large proportion of them. The Garrison that fell into your hands, on the 16th. of November, was found, I am convinced, in perfect health.

In reply to my intimation, that it would have been happy, if the Expedient of sending out our Men, had been earlier thought of, You are pleased to say, "that the Event has proved the caution with which you ought to have adopted the measure." What inference can be drawn from my refusing to account for Prisoners, scarcely alive, and by no means in an exchangeable condition to Warrant an insinuation, that I should have done the same, had they been released under different circumstances, let your own candor determine.

But then you ask "How is the Cause of debility in Prisoners to be ascertained?" This seems to be considered as a perplexing Question. For my part, I cannot view it as involving any great difficulty. There is no more familiar mode of reasoning, than from Effects to causes, even in matters of the most interesting importance. In the Subject before us, the appearance of the Prisoners and what eventually happened, proved that they had been hardly dealt with; but their joint asservations, aided by the information of others not interested in the distress, more than as they regarded the rights of Humanity, established the fact too firmly for Incredulity itself to doubt it.

I should hardly believe you to be serious, in your application of the exception to which you allude, to the case of Major General Lee, if you had not persisted in a discrimination respecting him. I did not entertain the most distant Idea, that he could have been supposed to come under the description contained in it; and to force such a construction upon that Gentleman's circumstances, however it may be an Evidence of ingenuity, is but an indifferent specimen of Candor. I still adhere to what I have already advanced on this Head, I can by no means think of departing from it.

I am now to give you my final decision on the subject of your demands. In doing this, I can little more than repeat, what I have already said. I am extreemly desirous of a general exchange, on liberal and impartial principles; and it is with great concern, I find, that a matter so mutually interesting, is impeded by unnecessary Obstacles. But, I cannot consent to its taking place, on terms so disadvantageous as those you propose, and which appear to me so contrary to justice and the Spirit of our Agreement.

I think it proper to declare, that I wish the difference between us to be adjusted, on a generous and equitable plan, and mean not to avail myself of the releasement of the Prisoners, to extort any thing from you not compatible with the strictest justice. Let a reasonable proportion of Prisoners to be accounted for, be settled, and General Lee declared exchangeable, when we shall have an Officer of yours of equal rank in our possession. I ask no more. These being done, I shall be happy to proceed to a General Exchange.[24] But, in the mean time, I am willing that

[24] Washington's letter (June 8) regarding the exchange of prisoners drew from Congress the resolve of June 10, which was forwarded to the Commander in Chief in Hancock's letter of June 13:

"Resolved, That General Washington be directed to inform General Howe, that this Congress most sincerely laments the necessity to which they are driven by the

a partial one should take place for the Prisoners now in your hands, as far as those in ours will extend, except with respect to Lieut. Col. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers, who will be detained till you recognize General Lee a Prisoner of War and place him on the footing I claim.[25] This latter proposition, I am induced to make, from the distinction which your Letter of the 22d. of May seems to hold forth; and I think it necessary to add, that your conduct towards Prisoners will govern mine.

The situation of Lt. Col. Campbell, as represented by you, is such as I neither wished nor approve. Upon the first intimation of his Complaints, I wrote upon the subject, and hoped there would have been no further cause of Uneasiness. That Gentleman, I am persuaded, will do me the justice to say, he has received no ill treatment at my instance. Unnecessary severity and every species of insult, I despise, and I trust none will ever have just reason to censure me in this respect. I have written again, on your remonstrance, and have no doubt, such a line of Conduct will be adopted, as will be consistent with the dictates of Humanity and agreeable to both his and your Wishes. I am etc.[26]

---

cruel policy of their enemies, of entering into any resolutions which have any appearance of severity towards those prisoners of war who have fallen or may fall into our hands; but that there are no other means in our power of inducing our enemies to respect the rights of humanity; that with this view only, it is their determined resolution to carry into execution the law of retaliation; that if any persons belonging to or employed in the service of the United States, or any of them who now are, or hereafter may be, prisoners to Lord or General Howe, or any other commander of his Britannic Majesty's forces by sea or land, shall be sent to the realm of Great Britain, or any part of the dominions of the said king of Great Britain, to be there confined to common gaols, or any other place or places of confinement, in pursuance of any act or acts of the British parliament, or any other pretence whatever; it is the resolution of this Congress, to treat the prisoners now in our power, and such as hereinafter may fall into our hands, in a manner as nearly similar as our circumstances will admit."

[25] On the receipt of a letter from General Lee to Robert Morris, informing that Sir William Howe treated Lee with kindness and generosity, Congress resolved (June 2) that a letter be written to the council of Massachusetts and the Governor and council of Virginia requesting the former to treat Colonel Campbell, and the latter the five Hessian officers, with kindness, generosity, and tenderness, consistent with the safe custody of their persons.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered to you by Mr. Young who is sent up by the Clothier General to issue Clothing to the Troops at Peeks Kill. I beg you will give him your Countenance and assistance in seeing that none are allowed to draw but such as are really in want. Some Regiments not content with a complete Suit of Uniform, have drawn a Frock, Waistcoat and Overalls, by which means they are doubly clad while others are perishing. This must not be allowed in our present scarcity, and I therefore beg that you will be particularly careful that none but the needy are Supplied. There are among the Clothing 350 Coats, Blue and Red which were made up purposely for Colo. Daytons Regiment of Jersey, and of which they are in great want, they must come on immediately. I am etc.

P. S. Yours of the 8th. is just come to hand. Mr. Young will make the necessary inquiry about Clothing, it is very extraordinary that Genl. Gates should undertake to Stop the Clothing of those Regiments that are at Peeks Kill; that accounts for the deficiency. Colo. Saml. B. Webb has drawn a vast deal more than he has men to put them on, I have desired him to bring the overplus to Peeks Kill and deliver it up and I beg you will see it done.[27]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am informed that there are about two hundred Spears, with a joint in the handle, at Philadelphia, fit for Horse or light Foot; if so, be pleased to send them instantly up. From every account, the Enemy are upon the point of moving, but

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the circumstances are so perplexing, that it is impossible to say whether part by land and part by Water, or the whole by Water. The deserters generally agree, that the orders are for an embarkation of almost the whole and that Skinners and Rogers's Corps and a few Hessians are to be left in Brunswick, but that seems impossible. As soon as matters are ascertained, you shall have notice as expeditiously as possible. I am etc.

P. S. If Mrs. Washington is in Philadelphia, be pleased to deliver the inclosed; If not, send it to Virginia.[28]

To CHARLES YOUNG

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 10, 1777.

Sir: Upon your arrival at Peeks Kill deliver the inclosed to Genl. Putnam who commands there. I have desired him to see that those Troops, who drew their Cloathing before they marched, do not come in for a share of this, except it may be for Shoes or some few things absolutely necessary. What you are particularly to guard against is, to prevent those who have drawn compleat Suits of Uniforms, from taking another of Hunting Shirt, Waistcoat and Overalls. Some Regiments have done so in a very unwarrantable manner. There are about 350 Coats blue and red intended for Colo. Dayton's Regiment of Jersey, which must come immediately on. Endeavour to find out how many of the Troops, coming in from Massachusetts, will want Clothing, and, if possible, reserve Sufficient for them. The Frocks and overalls at this Season, are far preferable to Uniforms which Mr. Mease says he will have ready by the Fall. The State of Rhode Island has not only had a large allowance, but have lately stopped 1000 Blankets and 20 Bales of Cloth; their Troops therefore have no claim, if they want any thing their Officers must send home for it. As Mr. Mease has always assured

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

me that a full proportion of Clothing was left at Boston for Massachusetts, endeavour to find out the reason of their Troops being the only ones who have come on naked. I am etc.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 11, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of yesterday with Colonel Formans letter inclosed. If the Ships that went out are intended for Delaware Bay, the Troops at Brunswic and Amboy will either follow immediately by Sea or wait till they hear of their arrival in the Bay and then make a sudden march to meet them. The Flag upon the Tree was seen yesterday, but if you will hoist it about half way up the Body, it will be more distinct.[30]

If there was any firing yesterday between Brunswic and Amboy, it was the Enemy exercising which they frequently do.

Be pleased to keep a good look out upon the land side that if they move that way we may endeavour to come up with them. I am, etc.

P. S. Be pleased to write to Genl. Mifflin and desire him to give you notice if the Ships arrive in Delaware.[31] [N.H.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN[32]

Head Quarters, June 11, 1777.

Sir: You are forthwith to take upon you the command of the Corps heretofore under Major Ottendorf and to do all the

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is also in Tilghman's writing, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., which varies from the draft in capitalization only.

[30] Sullivan was at Princeton and Meade had written him (June 10): "At Five O Clock this Evening the Genl. desires you'll hoist your flag, if blue can be had it is easier discover'd than another colour, raise it about Two thirds of the way from the Ground to the limbs so that we shall be able to distinguish plainly."

[31] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[32] Marquis de la Rouerie, but generally known as Colonel Armand.

duties thereof as commanding Officer, according to the rules and regulations established for the government of the Continental Army and according to the usages of War.[33] You will therefore endeavour, by attentive observation and inquiry, to make yourself acquainted with every kind of duty practiced in the Army, with the resolutions of Congress, the Articles of War, and all general orders and conform punctually to them. You are permitted to use your endeavours to complete your Corps to a full Regiment; the necessary Officers will be appointed, in proportion to the progress you make and the number of Men you collect. For the present you are to be under the immediate command of Major General Lincoln and to obey all his orders.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 11, 1777.

Parole Petersburgh. Countersigns Plymouth, Pompton.

The Commissary General to deliver no rum for guards, or fatigue service, but in the following manner. A gill per man, for all out-guards, and picquets, the order for it to come from the Brigadier of the day—the same allowance for all fatigue parties, either from the line, a division, or brigade; the order for it to come in the first instance, from the Major General of the day, in the second, from the Major General of the division, in the third, from the Brigadier of the brigade. All detachments, and Scouting parties, to have a gill per man for every night they are out; the Major General of the day to give the order for it. A gill a day to all fatigue parties in the Commissary, or Quarter Master General's departments. No other guards, or fatigue, to have any allowance of rum. The rum for guards not to be issued 'till the duty is over.

[33] The corps was known as Armand's Corps.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

All strolling, or suspected persons taken up, to be brought before the Major General of the day.

All guards, or detachments, going towards the enemy, or coming from them, to march in the same order, as if they expected an immediate attack. For this purpose, the officers to be at their proper posts, and the men made to move with regularity. Advanced, rear and flank guards to be sent out in proportion to the strength of the party, and at a greater, or less distance, according to the nature of the ground. As, in advancing towards an enemy, or coming from them, there is always danger of a surprise and attack; precautions should always be taken to be prepared for them; and were not this the case, good habits will be introduced, by acting in this manner when there is little or no occasion, which will be serviceable when there is; and both officers and men will be taught their duty.

All strolling Sutlers immediately to quit the camp, or their liquors &c. will be taken from them, and distributed among the soldiers without any compensation. Each Brigadier to notify those about his encampment with this order.

Genl. Lincoln has permission to clear the loaded pieces of his division, by discharging them this evening at retreat.

All regimental Pay Masters are to attend the Pay Master General on friday—10 o'clock—at his quarters.

Col. De-La Rouerie is appointed to the command of the Corps, heretofore under Major Ottendorff.

The commanding officer of each corps is to report every Deserter from it, immediately to his Brigadier, who is to pursue, without loss of time, the most vigorous measures, to have the offenders apprehended; and is to give an account of the matter, to the Major General of the day, who is to draw the whole into one view, in his report of occurrences to the Commander in Chief. Strict attention it is expected will be paid to this order.

The order some time ago issued at Morristown, forbidding Waggoners to gallop and strain horses, is but little attended to. The Quarter Master General will therefore inform those people, of the consequences of disobedience.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 12, 1777.

Parole Queenborough. Countersigns Quibble-town, Quebec.

The General thinks it necessary to establish the following regulations for guards; and hopes that officers will consider them as the rule of practice, and make themselves well acquainted with them.

When any guard arrives at the post assigned it, the officer's first care must be, to plant his Sentries properly, according to circumstances. The guard should remain *under arms* while this is doing; and if it be at an out-post, or any where near the enemy, temporary Sentries should be placed, at a small distance from the guard, to prevent surprise; while the commanding officers reconnoitre the situation of the post, to know where his sentries should be placed, for a continuance. This is to be done, in case the ground has not been before hand examined, and particular directions given about the matter; or in case he does not relieve some other guard.

But if he relieves another, he is to receive all the orders, given to the officer of the old guard in writing; which, together with those he may have received from the Brigadier and Field Officers of the day, he is punctually to observe. If any differences between them arises, he is to obey the latter in preference.

He is immediately to send a party under a trusty officer, conducted by an officer of the old guard, to relieve the Sentries, who are to return to the guard they belong to.

If the guard be of such a nature, as that other matters, other than the security of a post are intrusted to it, they must be contained in a written report, and an officer of the new, accompanied with one of the old, must be sent to take them in charge, comparing the things themselves with the report, and seeing that all is right.

The Sentries of the old guard having joined it, the officer is to march it back to the parade, from which it went, with the greatest order, and decorum, and thence send off the detachments composing it, under an officer to each, to join their corps, preserving regularity on their way.

After placing his Sentries, the officer of the new guard is to make his men lodge their arms, first giving them the orders necessary, to govern their conduct. Care must be taken to lodge their arms, in such a manner, that each man may have recourse to his in a moment, without bustle or confusion. In most cases it is best, the arms should be grounded on the guard-parade, during the day. No man to put off his accoutements, on any pretence.

This done the commanding officer, attended by a couple of men, is to visit all his Sentries; to see that they are posted right, and instruct them in the line of their duty.

His next care is, to take such precautions for the security of his post, by forming abatties, digging ditches, and raising parapets, as circumstances require, to guard against surprise, or repel any sudden attempt.

He should make himself acquainted, not only with all the great roads leading to the enemy, or to the army he belongs to; but he should search out, every by-path, and avenue, by which he may the more securely send his parties, to reconnoitre the enemy, or make his retreat good in any emergency.

He should have scouting parties all day, and patroles all night, going towards the enemy, in his rear, and upon his flanks, to gain intelligence of their motions, and give timely notice of any attempt they may be making. If this notice can be given without firing it will be best; if not, it must be done by firing, the scouts, or patroles, retreating by way of the Sentries, to alarm them.

Visiting rounds should be going all night, to see that the Sentries are at their posts, alert, and acquainted with every particular of their duty.

The break of day being the most favorable time for an attack, or surprise, a good officer will be careful to turn out his guard *under arms* 'till an hour after sunrise, and to have his visiting rounds, and patroles going then more than ordinary. From watching through the night, men towards morning grow drowsy, secure and listless; and are the more liable to a surprise. An officer's reputation calls upon him to guard carefully against this evil.

A guard is bound to maintain its post as long as possible, but if likely to be overpowered with numbers, it is at least to make a skirmishing retreat, firing all the way it goes to give the alarm, and taking advantage of every defile, morass, wood, or advantageous spot it can find, to delay the enemy. If the enemy do not pursue, but retire after having dislodged the guard, it is to resume its post, first taking measures to be sure that all is safe.

If two guards are so posted as to have the same object in view, and depend upon each other; they must be attentive to every thing that befals one another, and act in concert. If either is attacked, the other must not only put itself in a posture of defence, but must keep patroles continually going, to bring intelligence of what is doing. If the one attacked retreats, the other must retreat also. If it returns, the other must return in like

manner. These things however to depend upon circumstances, and the orders of the Brigadier and Field Officer of the day.

Any parties of whatsoever kind, coming towards an out-guard, are to be stopped by the out Sentries, and notice given to the guard; which is in most cases to be turned out; and the officer to send a proper person to examine such party, and give his orders accordingly.

All flags to be stopped at the out Sentries. The officer of the guard to meet them there, and know their business. If they are charged with letters, or any matters that can be communicated to him, he is to receive and transmit them immediately to the Major General of the day—otherwise the flag must wait 'till information can be sent to the said Major General, and his orders received.

No officer, or soldier to sleep a single moment on guard.

No cooking to go on while on guard. The men must either carry their provisions ready dressed, or have them sent to them, the former preferable.

No man to presume to be out of call, without permission from the officer, who is not to suffer more than two at a time to be absent, nor those at the out-posts.

In case of desertion, from the outposts, the officer from whose party it happens, immediately to change the countersign, advertising the other out guards of it, who are to conform thereto. He is also to send instantly, and acquaint the Brigadier of the day with it.

All guards to turn out to the Brigadier and Field Officers of the day, and, except the out-guards, to all General officers; paying them the honors due them according to their rank, and the usage of war. The out-guards to turn out to the Brigadier and Field officers only. The honors of the drum never to be paid by them.

All guards to turn out to receive the grand rounds. The officer of each, to prepare an evening report, for the officer of the rounds.

All guards of the line, when relieved, to make a report of every occurrence that may have happened, to one of the field officers of the day, who is to attend at, or near the grand parade, to receive it when the guard returns.

Arms after this wet weather to be carefully inspected, and put in the best possible order for use.

AFTER ORDERS

The Brigade Commissaries are to receive their orders from the Commissary General this afternoon, respecting the mode of supplying their respective brigades, in case of a sudden move. The Assistant Quarter Masters are to do the same with Col. Biddle, that no complaints, or confusion may arise upon a march.

Instead of delivering spare ammunition to each brigade, Genl. Knox will furnish the divisions with it, in order to lessen the number of carriages, and conveying it more securely. If the Quarter Master General would furnish each brigade with a proper number of Scythes for forraging, the horses might be better provided for.

COUNCIL OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 12, 1777.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief, informed the Council, that from various intelligence and many concurring circumstances, it was evident, General Howe had collected nearly the whole of his force at Brunswick in Jersey. That it appeared to him beyond doubt, that General Howe, has one of two objects in view, either the defeat of the Army under his immediate Command, or to possess himself of Philadelphia. He

stated the importance of the Highland passes and of the fortifications on the North River, in and contiguous to the Highlands. And then proposed the following Questions.

Will it be expedient in the present conjuncture of things, and from the information received, to draw any and what part of the Troops stationed at Peekskill near the Highlands, to reinforce this Army?

Will it not be necessary to post Troops at Morris Town, to preserve it as a post of Communication? If it will, what number of Men should be stationed there?

What will be the best mode of promotion of Field and other (inferior) Officers in the Army?[35]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yours of yesterday evening was delivered to me early this Morning. Every account confirms the certainty of

[35] The minutes of the council are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The decisions were: To draw all but 1,000 men from Peekskill; to maintain Morristown with Butler's Connecticut detachment and the two independent Wyoming companies; to promote regimentally below the rank of major and in State lines above that rank, but in cases of particular merit to disregard this general rule.

On June 12 Harrison wrote to Major General Sullivan: "I have it in command to inform you that in a Council of General Officers held this Evening, among other points, your Situation was taken into consideration. After the matter was viewed and examined by the maps of the Country &ca. It was concluded by the Board, that you do not appear to be so secure at your present post as could be wished. Many reasons were urged or rather suggested, tending to shew, that the Enemy might attempt to get on your left and effect it. As such an event would probably be attended with injurious, not to say fatal consequences, the Council advise, 'that you take post on the high Grounds of Rocky Hill near the Bridge at the two Mills over Millstone, called the Rocky Hill Bridge,' unless you are certain, that you can always make a safe and secure retreat towards the Mountains from where you are. It appeared to them on consideration of the matter, that the Post advised will have every advantage, which your present has, without being subject to the same inconveniences. From that you will be as well able to cover the Road, leading immediately from the Bridge to Penny Town, and also will be secure in your retreat to join the main body of the Army." Sullivan was reminded also that he was not to risk a general action, but to harass and retard the march of the British. Acting only as light troops, his artillery was not to be brought into action but withdrawn at once on the British advance. Sullivan was also to "prevail upon the well affected part of the Inhabitants" to bring intelligence to Washington continually, after the British start to move. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

the Enemy's intention to move by land, and I think it will from appearances take place in a very short time.

Govr. Livingston, in a letter of the 9th. instant, informs me that he had ordered the Militia of Gloucester, Salem and Cumberland to assemble at Mount Holly and that Colo. Bowes Reed[36] was to assemble his Regt. at Borden Town.

As I think these Troops are much out of the way at either of the above places, you had better order them to Cranbury or that Neighbourhood, they will then be ready to join you if the Enemy move intirely upon the direct Princetown Road, or to oppose a Column should they advance one from South Amboy. Or if you think any other disposition of them more proper you will please to make it.

I am glad to find you have established your Signals to reach Philada. You will take Care to keep your patroles as near Brunswic as possible that you may have the earliest Notice of the Enemy's approach. I am, etc.[37] [N.H.H.S.]

To LEWIS MORRIS[38]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 12, 1777.

Sir: Your favor of the 1st Inst. has been duly received. At this time, there unhappily subsists a dispute, between General Howe and myself respecting Prisoners and a proposition is now before him, which, if come into, will adjust it. Capt. Maxwell's exchange, in whose behalf you interest yourself, must depend upon that line, which is adopted in Similar instances. Genl Howe has the Matter now under consideration, and if our differences are accomodated, his Releasement will immediately

[36] Col. Bowes or Bowles Reed.
[37] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[38] Member of the Continental Congress and Signer of the Declaration of Independence. In 1777 he was also a judge of Westchester County, N. Y.

follow. It is possible we shall know the Generals determination before long, when you will have an opportunity of informing him more fully upon the Subject of his request. I am etc.[39]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 10th. From Genl. Howe's Movements within a few days past, it is clear, beyond all matter of doubt, that he has dropped all thoughts of an expedition up the North River, having drawn the greatest part of his Troops from New York and its dependencies to Amboy, and from thence to Brunswick where his main Army is encamped. Great numbers of Waggons are brought over, and many flat Boats on Carriages, supposed to be for the passage of the Delaware. We have had a variety of Accounts by Deserters and Spies, all agreeing that a move will be made as soon as matters are in a proper State. Under these Circumstances, I called a Council of General Officers, who all agreed, that our present Army was insufficient either to make a proper resistance to an attack of Genl. Howe's united force, or to make an impression upon him should he leave us unmolested and march thro the flat Country towards Delaware. They were therefore unanimously of Opinion, that after leaving a Garrison at the Forts in the Highlands sufficient to repel any force that could possibly be turned Suddenly against them, the remainder should be immediately marched to join this Army. The force deemed Sufficient is *one Thousand effective* Continental Troops, which with the Militia and convalescents is equal to the number of the Enemy upon the East Side of Hudson's River.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

You are therefore immediately upon the receipt of this to send forward all the Continental Troops under your command, except the Number before mentioned. They are to march in three divisions, one day a part, under the command of Brigr. Generals Parsons, McDougall and Glover bringing with them their Tents and Camp Kettles, but recommend it to both Officers and Men to incumber themselves as little with Baggage as possible. Let two pieces of Artillery come with each of the two first divisions manned with as many of Colo. Crane's Battalion, as may have recovered of the Small pox, and the deficiency made up out of Colo. Lambs Battalion lately arrived under Lt. Colo. Oswald. They need not bring more than 24 Rounds of Ammunition, as we have plenty. I will order those pieces to be replaced by others that are now on their way from Springfield.

As fast as fresh Troops arrive you are to keep sending them on, always reserving a Garrison of 1000 effective Continentals. Or if the Troops when they arrive should be fatigued you can detach an equal number of those that were before in Garrison.

Be pleased to let me know by return of the Express, how many men you can send immediately, what number of Men are on their march from New England, and when the first division will march from Peeks Kill. Try if possible to keep this matter a secret, for I would wish to bring those men here before the Enemy got notice of it; because if they should hear that we expected a strong Reinforcement, it might induce them to make an attempt upon us before it joined us. Press the Officers who command the Divisions to lose no time upon the march, as so much depends upon the speedy and sudden execution of this Manoeuvre.[40] I am etc.[41]

[40] Washington wrote again to Putnam on July 13 ordering Webb's and Sherburne's regiments to march with the first division to join Varnum's brigade. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Camp at Middle Brook, June 12, 1777.

Sir: You will march the Troops of your Regiment and the two Independant Companies with you to Morris Town and there take Post in and about the fortification upon the Hill. You are to Guard the Stores at that place until further Orders.

You will apply to Lt. Col. Jere: Olney for the Orders I gave to him by which you will regulate your conduct. I am etc.[42]

*To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 13, 1777.

Sir: The Corps of Rangers newly formed, and under your Command, are to be considered as a body of light Infantry and are to Act as such; for whh. reason they will be exempted from the common duties of the Line.

At present, you are to take Post at Van Veghten Bridge and watch, with very small Scouting Parties (to avoid fatiegueing your Men too much, under the prest. appearance of things) the Enemys left Flank, and particularly the Roads leading from Brunswick towards Millstone, Princeton &ca.

In case of any Movement of the Enemy you are Instantly to fall upon their Flanks and gall them as much as possible, taking especial care not to be surrounded, or have your retreat to the Army cut off.

I have sent for Spears, which I expect shortly to receive and deliver you, as a defence against Horse; till you are furnished with these, take care not to be caught in such a Situation as to give them any advantage over you.

It occurs to me that if you were to dress a Company or two of true Woods Men in the right Indian Style and let them make

[42] From the text kindly furnished by Gilbert S. McClintock, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., who owns the original.

the Attack accompanied with screaming and yelling as the Indians do, it would have very good consequences especially if as little as possible was said, or known of the matter beforehand.[43]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 13, 1777.

Sir: I desire you will immediately transmit me an account of the receipt and delivery of Arms in the course of last Campaign and down to the present time. Specify the Names of the Officers to whom they were delivered and from whom received, that we may endeavour to make those either pay or account for the great numbers of Public Arms that have been drawn and never returned. I am etc.[44]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 13, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 6th. by Mr. Young who went this morning to Peeks Kill to issue the Clothing to the Massachusetts Troops. I understand by a letter this day from Genl Putnam, that when all the Regiments from Massachusetts were ordered to Tionderoga, the Clothing for them all was sent to Albany. Upon the alteration of the first disposition, Officers were sent to bring down that which belonging to those that were to remain at Peeks Kill; but Genl. Gates has in a most extraordinary manner refused to give it up, and it is more than probable has forwarded it to Tionderoga. This accounts for one half of the Troops of that State being left naked. The Hunting Shirts and over alls will however be more comfortable at this Season than Uniform, and I have given Genl. Putnam particular orders to let none draw them that had before been furnished with Uniform.

[43] The letter sent is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is in the New York Public Library. It lacks the last paragraph, as above.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The proceeding of the State of Rhode Island is to be sure very extraordinary, they had not, by the last returns raised but between four and five hundred Men, for Continental Service. You had better apply to Congress on this head, for if some Regulation is not made, every State will think itself intitled to seize what is passing thro' it, for the use of some of the others.

It would be by no means proper to erect a Store at Princeton, directly in the Enemy's route. If the commanding Officers of Regiments are provident and look well to the wants of their men, they can always send an Officer for a Supply of necessaries before they are really wanted.

I have no objection to your distributing the fine Shirts yourself; I would only wish you to allot a proportion to each Regiment, to avoid an imputation of Partiality.

I have directed the Coats intended for Dayton's Regiment to be sent forward. And immediately upon Mr. Young's arrival at Camp, sent an express to Peeks Kill to forbid breaking any of the packages till he got there. This I hope will prevent the confusion that would have ensued had the Packages been opened at a guess to find the Contents.

I would wish you to endeavour to keep a good Supply of Shirts and Shoes, the Articles most in demand and most necessary. I am etc.[45]

To CHARLES THOMSON

Head Qurs. Camp at Middle Brook, June 13, 1777.

Sir: I received your favor of the 22d April, requesting the papers, containing a plan for the establishment of Cavalry, transmitted to Congress some time since and approved by them.

The 23d of February last, I sent Congress a Copy of the Original plan and a list of pay as assigned to Colo. Sheldon's Regiment,

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

which were ratified by a resolution of the 14th March. But as the resolution had not reached me, when Genl Greene left Morris Town, I put the original in his hands for the consideration of Congress, which, if not left with them, has been lost by him, as he has it not at present in his possession.

On the Receipt of yours, I applied to Colo. Bland who drew up the Plan, for a Copy. He had kept none; but has now presented me with one transcribed from memory, which I believe contains every thing material in the former papers. I inclose it to you, together with a Copy of the arrangement of pay,[46] I shall expect a certified copy agreeable to your promise. I am etc.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 13, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a Letter from me to Lord Cornwallis, on the Inhuman treatment of Lieut. Martin, by a Party of the Enemy's Horse. My remonstrance and sending his Corpse, produced nothing more than a short answer from his Lordship, which you also have. It was thought unnecessary to view the Body, the fact being admitted and justified.

I have also taken the liberty to inclose a Copy of my Letter to Genl Howe, in Answer to his of the 21st of April, 22d of May and 5th Instant. From the latter part of the first paragraph, in that of the 22d May, I was induced to propose an Exchange of all the Prisoners now in his hands, so far as it can be effected, on the principles of the agreement subsisting between us, except that of Lt. Colo Campbell and the Hessian field Officers, who are to be retained till Genl Lee is declared exchangeable. I did not expect the proposition would be acceded to, but as his Letter

[46] On June 14 Washington forwarded a copy of the establishment and pay of the light dragoons to the Board of War with a brief inclosing note. These are in the *Washington Papers*.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

is of doubtful meaning in this instance, I thought it expedient to make the offer; first as it will be a happy event, if we release our Prisoners, and secondly, as the proposition may draw from him an explanation of his Sentiments, tho he should reject it.

The New York paper of the 9th Inst. I transmit for your perusal. It contains an extract of a Letter from Govr. Tryon to Christopher Billop of Long Island. This extract, I think, is worthy of attention, and may be improved to great advantage, if published in the Papers, with such strictures and observations, as it will well warrant, and as will occur to an ingenious Pen. The Enemy on their Part use the most artful publications, and avail themselves of every thing they can, going from us. We Should profit where we can by their productions.

I would mention to Congress, that Several Officers in the Corps of Cavalry have applied to me, to know in what point of view, their Horses are considered. Whether as public property, or as private, belonging to themselves, to be furnished at their own expence. When Colo. Sheldons Regiment was ordered to be raised, the Officers thought the Horses should be a matter of Public charge; but, as it had never been determined and I was not perfectly satisfied with the custom in such cases, I did not consider myself authorised to decide upon it. I promised to recommend it to the consideration of Congress and this I have done since on similar occasions. The Officers urge, that as Horses are essential to a discharge of their duty, they should be provided at Public expence; That they have risen to such enormous prices, if the contrary is established, that they must from the nature of the Service, not only sink their pay, but make a large sacrifice of their private interest; Tho' the practice, may have been against their application in other Armies, yet, their reasoning seems plausible and to be founded in justice. There are objections too, against the Measure, but not of

sufficient validity, in my opinion, to oppose to their claim. Another reason may be suggested, why the Public should find them Horses, which is if they were to provide them themselves, the apprehension of loosing them, might prevent a proper discharge of duty, and in some cases, produce too great a degree of cautious prudence. This matter, I have thought it necessary to lay before Congress, not doubting, but it will have that attention, which it may seem to deserve. There is one thing more, I would add on the Subject, which is, If their application is considered just, I should suppose it best, to fix a certain determinate sum, to be allowed for the Horses they have bought and may have occasion to purchase, in preference to leaving it to their discretion and judgement.

It being evident, so far as we can reason from circumstances and appearances, that Genl Howe designs Philadelphia to be the first object of their pursuits, or the defeat of this Army and for one or both of these purposes, is collecting nearly his whole force at Brunswick, a Board of General Officers determined yesterday evening, after mature deliberation, that all the Continental troops at Peeks Kill and its dependencies, except One Thousand Effectives, should be immediately Marched to reinforce this Army. That number, with the Convalescents and such aids of Militia as are now and may be assembled, in case of emergency, was deemed competent to the defence of those Posts, against any attempt that may be made to possess them in the present situation of Things. I have inclosed a General Return, shewing our whole strength in Jersey at this time, and from which, it will appear, our circumstances in this respect, are by no means so desirable, as could be wished.[48] I esteem it

[48]A copy of this return, dated Morristown, May 14, 1777, is in the *Continental Army Returns* (Force) in the Library of Congress, 100, fo. 147. It shows a strength of 5,738 rank and file, fit for duty, with the light corps and artillery still to be heard from. The original, initialed by Alexander Hamilton, is in the office of The Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C.

my duty, to transmit information of this sort from time to time to Congress, and am encouraged the more to do it, from a conviction, that they, sensible of the necessity of the most profound secrecy, will not suffer the least intimation of our numbers to transpire.

June 14th.

Your favor of the 13th with its Inclosures was received last night.

Having proposed to Genl Howe an Exchange of the Prisoners now in his possession, as you will perceive by the inclosed Copy of my Letter, and also added, "That his conduct towards Prisoners would govern mine," It appears to me, that it would be improper to transmit him a Copy of your first Resolution of the 10th Inst. till we hear something more from him on the Subject proposed. I confess I did not, nor do I yet, understand the paragraph of his Letter, of the 22d of May, to which I have alluded, and which induced me to propose an exchange, if that was his wish, and to subjoin, that his conduct to our Prisoners should govern mine, as a caution to prevent him exercising severity or a new mode of treatment of them, contrary to the spirit of the agreement between us and the ideas entertained upon the Subject, when it was first entered into, if such was his meaning.

Finding that there would be the great difficulty in filling the Battalions intended to be raised, I did not Commission Officers for all the Sixteen additional Ones. I apprehended such a Measure would accumulate Expence, without increasing our strength and therefore did not set the whole on foot. I shall be happy, on Governor Caswell's[49] Letter and your recommendation of Colo. Shepherd,[50] that he should have a Regiment. From the

[49] Gov. Richard Caswell, of North Carolina.

[50] Col. Abraham Sheppard, of the Tenth North Carolina Regiment. He retired June 1, 1778. On June 17 Congress resolved that Colonel Sheppard have authority to

Character given him and the Terms on which he offers his Services, there can be no objection. Congress will be pleased to appoint him to the Command they wish him to have, and I should think it advisable, that he be ordered to march with his Corps to join this Army, leaving proper Officers to recruit the deficiency.

I have perused Monsr. DeCoudrays Opinion about the Fortifications,[51] and have no doubt but that it is well founded. I have not sufficient knowledge of them, to pronounce an Opinion with certainty myself.

You will observe by the New York paper, the execution of Abm. Patten.[52] His family well deserves the generous Notice of Congress. He conducted himself with great fidelity to our Cause rendering Services and has fallen a Sacrifice in promoting her Interest. Perhaps a public act of generosity, considering the character he was in, might not be so eligible as a private donation.

June 15th.

When I wrote yesterday, my information was, that one Division of the Enemy was advancing on the Prince Town Road, and it was beleived from the general movement of their Army, that they were proceeding towards Delaware. What their real design was, is not yet understood. Those that advanced on that road, after marching some distance, filed off to the right, down Milstone River and joined the other column on the Coriel ferry Road, leading by Sommerset Court House. One object of their movement might be, to inclose Genl Sullivan and his division between their two Columns. Another, (which most probably

raise a battalion in North Carolina, to form one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments, provided he did so within the time limit set by the State. He did not succeed in this.

[51] A copy of Du Coudray's observations on the fortifications of the Delaware at Billingsport and Red Bank, in the writing of William Churchill Houston, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[52] Executed as a spy.

was the principal cause, if they did not mean to proceed to Delaware when they set out) to maneuvre us out of our present Encampment into action upon disadvantageous terms. The first they could not hope to Succeed in, After General Sullivan had Changed his Post to Rocky hill, an Event which took place only the Evening before, and which it is presumed, they were not well advised of when they left Brunswick. A considerable Body of them remained at Sommerset Court House, and on the Communication between that and Brunswick. We have been and are harrassing them with Light Troops; but they being in open ground with a large train of Artillery, we cannot do it so effectually as could be wished.

I shall be glad to be informed, whether Genl De Haas considers himself an Officer in the Army. He has never joined it since his promotion or written a Single line to me upon the Subject. If he accepts his Commission, it will be well for Congress to order him to repair to the Army immediately. The Brigade intended for him is without a Genl. Officer, and has brought on a disagreeable dispute between two of the Colonels, each claiming the Command.

This is not the only inconvenience; Officers of high Rank remaining at home, afford a bad Example to others, who are inferior, and grounds of application for the like indulgence.

This Letter, Except the Paragraphs of this date, I intended to send Yesterday, but was prevented by the movement of the Enemy, which rendered it unadvisable. I have &c.

P. S. by a person just now arrived with a Letter from Genl. Sullivan, The Enemy's advanced guard is posted between 3 and 4 Miles from Sommerset Court House on the road to Coriel's ferry.[53]

[53] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P. S. is not in the draft, which is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, Robert Hanson Harrison, and Caleb Gibbs.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 13, 1777.

Parole Rockingham. Countersigns Romney, Rye.

At a General Court Martial, held the 9th Inst. whereof Col. Marshall[54] was President, Capt. Jesse Roe[55] was tried for "Insulting and ill-treating Mr. Calclough Conductor of waggons, on the march from Morristown," acquitted, and justified by the court.

The General approves the sentence, and orders Capt. Roe to be released from his arrest with honor. He also approves the sentence of the same Court Martial held the 11th Instant, before which Alexander Brandon, of the 1st. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for "Horse-stealing," and acquitted. The prisoner is to be immediately released from confinement.

Different modes of promotion having prevailed in the army, productive of confusion and discontent in many instances, The Commander in Chief thinks it necessary to establish the following general rule to prevent all further disputes and inconveniencies on this head.

All commissioned officers to rise regimentally, and according to seniority, 'till they arrive to the rank of captain; and from that, in the line of the State they belong to, by seniority also, 'till they attain the rank of Colonel. This rule however to admit of exceptions, where particular officers signalize themselves by a conduct of extraordinary merit, or where others prove themselves unworthy of preferment by the want, or neglect of cultivating, any qualification requisite to constitute the good officer.

---

[54] Col. Thomas Marshall, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He resigned in December, 1777.

[55] Capt. Jesse Roe, of Flower's Artillery Artificers. He resigned in January, 1778.

Ten men, fit for the purpose, from each brigade, to parade this evening, 6 o'clock at Col. Biddle's[56] quarters to form a company of pioneers. He is to provide them with a sufficient number of proper officers, and with every thing necessary, to qualify them, for doing their duty immediately, in case of a march of the army. They are to encamp near his quarters.

AFTER ORDERS

Such rifles as belong to the States, in the different brigades, to be immediately exchanged with Col. Morgan for musquets. Officers commanding brigades are desired to pay attention to this matter, as the nature of the service requires the utmost dispatch. If a sufficient number of rifles (public property) can not be procured, the Brigadiers are requested to assist Col. Morgan, either by exchanging, or purchasing those that are private property.

Those brigades that have not furnished the number of riflemen, returned to the Adjutant General, for Colonel Morgan's Corps, are desired to send them immediately.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Middle Brook, June 14, 1777, 10 OClock A. M.

Sir: Your Letter of Yesterday with Its inclosures, I received last Night. By this Conveyance I shall not send a particular Answer. The Enemy are in motion and a body advancing from Milstone towards Vanbecters Bridge.[57] Another division is on the Road leading towards Coriels ferry. We are packing up and making every preparation to act as circumstances shall seem to require. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The Letters accompying this you will please to put in the Post Office.[58]

---

[56] Col. Clement Biddle, Deputy Quartermaster General; Commissary of Forage, July 1, 1777; quartermaster general of Pennsylvania from Sept. 11, 1781, to close of the war.

[57] Van Veght's Bridge, in Somerset County, N. J.

[58] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JOSEPH REED

Middlebrook, June 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 4th[59] was given me by Jos. Arrowsmith, just as Mr. Peters inform'd me that he was about to set out for Philadelphia. I could not resist the inclination, however, of detaining him long enough to write you a short letter, to thank you as I do most sincerely, for the friendly and affectionate sentiments contain'd in yours of the above date towards me, and to assure you that I am perfectly convinc'd of the sincerity of them.

True it is, I felt myself hurt by a certain letter,[60] which appear'd at that time to be the echo of one from you. I was hurt, not because I thought my judgment wronged by the expressions contain'd in it, but because the same sentiments were not communicated immediately to myself. The favorable manner in which your opinion, upon all occasions, had been received, the impression they made, and the unreserved manner in which I wished and required them to be given, entitled me, I thought, to your advice upon any point in which I appeared to be wanting. To meet with any thing, then that carried with it a complexion of withholding that advice from me, and censuring my conduct to another, was such an argument of disingenuity, that I was not a little mortified at it. However, I am perfectly satisfied that matters were not as they appeared from the letter alluded to.

---

[59] "I can readily acknowledge that a Zeal for the Service and Anxiety to correct the horrid Abuses which prevailed in our Army and a Hope of introducing Honesty and Courage at least among our Troops betrayed me into a Warmth of Expression which considering with whom I had to do was imprudent tho' not unjust. I blame myself for opposing a Torrent which was so irresistable and prevailing and regret that I did not avail myself of your Example of Patience and Silence under Evils which I fear are too deeply rooted to admit of a total Cure."—*Reed to Washington*, June 4, 1777. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[60] Reed's letter to Charles Lee, Nov. 21, 1776. (See note to Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Charles Lee, Nov. 21, 1776, *ante*.)

I sincerely wish that you may accept the appointment of Congress, and the post I am desirous of placing you in, and must beg to be favor'd with an answer immediately upon the subject, as the service will not admit of delay. A general officer in that department would not only take off a great deal of trouble from me, but be a means of bringing those regiments into order and service with much more facility than it is in my power, divided as my attention is, can possibly do. Mr. Peter's waiting obliges me to conclude, and I do it with great truth, Dear Sir etc.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
7 O'Clock P. M., June 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this morning. Upon considering your Situation, the General Officers are of opinion, that while you remain upon their left Flank of the Enemy it is always in their Power by pushing briskly towards the Delaware to cut you off from joining this Army or perhaps of crossing the River. But if you cross their Front and get upon their right Flank you can always form a junction with this Army to which you will be a very considerable addition. The Opinion therefore is that you should immediately upon the Receipt of this begin your march and reach Fleming Town as soon as possible, upon your arrival you will view the Ground and post yourself on that which is most advantagious. You will take all your Baggage with you and when you take post keep it still upon your

[61] The text is from *Letters from Washington to Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia: 1852), where the date is given as June 11. In Reed's *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia: 1847) this letter is dated June 14, which date is followed by Ford and which seems to be the correct date. There are three minor differences in the text between William B. Reed's two publications; but as the 1852 edition was controversial and therefore, presumably, more carefully done, that text was followed. There is no draft or copy in the *Washington Papers*.

Right where the Country grows very strong. Keep out small parties of Militia and your own Troops to reconnoitre and endeavour if possible to learn the Strength of the other Columns and how far they are advanced. Endeavour to draw the Militia together. Our Move must depend intirely upon that of the Enemy. We have parties near them to give us the earliest Notice of their Motions and as we shall intirely disincumber ourselves of Baggage can harrass their Flanks and Rear or make a more general attack if we find an Oppertunity. From the information of a deserter Genl. Howe and Ld. Cornwallis are with the Army at Somerset and we therefore conclude that is their main Body. After reading the inclosed be pleased to forward it immediately to Coryels Ferry.[62] I am, etc.[63] [N.H.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 14, 1777.

Parole Salisbury. Countersigns Sheffield, Somerset.

As the enemy appear, from different quarters, to be in motion, it is necessary that the army be in readiness to march, it is therefore ordered, that the tents be immediately struck; the baggage and camp equipage loaded; the horses [harnessed] to the waggons, and all the men paraded at their respective encampments, ready to move at a moment's warning.

[62] A few hours after this letter was written Tilghman wrote Sullivan, by Washington's direction: "lest some Accident should happen to the Express he desires me to give you the Substance. The Enemy have advanced this morning as far as Van Ests Mill. They had some skirmishing with Colo. Morgans Rifle Men and have halted and taken post upon a high piece of Ground. The Number said to be 2000. Accounts say that their main Body have marched by the Brunswic Road towards Princetown but by not seeing your signals or hearing from you it seems improbable. You will therefore please immediately upon the Receipt of this dispatch a trusty fresh Express with an Acct. of Matters in your Quarter. P. S. You will please to call in as many Militia as you can assemble, for you may be assured this Move indicates a general one." Tilghman also, by Washington's direction, ordered Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Heard to march his New Jersey Militia from Pompton, leaving guards at Pompton and Succasony for the magazines of supplies at those places, and await further orders at Morristown. Tilghman's letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 15, 1777.

Parole Virginia. Countersigns Vanests, Vienna.

As it is proper the mode of performing and receiving the Grand rounds, should be the same throughout the Army, as well for the sake of security, as uniformity and order. In future the following is that, which is to be pursued.

The Field officer of the grand rounds, before he begins his visits, to procure such an escort as he chuses, not exceeding a Serjt. and six—Accompanied by these, he is to pass all the Sentries, remote from the guard, by his Serjeant, who is to advance for the purpose answering "Grand Rounds" when hailed, and giving the Countersign.

When he arrives near the guard, the Sentry next to it hails, and upon being answered "Grand Rounds"—cries "Stand Grand Rounds" and calls the guard to turn out—When this is done, the officer of the guard sends a commissioned officer (if the guard consists of more than one) if not, a Serjeant and six to meet the Rounds, who, when arrived within twelve paces of them, challenges and on being answered "Grand rounds" cries "Advance officer with the parole" at the same time making his party open a passage by wheeling backwards from the Centre, for the officer of the rounds to pass through them, and resting their firelocks, as he passes—The officer, or serjeant conducts him to the officer of the guard, who receives him at the right of his guard with his Bayonet towards his breast, at which time the officer of the rounds, whispers the parole in his ear—The officer of the guard finding the parole true, orders his guard to *rest their firelocks,* upon which the officer of the rounds goes along the front of the guard, and after counting them, asking such questions, and giving such instructions, as

he thinks proper, orders the officer to return his guard, and rejoins his escort, with which, he is to proceed where he thinks proper.

Complaints having been made to the Commander in Chief, that some officers, fond of any pretext, to get out of the way of their duty, obtrude themselves upon the hospitals, without answering any useful end, but rather serving to embarrass and take up room that might be better employed. He orders that not more than one officer attend any hospital unless by application from one of the Directors or Physicians and Surgeons General of the army; and that officer to be a discreet, sensible man, whose business it shall be to observe the treatment of the sick, and report any neglect or mismanagement he may discover. He is also to assist in supporting good order among the soldiers; but is to exercise no authority, inconsistent with that perfect controul the doctors should have over their patients. All supernumerary officers immediately to repair to their respective corps.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of this day by the last of which I find that you had arrived at Flemingtown, and am happy to hear that the Militia joind. you in such Numbers, and are in so good Spirits. I would have you leave your Artillery and Baggage upon some secure and strong Ground under a proper Guard, and move with the remainder of your force to some place between Vetbrykes Mill on Neshanack and the North Point of the Sowrland Hills; in this Situation you will have it in your power to harrass the Rear and left Flank of the Enemy, while we oppose them upon their Front and Right. If,

notwithstanding this, they are determined to push forward, always cross them and keep upon their right Flank, by which means you join this Army at pleasure. I have desired you to leave your Artillery near Flemingtown, supposing it would incumber you, but if you think it will be servicable to you, and you can support it, I refer it to your Judgment to take or leave it. You will take care to agree with some person, (if you have no Commissary with you) to keep you supplied with provision, which you may draw from your Rear as wanted.

As soon as you arrive at your post be pleased to let me know that I may govern myself. If there is any move, you will probably know it very soon, if it is towards Delaware, advise me of it that I may follow upon their Rear. If back to Brunswic, you shall know it, that you may do the same.

It will be well to keep trusty and intelligent persons constantly scouring the Country towards Princetown and Cranbury, lest while they shew the Column at Somerset, they may advance others lower down.

Altho I have mentioned a particular place I would by no means confine you to it. Upon viewing the Ground you may find some other near it more advantagious, in that Case, take the strongest post. Endeavour constantly to cut off or drive in their advanced posts upon their main Body. I am, etc.

P. S. Near the point of Sowerland Hills is Gerritsons Tavern about a Mile from which the Enemy have a picket.[64] [N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

June 16, half past 12 o'Clock Night, 1777.

Sir: Major Campbell[65] advises by Letter just now received that the Enemy are advancing toward Van Vachters Bridge.

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[65] Maj. John(?) Campbell, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

I wish you to send out fresh scouts immediately, and to make the earliest reports. If this report is confirmed by your scouts you will order your Tents to be struck, and put into the Waggons and have every thing in readiness to move.[66] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 16, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 9th and 10th. instant. The account brought by the Officers from Canada may not be intirely true, but that part which speaks of a removal of some Regiments down the River favors an Opinion that I have for some time entertained; which is, that if Genl. Howe had not a certainty of a full Reinforcement from England, part of the Troops from Canada would be ordered round for that purpose. That the European reinforcement will be short, or be very late, is beyond a doubt, and therefore the move from Canada more probable. On the night of the 13th. Genl. Howe began his march from Brunswick seemingly with an intention to push directly for Delaware, in the Course of the night, his Front reached Somerset Court House, 8 or 9 Miles from Brunswick, where he halted, and has remained ever since. His Rear is still at Brunswick; I do not know whether this was intended as a real move towards Philadelphia, or whether it is to endeavour to draw us down from the Heights we occupy along his whole Front.[67] The Militia turn out in a very spirited manner and seem determined, in conjunction with the Continental Troops, to harrass and oppose the Enemy upon their march thro' the Country. His principal difficulty will be in crossing the Delaware, we shall hang heavy upon his Rear, and I expect that

[66] In the writing of Samuel Shaw.

[67] Sparks notes that Sir William Howe's letter to Lord George Germain (July 5) describes this movement as intended to bring the American Army to a general action. His plan had for some time been settled to proceed to Pennsylvania by water.

Genl. Arnold and Mifflin will meet him with a considerable force (made up of Continental Troops and Militia) upon the western side of Delaware.

As soon as I found that the Enemy had drawn their force into Jersey, from whence they could not remove it, without a good deal of previous notice, I ordered down all the Troops from Peeks Kill except 1000 effective Continentals and the Militia, which is a force superior to any thing that the Enemy now have in New York or its dependencies, and therefore fully sufficient to prevent any Surprise. When these Troops come down, our Army will be respectable, and I hope, not only able to check, but to make an impression upon some part of the Enemy's line.

Of the Cannon that arrived lately to the Eastward, only 32 are fit for Field use, and those Genl. Knox had ordered on and appropriated for this Army before the receipt of yours. Others are daily expected, and out of those you can have a supply. While you were in Philadelphia Congress informed me that you had proposed to raise a Troop of Horse near Albany, which could be recruited and mounted quickly, as there was a Sufficiency of Horse furniture ready. I advised this by all means, and thought it had been carried into execution. You had better even do it now, than depend upon the arrival of any of the Southern Horse, or even Eastern; for notwithstanding Colo. Sheldon has been so long in Commission, only Sixteen Men of his Regiment have arrived at Peeks kill. I have with me the Virginia Horse, which are worn down by a hard winter Campaign, and one Troop of Baylors and two of Moylans, all together scarcely able to mount the necessary patroles. One Troop raised in the Country where you want them to act, are worth double the Number of Strangers from their acquaintance with the Ground. If the Seneca Chiefs pay me a Visit, I will

endeavour to impress them with as high an Idea as possible of our Strength and Circumstances. I am &ca.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 16, 1777.

Parole Williamsburgh. Countersigns Wilmington, Windsor.

The General Court Martial, held the 13th Instant, having reconsidered their proceedings of the 3rd and being still of their former opinion for acquitting Lieut. Myers of the German Battalion. The General directs that he be acquitted, and released from arrest.

The commanding officer nearest any hospital is to furnish a prudent good officer, to assist in the government of it, so far as it relates to keeping the convalescent soldiers in order; having proper guards, and the like; and to see that justice is done to the sick, reporting any neglect, or abuses they may observe, first to the chief director of the hospital, and then, if not remedied, to the commanding officer of the post from which he was sent, who, if he thinks the representation just, is to communicate them to the Commander in Chief.

The army not to omit exercising every day, as heretofore practiced. A thing so essential is never to be neglected, unless in such circumstances as render it impossible.

All parties whatsoever, from thirty upwards, marching under arms, to march by sub or grand divisions, unless where the nature of the ground, or any particular disposition, makes a different mode necessary. The officers to be very attentive, that their men keep their ranks always dressed, and use their feet in concert, which are equally conducive to the order, beauty, strength and expedition of a marching body.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

For the sake of regularity, 'till a more eligible mode shall be pointed out, officers are to salute in the following manner only. For a standing salute, they are to order their fusees, and take off their hats gracefully, bringing the arm down close to the left side, until the person saluted passes. For a marching salute, they are to trail their fusees, and take off their hats as in the foregoing. In both cases, 'tis supposed they have their fusees rested on their left arms; from which they perform the order or trail, the first in three, and the last in two motions; and afterwards return their fusees, to the same position. In the order, they hold out their fusees, in a line with themselves, with an easy extended arm.

All regimental pay-Masters are ordered immediately to join their respective corps, or they may depend on being punished and displaced. No excuse, but sickness, and that properly certified, will be admitted for eluding this order.

No regimental pay-Master in future to absent himself from Camp on any pretence whatever, without leave of the Commander in Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 17, 1777.

Parole Aberdeen. Countersigns Amboy, Aimwell.

The Surgeon General is to give passes to all persons belonging to his department.

Two officers, from those regiments who have Sick, in the hospital near camp, to attend the same for the purpose pointed out in the order of yesterday.

An orderly Serjeant to be appointed in each company, to take a list every morning of the sick belonging to it, and report them to the regimental officer of the day, who is to make a general report to the Surgeon of the regiment. The orderly Serjeant to

attend the Surgeon, distribute medicines, and do every thing necessary according to his orders.

A proportionate number of women to the sick of each regiment to be sent to the hospitals at Mendham and Black River, to attend the sick as nurses.

Whenever prisoners are sent to the Provost, the evidences against them to be inserted in the charge; which will save much unnecessary trouble and delay.

The General Court Martial whereof Col Marshall was president is dissolved; And another General Court Martial to sit to morrow morning at 9 o'Clock, at the usual place (General Wayne's brigade) to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them. All Evidences to attend. Col. Stevens[69] to preside.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 15th. and 16th. Instant. You have done well in sending on the Troops, tho' they have not had the Smallpox. The Camp is thought to be clear of infection and so is the Country pretty generally; But if it is not, Inoculation may be carried on, should it be found expedient.

I am extremely sorry to find, the Troops are in such distress for Tents and Clothing; I trust by this time, they will have obtained a supply of the Latter, and that the former will be provided. I understood that Clothing was on the road and for that purpose, Mr. Mease, the Clothier General, sent Mr. Young to Peeks Kills to receive and distribute them. One cause of the distress of the Eastern Troops for Clothing, arises from a quantity

[69] Col. Edward Stevens, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in January, 1778; became brigadier general and major general of Virginia Militia in 1779; was wounded at Guilford Courthouse, N. C., in March, 1781.

intended for those of the Massachusetts State, now at Peeks Kill, being sent to Tionderoga by Genl. Gates's order. Genl. Schuyler should be wrote to, and the most speedy measures taken to bring them down. If the Troops can possibly be Clothed, so that they can do duty, send them on agreeable to my order. Their aid is much wanted. Their not having Tents, must not be considered an objection to their coming, if their situation in respect to Clothing will possibly admit of it. You should contrive to throw out hints to magnify their numbers, not only of those coming on, but of those who remain. This in War is justifiable, you see the Enemy practice it daily, and if our Officers would pursue the same course, provided their reports do not appear too much the effect of design, and to surpass all bounds of credit, they might render great Services.

The inclosed Letter for Colo. Sheldon, do send immediately by express. Our demand for Light Horse cant be dispensed with, they must come on whether Armed &ca. or not. You will retain one Troop.

The Enemy's designs and movements are truly mysterious. On Friday night Genl. Howe advanced with the main body of his Army as far at Somerset Court House. From thence to Brunswick, they now form a line. We have been constantly harrassing them with light Troops under Colo. Morgan. The Militia seem well disposed to give us every aid. I am etc.[70]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 14th.[71] by Major Humphry.[72] I have consulted the Surgeon General, upon the

[70] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[71] Parsons was then at Peekskill.

[72] Maj. David Humphreys, brigade major to General Parsons. He was, later, aide to Putnam and to Greene, and in May, 1780, became lieutenant colonel and aide to

propriety of those of your Brigade coming on who have not had the small pox. He tells me he does not apprehend the least danger, as there is but one Woman in the whole Army who has it, and She will be removed. The Tents must be ordered to follow as they arrive and until they do, you must make Shift in Houses, Huts &ca. You are to march directly forward to this place with all possible dispatch; and I could wish you to out march your heavy Baggage, for much may now depend upon one day. I shall be glad to see you here, as I am etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, June 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 16th. Instant.[74] You mention a want of intelligence respecting my Situation and that of the Enemy. As to mine, the main body of our army are encamped at Middle Brook, and a considerable body under Genl. Sullivan at Sourland Hills. The position here is very Strong, and with a little labour, which will be bestowed upon it, will be rendered a great deal more so. The passes in the Mountains are for the most part extremely difficult, and cannot be attempted with any degree of propriety. Our right is our most accessible and weakest part, but two or three redoubts will render it as secure as could be wished. The Enemy are Strongly posted, having their right at Brunswick, and their left at

Washington, and so acted to the end of the war. He carried the British standards captured at Yorktown to Congress, and Nov. 3, 1781, was voted a sword by that body.

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[74] On June 14 Congress, by a resolve, authorized Arnold to take command of all the militia at Bristol and on every part of the Delaware River, east of Philadelphia, and to make such troop dispositions as seemed "best adapted to promote public service." The resolve was sent to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania for its concurrence. On June 16 Arnold wrote to Washington, from Coryell's Ferry, giving a complete picture of the situation and inclosing a valuable description of the different fords of the Delaware from Trenton up to Coryell's. "I am Convinced," he wrote, "the Enemy will never Attempt to Pass" [the river]. Arnold's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Somerset. Besides being well fortified on their right, they have the Rariton all along their front, and Millstone, on their left.

In this situation an attack upon them would not be warranted by a Sufficient prospect of success, and might be attended with the most ruinous consequences. My design therefore is, to collect all the force that can properly be drawn from other quarters to this post, so as to reduce the security of this Army to the greatest possible certainty, and to be in a condition of embracing any fair opportunity that may offer to make an advantageous attack upon them. In the mean time, I intend by light bodies of Militia, countenanced by a few Continental Troops, to harrass them and weaken their numbers by continual Skirmishes.

I have ordered all the Continental Troops at Peeks Kill, except[75] the number requisite for the security of the post, to hasten on to this Army, and shall draw a part of General Sullivans Troops to reinforce our right; leaving the rest at and about Sourland Hills, to gall the flank and rear of the Enemy; with Orders, in case of any movement towards us, to endeavour to form a junction, or if this should not be practicable, to fall briskly upon their rear or flank.

The views of the Enemy must be to destroy this Army and get possession of Philadelphia. I am, however, clearly of opinion, that they will not move that way, till they have endeavoured to give a severe blow to this Army. The risk would be too great to attempt to cross a river, when they must expect to meet a formidable opposition in front, and would have such a force as ours in their rear; They might possibly be successful, but the probability would be infinitely against them. Should they be imprudent enough to do it, I shall keep close upon their

[75] Hamilton had first written this number as 1,000, but later struck it out by Washington's direction and inserted the phrase that follows, as above.

heels, and do every thing in my power to make the project fatal to them. But besides the argument for their intending, in the first place, a stroke at this Army, drawn from the policy of the measure, every appearance coincides to confirm the opinion. Had they designed for the Delaware in the first instance, they would probably have made a secret rapid march for it, and not halted, as they have done, to awaken our attention, and give us time to prepare for obstructing them. Instead of that, they have only advanced to a position necessary to facilitate an attack upon our right, which is the part they have the greatest likelihood of injuring us in; and added to this consideration, they have come out as light as possible, leaving all their baggage, provisions, boats and bridges at Brunswick; which plainly contradicts the Idea for pushing for the Delaware.

It is an happy circumstance, that such an animation prevails among the people. I would wish to let it operate and draw as many as possible together, which will be a great discouragement to the Enemy, by Showing that the popular Spirit is at such a height, and at the same time, will inspire the people themselves with confidence in their own Strength, by discovering to every individual the zeal and Spirit of his neighbours. But after they have been collected a few days, I would have the greatest part of them dismissed, as not being immediately wanted, desiring them to hold themselves in readiness for any sudden call, and concerting Signals with them, at the appearance of which they are to fly to Arms. I would have every means taken to engage a couple thousand of them for a Month, or as much more as they can be induced to consent to. In this case they will be able to render essential Service, both by an addition of Strength for the present, and by lessening the fatigue and duty of the Continental Army, which will tend to preserve them both in health and Spirits.

You will forward on all the Continental Troops by a safe route, as fast as they arrive. But you need send over no more of the Militia, 'till further orders. I approve of your fortifying such places, as you judge most likely to frustrate any attempt of the Enemy to pass the river. I am etc.

P. S. We have been so crowded with business at Head Quarters that I have not been able to write fully to Congress. I should therefore be glad you would communicate the purport of this Letter to them.[76]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 17, 1777.

Sir: On receipt of this you will march your Regiment of Horse, Armed or unarmed, accoutred or not, to join this Army, leaving one Troop with Genl. Putnam at Peeks Kill. A large number of Horse in the present situation of our affairs is so indispensably necessary, that I cannot admit any excuse to justify your remaining any longer from Camp. I expect I shall see you as soon as possible. I am etc.

P. S. If you have any accoutrements to collect, leave a careful officer to bring 'em on.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of this Morning. The Enemy last night sent off all their spare Baggage and Women to Brunswic, and the deserters say are preparing for some move, none more probable than an attempt upon this post. Considering

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Arnold sent a copy of this letter to Congress, which was read in that body on June 19.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

the extent of the Ground we have to defend, we want force to make a proper resistance. You will therefore immediately upon the Rect. of this detach one thousand Continental Troops and one thousand Militia under such Officers as you think proper, with orders to proceed till they arrive at Steels Gap near Steels Tavern which is about two Miles from hence, They will there receive orders where to encamp. As an encouragement to the Militia, let them know that whatever Baggage or Spirits of any kind they can take from the Enemy shall be appropriated to their Benefit. A party a few days ago took a Waggon between Amboy and Brunswic, so valuable, that the Sale amounted to 1700 dollars. It contained Officers linen and other Cloaths. Besides keeping out scouting parties endeavour to get some of the Militia Officers, who are acquainted upon the Princetown and Cranberry Roads, to go and try to engage some of the Inhabitants to keep a good look out and watch if the Enemy advance upon either of these Roads in large Bodies with Cannon and Waggons. They need not notice small light scouting Parties. What ever intelligence they gain let them send it immediately to you. To establish Signals between your post and this will be of the utmost consequence. To try the Experiment, if you will kindle a Fire this Evening upon some part of Sourland Hill nearest to the Incampt. we will, if we discover it, answer it by Fires from Steels Gap and Waynes Gap, you may then inform us which is most conspicuous to you. Waynes Gap will be be most easterly. I have sent you one of my Glasses by the Bearer, it is a pretty good one. Genl. Arnold writes me word that he sent four Waggon load of Cartridges to Flemingtown, be pleased to forward them immediately here. I am, etc.[78] [N.H.H.S.]

[78] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 18, 1777.

Parole Boundbrook. Countersigns Bedford, Boston.

Timothy Pickering Esqr. is appointed Adjutant General to the Continental Army. He is to be obeyed and respected as such. The General begs Col. Connor to accept his thanks, for his obliging and punctual discharge of the office, for the time he has acted as such.

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 19, 1777.

Dear Baylor: Yours of the 2nd. Instt. I received by Yesterdays Post. I must request that you spare no pains to forward on the Troops you have inlisted. If they are not equipped, they must not wait, our demand for Light Horse is such, that they can not be dispensed with.

You should be extremely cautious in your inquiries into the character of those who are not Natives, who offer to inlist. Desertions among Men of that Class, have been so frequent, that unless you find 'em on examination to be of good and unsuspicious conduct, they should not be taken by any means. Otherwise, most probably, they will deceive you, add no strength to our Arms, but much expence to the Public account and upon the first Opportunity will join the Enemy. If those you have inlisted, are to be suspected, will exchange places with Men in the marching Regiments, I have no objection; I think it will be prudent that they should; but you cannot compel them without violating the conditions of their Inlistments and doing an act of injustice.

As a Regimental promotion, is to be the Governing Rule for filling all vacancies, under those of Field Officers, where there

lies no substantial objection to the next eldest Officer, or where it may not be necessary to promote out of that line for signal Services. Mr. Randolph must succeed to the Lieutenancy made vacant by Mr. Gresham's Death. His having been constantly in Service, since he marched from Virginia with Weedon's Regiment, surely cant operate to his prejudice. I am etc.

P. S. As Mr. Randolph is here, he will stay and do duty with Capt. Lewis, till the Troop comes up, which he is to join as a Lieutenant.[79]

To CHEVALIER D'ANMOURS[80]

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, June 19, 1777.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 6th. Instant, transmitting me your observations on the State of American Affairs, and the part that France is interested by the motives of good policy to act in consequence of it. Your reflections appear to me extremely judicious and well founded, and prove, that you have made a good use of your time, in collecting the information necessary to regulate your judgment, in a matter that so intimately concerns all Europe as well as America. It were to be wished that sentiments similar to yours were impressed upon the French Court; and that they could be induced not to delay an event so desirable both to them and to us, as the one you are anxious should take place.[81]

[79]The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the letter sent in that of Robert Hanson Harrison, and is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[80]Later, the French consul in Maryland.

[81]"The last news from Europe seems to announce that England and France are very near to throw off the veil of dissimulation Behind which both have Acted to this time. However I am too much Acquainted with the Political Genius of Both Courts to Expect any considerable hostility will pass Between them till next Spring at which Epocha, I intimately Believe it will be impossible for any of them not to come to an open war; therefore I think your Exelency will have nothing to depend upon this year But your military talents, the Zeal of Your Army and the Justice of your Cause."—*D'Anmours to Washington*, June 6, 1777. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

An immediate declaration of War against Britain, in all probability, could not fail to extricate us from all our difficulties, and to cement the Bond of Friendship so firmly between France and America, as to produce the most permanent advantages to both. Certainly nothing can be more the true Interest of France, than to have a Weight of such Magnitude as America taken out of the Scale of British power and opulence and thrown into that of her own; and, if so, it cannot be advisable to trust any thing to contingencies, when by a conduct decisively in our favour, the object in view, might be put upon a sure footing.

Permit me, Sir, to correct a mistake you have made, in narrating a fact, with respect to the Danbury expedition, in which some Magazines of ours were destroyed. You mention only an hundred Men, being lost to the Enemy; but from various accounts and circumstances, there is little reason to doubt there must have been at least four hundred killed, wounded and taken. I have taken notice of this error, because it is of some little importance, the affair should be rightly stated, as it serves to show in a stricking point of view, the spirit of opposition prevailing among the people, which animated them to Assemble on so sudden an occasion, and to attack a regular Body of two thousand Men, with so much Vigor, as to force them to a precipitate return, little differing from a rout.

General Howe has lately made a very extraordinary movement. He sallied out from Brunswick on the Night of the 13th. Instant and marched towards Somerset about nine Miles distant, when he halted and began to fortify. By this operation he has drawn much nearer to us, and was in a tolerably commodious posture for attacking our Right, which led us to conjecture this might have been his design; But all of a sudden he last Night began to decamp, and with a good deal of expedition, if not precipitation, has returned to his former position, with his

right at Amboy and his left at Brunswick. This was certainly a hasty resolution, but from what motive it is not easy to determine. He had began a Chain of Redoubts from Right to Left, which, together with other appearances, indicated a design of remaining there some little time at least. His abandoning the Ground he had taken and leaving the Redoubts half finished, is an Argument that he had been disappointed in his views, and found it necessary to alter them. Perhaps he was discouraged by the spirit that appeared among the Inhabitants who flocked together to join our Army, even beyond my expectation. As he began to retire in the Night, had but little way to go, was protected on his flank next to us by the Rariton, and on his rear by the Millstone, I had little or no opportunity of annoying him in his return. His Soldiery plundered the people as usual and burnt many valuable Houses in their Route.

I am sorry it is not in my power to avail myself of your services in the way you propose. At the same time I assure you, I entertain as high an opinion of your Zeal and Abilities as the opportunities I have had of knowing you will permit. I am etc.[82]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 19, 1777.

Parole Chatham. Countersigns Cumberland, Carlisle.

The Quarter Master of each regiment is to draw provisions for such sick as remain with the regiments; for which purpose they are to be included, and their numbers ascertained, in each provision return. The Commissary will supply them with fresh meat when on hand.

The General Court Martial now sitting, will proceed forthwith to the trial of Major Peers,[83] Brigade Major to General

[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Richard Kidder Meade.
[83] Maj. Valentine Peers.

Weedon, arrested by order of Col. Spotswood, for "Refusing a true and just return of his regiment, and sending him a very insulting message by his Adjutant." All witnesses to attend.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 20, 1777.

Parole Dartmouth. Countersigns Deal, Derby.

Each Captain, or commanding officer of a company, is to make out immediately, an exact Size-Roll of his company, according to which his men are ever to be drawn up; and when formed in two ranks, the shortest men are always to be placed in the front, by which means the firing will be rendered easier, and the effect more certain.

The Commander in Chief approves the following Sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 18th and 19th instant, whereof Col Stevens was president; and orders them to be put in execution forthwith—viz:

William Butler of Col. Thomas Hartley's regiment, and Capt. William Nichol's Company, charged with "Desertion and forging passes"—found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes.

Richard Hurley of the 7th. Pennsylvania regimt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes, on his bare back, well laid on.

Alexander McDonald of the 7th. Pennsylvania regt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his bare back; and to be sent on board one of the Continental Frigates to serve during the war.

Ensign Pope[84] of the 10th. Virginia Regt. charged with "Not attending his duty on the parade"—acquitted, and ordered to be forthwith discharged from his arrest.

[84] Ensign John Pope. He resigned in July, 1777, and was a colonel of Virginia Militia in 1781.

Lieut. Booker[85] of the 10th. Virginia Regt. charged with "attending the parade drunk"—found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Colonel of the regiment he belongs to, in the presence of the officers.

John Rowley, of Col. Patton's Regt. charged with "Deserting, and going to the English"—found guilty of deserting, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his bare back, and to be sent on board one of the Continental Frigates, to serve for the time he is inlisted for.

Michael Reynolds, of the 5th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Deserting towards the enemy"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes, on the bare back, well laid on, and to be sent on board one of the Continental Frigates, to serve for the time he is inlisted for.

William Pannell, of Capt. McGowen's[86] Company, in the 4th. Pennsylvania Regt. charged with "Deserting from his regiment, and endeavouring to go to the enemy"—found guilty and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his bare back.

Alexander McDonald, John Rowley and Michael Reynolds, who are sentenced to be put on board some of the Continental Frigates, are, after receiving their punishment, still to be detained prisoners by the Provost Marshal, 'till further orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, June 20, 1777.

Sir: When I had the Honor of addressing you last, I informed you, that the Main Body of the Enemy had marched from Brunswick and extended their Van, as far as Sommerset Court House. I am now to acquaint you, that after encamping

[85] Lieut. Ralph Booker. He resigned in July, 1777.

[86] Capt. John McGowan. He became a brigade major; was wounded at Germantown, Pa.; was transferred to the Invalid Regiment; served to the close of the war.

between these Two posts and beginning a line of Redoubts, they changed their Ground, Yesterday Morning and in the course of the preceeding night, and returned to Brunswick again, burning, as they went, several valuable dwelling Houses. We had constantly Light Troops, hovering round them, as far as circumstances would permit, but being secured on their flanks by the Raritan and Milstone, they were difficult to approach, and without loss, effected their return to their former Posts. This sudden and precipitate change in their operations, has afforded matter for much speculation. We suppose, their Original design was to attempt an impression on our right or to maneuvre us out of our Ground, or to advance towards the Delaware. Whether these conjectures were well founded, cannot be ascertained. But it is probable, if they had an impression in view, they found, it could not be attempted without great loss.

As to bringing on an attack, they effectually secured themselves against One by the post they took; or if passing the Delaware was their object, that from the temper of the people, the prosecution of it, if not impracticable, would meet with much greater opposition, than what they expected. For I must observe, and with peculiar Satisfaction I do it, that on the first notice of the Enemy's movements, the Militia assembled in the most Spirited manner, firmly determined to give them every annoyance in their power and to afford us every possible aid. This I thought it my duty to mention, in justice to their conduct and I am inclined to believe, that General Howe's return, thus Suddenly made, must have been in consequence of the information he received, that the People were in and flying to Arms in every Quarter, to oppose him. I shall not reason upon this event, but I cannot but consider it, as a most fortunate and happy one to us, and the most distressing Mr. Howe has yet

experienced, unless he has Schemes in contemplation, beyond the reach of my conjecture.

I should have written to Congress more frequently respecting the Enemy, after they came from Brunswick, had I not been almost constantly on Horseback and their designs been clear; but as they were not, I did not wish to puzzle them with conjectures, more especially as I wrote Genl Arnold, with whom I was obliged to correspond, that he might co-operate with me as circumstances should require, to transmit them Copies of my Letters.

Inclosed you will be pleased to receive an Extract of a Letter from Colo. Jackson of Boston, to Genl. Knox.[87] The intelligence it contains, is interesting, and I shall be happy to hear that the two Brigs mentioned, have captured the remainder of the Hessians and more particularly so, if the capture should not be far from the British Coast, provided they arrive safe.

12 O'Clock.

I just now received a Letter from Genl. Schuyler, a Copy of which and of its inclosures is herewith transmitted.[88] The Enemy, from appearances, having changed their views for the present, or at least rendered them dark and mysterious, I have sent expresses to Brigadiers McDougall and Glover, to halt their Divisions, if they have proceeded any considerable distance from Peekskill, till further Orders, otherwise to return. I have also written to Genl. Putnam, to hold four Regiments in readiness to embark for Genl. Schuyler's aid, should further intelligence, respecting the Enemy's movements from Canada,

[87] This extract is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[88] Schuyler's letters, dated June 15, 1777, and June 16, 1777, are in the *Washington Papers;* copies are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

make it necessary. [The situation of Affairs in this Quarter,] The uncertainty of General Howe's operations will not permit more to be done at this time. Genl Parsons arrived here this morning and his Division is marching to their ground towards the left of the Lines.

I omitted to mention in my last, that in Consultation with my Genl Officers, it was agreed, that promotions should be Regimental in the Army, for all Officers under the Rank of Field Officers, and for all of that Rank, in the line of their State. This is now settled as a General Rule, a right being reserved However, that it may be made for particular merit, out of this line or refused for demerit or any substantial objection.[89] I have the honor &ca.[90]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, June 20, 1777.

Sirs: I am favor'd with yours of the 16th. The Spears have come to hand, and are very handy and will be useful to the Rifle Men. But they would be more conveniently carried, if they had a sling fixed to them, they should also have a spike in the but end to fix them in the ground and they would then serve as a rest for the Rifle. The Iron plates which fix the spear head to the shaft, should be at least eighteen inches long to prevent the Shaft from being cut through, with a stroke of a Horseman's Sword. Those only, intended for the Rifle Men, should be fixed with Slings and Spikes in the end, those for the Light Horse need neither. There will be 500 wanting for the Rifle Men, as quick as possible.[91] Be pleased to send on all the Tin

[89] See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* June 5, 1777, for report of the Board of War on rank and promotion in the Army.

[90] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, in Harrison's and Caleb Gibbs's writing, contains the phrase within the brackets, which was omitted from the letter sent.

[91] A letter from Col. Benjamin Flower, Commissary General of Military Stores of the Continental Army, dated June 23, 1777, in the *Washington Papers,* describes the pike designed and contains a sketch of the implement. Flower reported that he would make 500 of them at once.

Cartridge Cannisters and have as many more made as possible, they will save an immense deal of Ammunition from damage. The Qur Masters of Troops have no more Rank than Qur. Masr sergeants. There is but one Quarter Master to a Regiment, whose Business it is to provide necessaries for the Regiment at large. But as the Horse are generally divided, there is a necessity for a Quarter Master to each Troop, to provide Forage &c. whose pay is 15 dollars pr. Month.

I refer the Board to my Letter to Congress for an Account of General Howe's return to Brunswick. I am &ca.[92]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 16th. instant from Fort Edward, but that of the 14th. from Saratoga, to which you refer, has not come to hand. Supposing the plan mentioned in Amsbury's[93] evidence to be true, I cannot conceive that it will be in the power of the Enemy to carry it into execution; but to provide against all events I have ordered Genl. Putnam to hold four Massachusetts Regiments in readiness at Peek Kill, to go up the River at a moment's warning, and to order Sloops from Albany, which are to be kept for that purpose. It does not appear that Burgoyne has brought any Reinforcements from Europe; if so, he cannot move with a greater force than five thousand Men. He certainly will never leave the Garrison of Ticonderoga in his rear; and if he invests it to any purpose, he will not have a Sufficient Number left to send one Body from Oswego and another to cut off the communication between

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[93] William Amsbury was captured near the Onion River. He was charged with being a British spy, and under threat of being hung by Schuyler he stated that the British forces were approaching St. John's and were to advance under General Burgoyne; that a detachment of British troops, Canadians, and Indians under Sir John Johnson was to penetrate the country through the Mohawk Valley; also that the Canadians were averse to taking up arms but were forced to do it; and that no reenforcements had arrived from Europe.

Fort Edward and Fort George. As the Garrison of Tionderoga is Sufficient to hold it against any attack, I do not think it politic, under your representation of the scarcity of Provisions, to send up troops to consume what ought to be thrown into the Fort. Those Troops held ready by Genl. Putnam can always, upon a certainty of the Enemy's intention to pass by Tionderoga with the whole or part of their force, be up time enough with the assistance of the Militia to give them a Check, as their march cannot be a very rapid one.

I have communicated your letter to Colo. Trumbull and I refer you to one which I have directed him to write to you upon the Subject of a Supply.

I draw a very favourable Omen from the intercepted letter to Genl. S——;[94] it shews that they despair of carrying their schemes by force and are reduced to the necessity of having recourse to the Arts of Flattery, bribery and intimidation. The General is not at this post, I therefore cannot say how far it may [be] agreeable to him, for you to carry on the Correspondence in his name. If your letter is not gone, you had better wait for his concurrence, for it is a delicate matter.

From the Manœuvre of Yesterday, it is not prudent to weaken our post upon the North River upon an uncertainty. On the Night of the 13th. The British Army marched out of Brunswick, on the Road leading to Somerset Court House, which place their Van reached by Morning, being Nine Miles. Their rear continued at Brunswick, by which means they formed a line of communication the whole way, strengthened by Redoubts which were thrown up, upon every advantageous piece of Ground. What they gave out, and what they seemed

[94] Maj. Gen. John Sullivan. Amsbury declared he carried a canteen from a Judge Levy, Lievens, or Lievers, of Montreal, with a false bottom, in which was concealed a letter which was to be conveyed to Sullivan. Schuyler sent the letter to Washington.

prepared for, was to make a push to gain the passage of Delaware; but whether they did not chuse to risque this, with our Army upon their Rear, or intimidated by the unexpected force which they found ready to oppose them (as the Militia of this State and Pennsylvania turned out with the greatest Spirit) they suddenly abandoned their project, and returned to Brunswick the night before last, leaving their Works half finished. Their Army now lays in its former position between Brunswick and Amboy. As I do not think they will again attempt to reach Philadelphia by land, I conclude that their next move will be to that place by Sea, or up the North River. The first cannot be very sudden because the necessary Embarkation for such a Voyage, tho not a long one, must be a Work of time. But the latter, if intended, will be as quick as possible, for they may have heard that I drew the greatest part of the Force from Peeks Kill when they drew theirs into Jersey. I ordered those that had not reached this place to halt, as soon as the Enemy returned to Brunswick. They will be ready to move either way as occasion may require.

You may remember the conversation we had upon the expediency of removing all the Horses and Carriages from the Neighbourhood of Skeensborough, for I cannot conceive that they have enough of their own to answer their purpose, deprived of the means of transportation they will be intirely baffled in their attempt upon that quarter.

Since I began this letter yours of the 14th. came to hand, the Contents of which is fully answered by what I have before written. I shall immediately forward the letter to Congress. It is evident from Genl. St. Clair's letter, that it will not be proper to order up the Reinforcement before it is really wanted, for he very judiciously observes that they will consume the Stores. I shall desire Genl. Sullivan to inform me whether he knows such

a Man as Robt. Shannon[95] and what is his Character. I cannot conceive what occasions the delay of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Continental Troops; I have repeatedly wrote to them in the most pressing manner to send them on, but in vain, I however hope that your Representations, who are on the Spot, will have a better effect. Genl. Knox tells me that he intends the Majority of Crane's[96] Regiment for Major Stevens[97] which would have been confirmed some time ago, but there is one Captn. who in point of rank, but not merit, has a prior right, but he hopes to settle the matter with him. I am &ca.[98]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, June 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: General Howe has suddenly quitted his new post between Somerset and Brunswick and has returned to his old Situation. The whole design of his making his late movement this way, may possibly have been to induce us to draw off our Troops from Peeks Kill, though I think it most probable that he was disappointed in his expectations of the manner in which we should act; and finding the people turn out with great Spirit, to Strengthen the opposition we should give them, concluded it most prudent to relinquish his intentions, and resume his former position. But lest the first should be the case, I have ordered Generals McDougall and Glover not to proceed. If they are at a distance from you they are to halt where they are, and if they are near Peeks Kill, they are to go back to it.[99]

[95] The name of the man who was charged with writing the letter concealed in the canteen.

[96] Col. John Crane, of the Third Continental Artillery.

[97] Maj. Ebenezer Stevens, then a brevet major. He became brevet lieutenant colonel of the Third Continental Artillery Apr. 30, 1778, and lieutenant colonel of the Second Continental Artillery Nov. 24, 1778, to rank from April 30; served to June, 1783.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The word within brackets was inserted by Washington.

[99] The text of Washington's orders to McDougall and Glover, dated June 20, 1777, and in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, is in the *Washington Papers*. It repeats,

General Schuyler writes to me, that from some intelligence he had lately received, there was reason to apprehend that General Burgoyne was making preparations for an immediate attack upon Ticonderoga, and on that account requests a reinforcement. But as the alarm may very likely prove false, until we have fuller evidence that such an event is about to take place, I do not think it advisable to lessen our force on this quarter, by sending them to where they may perhaps not be wanted. (I would however have some disposition made, to reinforce with speed, in case it should be necessary; and with this view, I have to desire you will hold four of the Strongest Massachusetts Regiments under Genl. Nixon, in constant readiness to march at the Shortest notice. They are however not to be sent off, without an order from me for the purpose.

You will have a sufficient number of Vessels ready at your post, to transport those troops, their baggage &ca., by water to Albany. They must be so disposed, as that they can be made use of and forwarded without the least delay. If these Vessels are not to be had at and about Peeks Kill and Fishkill, you must immediately send to Albany to procure a Supply of what may be deficient, and have them brought down to you. If you Should receive any information, that appears to you authentic, and makes it necessary to dispatch the reinforcement, you can have the troops, Baggage and provisions embarked, waiting only for my orders, to sail, acquainting me immediately by express of the intelligence you may have received.)

It will be proper you should keep in view, that the Enemy's motions must of necessity be in concert, and, if they operate to the Northward, you must undoubtedly expect a Visit to your

---

but in different words, the substance of the news of Howe's retreat as given above, and then adds: "In the meantime, I think it necessary to be upon our guard against any sudden expedition up the North River, and therefore desire you will, if you have advanced any distance from Peeks Kill, halt where you are and proceed no further; if you are near that post, return to it; or if you have not crossed the river you are of course to continue where you are."

post. Besides being continually prepared for this casualty, it will be highly useful, to use every method of gaining intelligence from New York. The most effectual mean of doing this, is having persons continually going into and coming out from the City.[1] I am etc.[2]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 20, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 14th. As I have not wrote to you since the 8th., no letters of mine were among those lost by Mr. Gurney. I cannot tell how the Clothing designed for the Eastern Troops, has been disposed of, but there are universal Complaints, from Massachusetts in particular, for want. If the Quantity that will meet Mr. Young at Peeks Kill is not Sufficient, many of the Troops will be obliged to quit the Field, for some of them are already so naked that they cannot do duty. The Board of War of Massachusetts say, that as they had delivered a large quantity of Clothing to Livingston & Turnbull,[3] which they had collected and purchased, they expected their troops would have received the benefit of it, but that so far from that's being the case, they are the only people left destitute. As these repeated Complaints are all thrown upon me, I could wish that some measures may be taken by you or your Agents to Settle this matter and endeavour to give Satisfaction.

The Light Horsemen are not intitled to any more than a suit of Uniform annually. The coarse Jackets and Frocks are extra's and must be charged to them; their pay was augmented in order to enable them to purchase these necessaries. I am etc.[4]

---

[1] This same letter was sent to Governor Trumbull, with the omission of the portion inclosed in parentheses above. Ford prints an extract of the letter to Trumbull as a footnote under date of June 2, which is an evident typographical error.

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[3] Agents for clothing, Continental Army.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 21, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Col Sherburne's detachment, at present with Genl. Parsons, is to join Genl. Varnum's brigade.

Genl. De Barre's brigade to get ready to march to morrow morning, at 5 o'clock—He will send to the Adjutant General for orders to march.

Genl. Varnum's brigade to relieve the picquets at Van Nest's Mill, and Van Veghten's bridge, at 4 o'clock this afternoon.

A detachment of 900 men and twelve light horsemen, with proper officers, to furnish themselves with three days provisions, cooked, and parade at 2 o'Clock this afternoon, behind the park of Artillery, completely armed, accoutered and furnished with ammunition, and with their blankets slung—Brigadier General Maxwell will command the detachment—The Monmouth Militia to go with the detachment.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Saturday, June 21, 1777.

Dr. Sir: From every information lately received, there is reason to beleive the Enemy are evacuating Brunswick by sending One Brigade after Another. It is said they are transporting their baggage both by Land and Water to Amboy with the greatest Industry. If this fact be true, I should suppose it highly expedient that you should detach a Number of Militia well acquainted with the Country South of Amboy, if you have any such, to take post along the River at and near what are called the Roundabouts. If they go there and the Enemy are conveying their Stores down the River, which I beleive is the case, I am

persuaded, by a spirited exertion and vigilant conduct, they will intercept and possess themselves of a great part of it. This is a matter of considerable importance to effect, and which not only interests them greatly, but will much distress the Enemy. If there are Militia who are fit for the business, proper parties cannot be too early sent down. You will take the Subject immediately into consideration, that such measures may be pursued as the circumstances of the Militia may seem to point out. I am, etc.[5]

[N.H.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 21, 1777.

Sir: I was last night honored with yours of Yesterday morning with its Inclosures, the Contents of which I shall duly attend to.[6]

Having written fully Yesterday, and nothing new occurring since, I have only to request, that you will forward the papers respecting the Commissary's department, as soon as possible. For want of some certain fixed line of duty, in this instance, the Commissary says, it is impossible to conduct matters with any propriety.[7] I have the Honor &ca.[8]

To COLONEL THOMAS ELLIOTT[9]

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, June 21, 1777.

Sir: I flattered myself that I should have had the pleasure long before this of seeing you in Camp at the head of your

[5] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[6] The most important of these inclosures was the resolve (June 18) enlarging the power of a general officer on a separate command.

[7] These were the regulations for establishing the pay of commissary generals, adopted by Congress on June 16, printed in broadside form, and forwarded to Washington in the President's letter of June 24.

[8] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[9] Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Virginia Regiment in August, 1777; resigned in September following.

Regiment, and am sorry that ill state of your health, or whatever other cause there may be, has disappointed my expectations. This Campaign probably may be of decisive importance to America, and at this advanced period of it, the Service demands that every commanding Officer should be at the head of his Corps and cannot but Suffer, if circumstances oblige him to be absent. I have no doubt you have Sufficient reasons to justify your not having yet joined the Army; at the same time, as I am bound to consult the good of the Service above every other consideration, I must of necessity regret that it has been the case, and cannot allow those reasons to operate much longer, to the prejudice of it.

I shall be glad it may suit you to repair to camp by the middle of next Month, and enter upon the command of your Regiment; but if it should not be in your power to do it by that time, I shall conclude your affairs will not permit you to act in that capacity, and that it is my duty to fill up the place of Colo. in the Regiment designed for you, by the appointment of some other Gentleman. I expect to hear from you on the Subject, and am etc.[10]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook,
11 O'Clock P. M., June 22, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor and pleasure to inform you, that the Enemy evacuated Brunswick this Morning and retired to Amboy, burning many Houses as they went along. Some of them from the appearance of the Flames were considerable Buildings. From several pieces of information and from a variety of Circumstances, it was evident that a move was in agitation, and it was the general Opinion, that it was intended this morning.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I therefore detached three Brigades under the command of Major Genl. Greene, to endeavour to fall upon their Rear, and kept the main body of the Army paraded upon the Heights to support them, if there should be occasion. A Party of Colo Morgan's Regt. of light Infantry attacked and drove the Hessian Picket about Sunrise, and upon the appearance of Genl. Wayne's Brigade and Morgan's Regiment (who got first to the ground) opposite Brunswick, the Enemy immediately crossed the Bridge to the East side of the River and threw themselves into Redoubts which they had before constructed. Our Troops advanced briskly upon them, upon which they quitted the Redoubts without making an opposition and retired by the Amboy Road. As all our Troops, from the difference of their Stations in Camp, had not got up when the Enemy began to move off, it was impossible to check them, as their Numbers were far greater than we had any Reason to expect, being, as we were informed Afterwards, between four and five thousand Men. Our People pursued them as far as Piscataway, but finding it impossible to overtake them, and fearing they might be led on too far from the main Body, they returned to Brunswick. By information of the inhabitants, Genl. Howe, Lord Cornwallis and Genl. Grant were in the Town when the Alarm was first given, but they quitted it very soon after. In the pursuit, Colo Morgan's Rifle Men exchanged several sharp Fires with the Enemy, which it is imagined did them considerable execution. I am in hopes that they afterwards fell in with Genl Maxwell who was detached last Night with a Strong Party, to lay between Brunswick and Amboy to intercept any Convoys or parties that might be passing. But I have yet heard nothing from him. Genl Greene desires me to make mention of the Conduct and bravery of Genl Wayne and Colo. Morgan and of their Officers and Men upon this occasion, as they constantly

advanced upon an Enemy far superior to them in numbers and well secured behind strong Redoubts. General Sullivan advanced from Rocky Hill to Brunswick with his division, but as he did not receive his order of March till very late at Night, he did not arrive till the Enemy had been gone some time. I have sent down Lord Stirling's Division, to reinforce Genl. Maxwell, and in the morning I shall move the Main Body of the Army to some secure Post nearer Amboy, from whence we can with more ease annoy the Enemy than from this distance. I am inclined to think they mean to cross to Staten Island, if they do, we may perhaps find an Opportunity of making a stroke upon their Rear. At any rate we shall have a chance of obliging them to make a total evacuation of the State of Jersey. I have the Honor to be &ca.

His Excellency having been on Horseback from 3 o'Clock in the Morning and much fatigued, rather than disturb his Rest, I take the Liberty to close the Letter without his Name. I am etc.[11]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Qrs., Camp at Middle Brook, June 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favours of the 16th., 19th., and 21st. instant have reached me, the former without signature. I approve of your ordering payment to the Militia; but I could wish great attention to be paid to the nature of the abstracts they present, that they be properly certified and have every appearance of being right.

You have mistaken the orders I gave, according to which General McDougall should have halted at Pompton; because he was there at a considerable distance from Peeks Kill, and was to have returned only in case he had been near that post.

[11] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, omits the last paragraph; the letter sent is signed by Tilghman.

However, as matters have turned out, I am not sorry he is gone back. For it may now be concluded, with tolerable certainty, that the Enemy are about to quit the Jerseys and make some expedition by Water. The North River may probably be the object, and if it is, General McDougall with his Brigade cannot too soon return to reinforce you. Your utmost vigilance and industry are necessary to be in all respects prepared to give as much opposition as possible. Of all things you cannot take too much care o secure the boats, that they meet with no accident, and may be always ready on a sudden emergency, to transport this Army across the River.

The Enemy abandoned Brunswick this Morning and seem to be pushing all their force for Amboy, which there is no doubt they will speedily evacuate also. Having gained intelligence Yesterday, of their hasty preparations for this purpose, I sent down last night and early this Morning strong parties to fall upon their flanks and rear, who served to precipitate their retreat; but could not have a fair opportunity of doing them as much injury as I could wish. There have been several smart Skirmishings, the effect not certainly known.

The difficulties you mention, in the removal of the Stores from Fish Kill to the places pointed out, ought to have had no weight. As it was a positive order of Congress, it ought to have been complied with, though attended with some inconveniences; and the Security of the Magazines is of so much consequence, that the expence and trouble of removing them should not be put in competition with it. The present movements of the Enemy make it necessary the order should be immediately executed. It will be proper to have Sufficient guards, over them, to prevent their being injured by the disaffected inhabitants; but the Continental troops should be spared from this duty, as much as is consistent with prudence. There ought to be some of

them at the most important and least secure places; but the others Should be committed to the trustiest of the Militia. It would be advisable to have small convenient Works thrown up about them, which will make it less necessary to have large guards; and will discourage any attempt to destroy them. I am, etc.[12]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle Brook, June 22, 1777.

Parole Farquhar. Countersigns Farnham, Fairfield.

The out guards, or picquets from the line, to be called in immediately, and not relieved.

One regiment (Col. Spotswood's) of General Weedon's brigade, to take post in General Wayne's encampment, and mount a Subaltern's guard at the gap near the encampment.

The regiments of Genl Muhlenberg's brigade, now at Steel's gap, will remain there and mount a Subaltern's guard.

The brigades of the line to furnish the other guard, besides their own quarter guards.

AFTER ORDERS

Every brigade and corps of the army immediately to draw three days provisions, and cook them, and parade to morrow morning at 6 o'clock (if it should not rain) with arms, accoutrements, ammunition and blankets, ready to march. Tents, baggage and women to be left in camp, for the security of which each division is to leave a field officer, each brigade a Captain, and each regiment a Subaltern, Serjt. Corporal and twelve men. These guards to consist of men most unfit for duty, and who have the worst arms. The Major Generals will receive orders at Head-Quarters, respecting their route, and order of march.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The Commander in Chief thanks the Majors General Sullivan and Greene, and all the officers, and soldiers, engaged this day, to pursue the enemy, for their alacrity and zeal manifested in that service.

Major Peers, Brigade Major to Genl. Weedon's brigade, charged with "Refusing a true and just Return of Colol. Spotswood's regiment; and sending him a very insulting answer by his Adjutant," tried by a General Court Martial, held the 20th. instant, and honorably acquitted. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence, and orders him to be immediately discharged from his arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 23, 1777.

Parole Gloucester. Countersigns Gravesend, Guilford.

The Commander in Chief approves the following Sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 20th. instant, whereof Col Stevens was president; and orders them to be put in execution forthwith—viz:

Thomas White, alias Jones, of Col. Hartley's battalion, charged with "Desertion," the prisoner pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to receive 50 lashes on his bare back.

Alexander Gray, of the 5th. Pennsylva. Regt. charged with "Desertion," found guilty, and sentenced to receive 50 lashes, on his bare back.

Levi Bloxom, of the 9th. Virginia Regt. charged with "Insolence to, and threatning to shoot Ensign Robbins of the same regiment," found guilty and sentenced to receive 39 lashes on his bare back.

James McCarl, of the 5th. Pennsylvania Regiment charged with "Insulting and charging his bayonet on the officer of the

ferry guard at Trenton, and presenting his piece at Lieut. Smith,[13] of the 5th. Pennsylvania regt. in the face of the whole regiment," found guilty of "presenting his piece at Lieut Smith, in the face of the whole regiment," and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

William McCarl of the 5th. Pennsylvania Regiment charged with "Insulting and charging his bayonet on the officer of the ferry guard at Trenton." No evidence appearing to support the charge against the prisoner, The Court ordered him to be discharged from confinement for the present.

The following letter received from Col. Spotswood.

Middle-Brook, June 23, 1777.

Sir. Although the Court Martial acquitted Major Peers with *honor;* yet I think something remains to be done on my side, for the injury done that gentleman; you'll therefore oblige me by putting the inclosed concession in the next general orders. Your obt. Servt.

Alexr. Spotswood Col.

Col Spotswood being convinced that he was wrong, in putting Major Peers under an arrest, is extremely sorry for it.

To Col. Pickering
Adjutant General.

AFTER ORDERS

The Militia of the State of New-Jersey, who assembled upon the late alarm by signals, are dismissed; with the cordial thanks of the Commander in Chief for the readiness with which they turned out, and the spirit and bravery they have shewn in harrassing the enemy; and preventing their incursions: Such manly exertions in the Militia must prove highly discouraging to the enemy; and while the same spirit remains, no danger is to be apprehended from their future attempts.

The rain having prevented the execution of a part of the after orders of yesterday, every brigade and corps of the army

[13] Lieut. Samuel (?) Smith. He seems to have been promoted to captain Mar. 1, 1777.

is to parade to morrow morning at 4 o'clock, if it should not rain; those after orders in other respects to be punctually complied with.

To THE PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Sir: The Cloathier General informs me, that in a prize lately brought into Salem, among other goods fit for the Army, are 4000. Blankets, an Article exceedingly wanted by the Troops. He has therefore ordered Messrs. Livingston & Turnbull to purchase the whole for Public use, and desires me to beg your Assistance in preventing the interference of any other *Body* in the purchase. I conceive you will readily grant this request when you are assured that the goods will be delivered out to those Continental Troops who are most in want of them, without distinction or partiality to any particular State. I have the honor etc.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 3rd., 7th., and 12th. Nothing has given me more uneasiness than the Complaints of want of Clothing for the Troops of your State, especially as I have been led to believe that they were most amply provided. I have ordered all the Clothing now coming on to stop at Peeks Kill, and the Clothier General has sent up a Deputy to distribute it to those who want. As it consists of Frocks, Waistcoats, and Over-alls, it will be more proper for the Season than Cloth Uniform, which must be provided against Winter. I have wrote to

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Mr. Mease and informed him of the Complaints that are made against his Agents, for their unequal or at least irregular supply to your troops. He asserts, that a full Supply has been delivered, but that by the alteration of the first destination of their Troops, the Clothing of the whole is gone to the Northward. I have directed him to have the matter some how settled, for nothing can be more disagreeable to me, than to be obliged to hear constant complaint of this nature.

General Howe moved from Brunswick on the 13th. at night and marched as far as Somerset Court House on the Road leading to Delaware, he remained there until the 18th. and then suddenly marched back to Brunswick, leaving a Number of works, which they had begun, half finished. They burnt many farm Houses in this short distance of Nine Miles. Finding, from many accounts and various circumstances, that they intended to move from Brunswick to Amboy, Majr. Genl. Greene marched Yesterday morning with three Brigades, in order to fall upon their Rear. Upon the first appearance of our Troops they abandoned the Town with precipitation and went off to Amboy, as they had previously sent off their Stores and Baggage they had nothing to incumber them in their retreat, and therefore only received a few fires from our flankers; they are now removing their Baggage to New York, from whence they will plan some new Expedition; As it will take some time to concert and prepare for it, I hope we shall find ways and means to come at their intention and prepare against them.

If the March to Peeks Kill, by way of Kinderhook, is more inconvenient than by the common Road. I do not desire it to be pursued, it was a measure recommended by General Schuyler.

I have long found the ill effect of the Wretched Cartouch Boxes generally in use, and I am very glad to find that Colo. Lee has found out a kind that will preserve the Ammunition; you

will admit him to have them made and I should be glad of one by way of pattern.

The matter respecting Capt. Sullivan's[15] pay during the time he continues a Hostage upon Parole has never been settled, I shall write to Congress respecting it, and take their order upon it.

Mr. Hancock should ever represent the state of his Treasury to Congress, and obtain a supply from them. I can do this but no more; and I dare say they will ever, upon his Representation only, send him the necessary Sums. I am etc.[16]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Letter of the 12th Inst.

Permit me to assure you Sir, that it would give me great pleasure to comply with your request for Field pieces, were it in my Power, but it is not. We have not Sufficient for the Army. General Schuyler applied for twelve, by a late Letter, for his department, which cannot be furnished. Our Number is so small, that we do not think it expedient to appoint more than two to each of our Brigades. We are obliged to keep some reserve in case of misfortunes.

Your exertions to compleat your Quota of Troops oblige me much and I am happy to hear they are likely to be attended with so much Success.

In respect to the Exchanging the Prisoners, taken in the Danbury expedition, as the Action was chiefly with Militia, It seems to fall with more propriety under your direction. I am content

[15] Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, of the Fifteenth Continental Infantry. He had been taken prisoner at The Cedars May 20, 1776; was not exchanged until 1778.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and John Fitzgerald. The letter sent is in the writing of Tilghman and is in the Massachusetts Historical Society, and varies from the draft in capitalization only.

that you should make a proposition of the Sort, if it be agreeable to Genl. Howe and that the exchange should take place, if he will acceed to it. At present, I and he are in dispute upon the Subject of the Agreement between us, and I could not make the proposition, with any degree of propriety.

On Saturday night and Yesterday Morning, Genl. Howe and his Army evacuated Brunswick. Our advices of their intention unhappily were too late for us, to make such dispositions to annoy them as we wished. They had conveyed away their whole Baggage and were clear of all incumbrances. General Greene commanded the Brigades particularly detached on this Service, but before they could get up, the Enemy retreated. Genl. Wayne's only arrived in Time on the ground and behaved in a Manner that does them great honor. They formed and advanced on the Enemy, Colo. Morgan and his Corps of Light Troops, composed of Rifle Men, distinguished themselves greatly and hanging on the Flank of the Enemy, did them a good deal of Damage. They are now within their Lines at Amboy. What their next operations and movements will be I cannot determine. I should have been more particular upon the Subject, had not the urgency of Mr. Trumbull's business, by whom this goes, required his departure. I have the Honor to be &c.

P. S. Yours of the 9th has been also received. General Putnam informs me he has ordered payment for the Militia mentioned therein.[17]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was favoured with yours of the 19th. instant, and have to acknowledge my approbation of the removal of the two Companies you mention, to the post near Sidman's Bridge.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton.

You have also my consent to keep Colo. Duboys's Regiment with you; it is certainly preferable to any other, being, as you observe, perfectly acquainted with the Grounds, which is a singular advantage to any Body of Troops when attacked. Shou'd you find it necessary to add to your Strength, you'll apply to Genl. Putnam (whose Strength will now afford it) for a reinforcement. I am etc.[18]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday received your favour of the 21st. I am happy to hear you have so good a prospect of Clothing the troops, the distress of those from the Massachusetts now at Peeks Kills, is great indeed and requires every exertion to releive it. The interference of a particular State or body of Men with Clothes imported on Continental account, is certainly wrong, and confusion and inconvenience will be the least evils that can result from it.

The arrival of the prize Blankets is a fortunate event. Agreeable to your request I have written to the Massachusetts Council, and hope they will suffer no difficulty to arise from any Quarter to Messrs. Livingston and Turnbull's purchasing them.

There is one Supply, I must request your particular and immediate attention to, that of Shoes; the Army is in great distress. Some Corps are almost entirely incapable of doing duty for want of them. You cannot procure too many. I would further observe, that the Sizes should be much attended to. There have been many complaints on this Head, that in general they have been made too small, and of consequence of but little use. I am etc.

P. S. What Shoes you have, do send to Camp.[19]

[18] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: General Putnam's orders to you to return to Peeks Kill was founded upon a misapprehension of my orders; which required your halting at Pompton, as you were there at a considerable distance from Peeks Kill. But from the late change of circumstances, with respect to the enemy, your countermarch has not happened amiss. It is now pretty evident they are leaving the Jersies, and probably they may make an excursion up the North River, which may render the presence of you and your Brigade at the Post you had quitted, necessary. I have no doubt that you will do every thing in your power, to put every thing in the best posture for giving them a proper reception.

Yesterday the enemy quitted Brunswick and the posts between that and Amboy, and it is to be supposed they will not long hold any part of this State. I had some previous notice of their preparation to go off, and had taken measures to annoy them in their retreat. I detached several strong parties on their flank and rear, who skirmished with them, but it is not yet ascertained, what injury may have been done them. Their rear retreated with some precipitation; which prevented some of our parties coming up to act in concert, and execute fully the plan that had been laid. I am, etc.[20]

*To JOSEPH REED

Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 12th. and 18th. Instt. are both before me; and, on two Accts. have given me concern; first, because I much wish'd to see you at the head of the Cavalry, and

[20]In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The original is in the possession of Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, to whose courtesy the editor is indebted for this text.

secondly by refusing of it, my arrangements have been a good deal disconcerted. As your motives for refusing the appointment are, no doubt, satisfactory to yourself, and your determination fixed, it is unnecessary to enter upon a discussion of the point; I can only add, I wish it had been otherwise, especially as I flatter myself, that my last would convince you, that you still held the same place in my Affection that you ever did. If Inclination, or a desire of rendering those aids to the Service which your abilities enable you to do, shd. lead you to the Camp, it is unnecessary for me I hope to add, that I should be extremely happy in seeing you one of my Family whilst you remain in it.

The late Coalition of Parties in Pensylvania is a most fortunate Circumstance; that, and the spirited manner in which the Militia of this State turnd out upon the late Maneuvre of the Enemy has, in my opinion, given a greater shock to the Enemy than any Event which has happend in the course of this dispute, because it was altogether unexpected, and gave the decisive stroke to their enterprize on Philadelphia.

The hint you have given respecting the Compliment due to the Executive powers of Pensylvania I thank you for, but can assure you I gave General Mifflin no direction respecting the Militia that I did not conceive, nay that I had not been told, by Congress, he was vested with before; for you must know that Genl. Mifflin at the particular Instance, and by a resolve of Congress, had been detaind from his duty in this Camp near a Month to be in readiness to draw out the Militia if occasion should require it, and only got here the day before I receivd such Intelligence as convinced me that the Enemy were upon the point of moving; In consequence of which I requested him to return, and without defining his duty, desired he would use his utmost endeavours to carry the designd opposition into effect; conceiving that a previous plan had been laid by Congress, or the State of Pensa., so far as respected the mode of drawing

the Militia out; the action of them afterward, circumstances alone could direct, I did not pretend to give any order about it.

It gives me pleasure to learn from your Letter that the reasons assignd by me to Genl. Arnold for not attacking the Enemy in their Situation between the Raritan and Millstone met with the approbation of those who were acquainted with them. We have some among Us, and I dare say Generals, who wish to make themselves popular at the expence of others; or, who think the cause is not to be advanc'd otherwise than by fighting; the peculiar circumstances under which it is to be done, and the consequences which may follow, are objects too trivial for their attention, but as I have one great end in view, I shall, maugre all the strokes of this kind, steadily pursue the means which, in my judgment, leads to the accomplishment of it, not doubting but that the candid part of Mankind, if they are convinc'd of my Integrity, will make proper allowances for my inexperience, and Frailties. I will agree to be loaded with all the obloquy they can bestow; if I commit a wilful error.

If General Howe has not maneuvred much deeper than most People seem disposed to think him capable of, his Army is absolutely gone of panic struck; but as I cannot persuade myself into a belief of the latter, notwithstanding it is the prevailing opinion of my Officers, I cannot say that the move I am about to make towards Amboy accords altogether with my opinion, not that I am under any other apprehension than that of being obliged to loose Ground again, which would indeed be no small misfortune as the Spirits of our Troops, and the Country, is greatly reviv'd (and I presume) the Enemys not a little depress'd, by their late retrogade motions.

By some late Accts. I fancy the British Grenadiers got a pretty severe peppering yesterday by Morgans Rifle Corp; they fought, it seems, a considerable time within the distance of, from twenty, to forty yards; and from the concurring Acct. of several of the

Officers, more than an hundred of them must have fallen. Had not there been some mistake in point of time for Marching the several Brigades that were ordered upon that Service, and particularly in delivering an Order to Genl. Varnum, I believe the Rear of Genl. Howe's Troops might have been a little roughfer handled than they were, or if an Express who was sent to Genl. Maxwell the Evening before had reachd him in time, to cooperate upon the Enemy's Flank, for which purpose he was sent down the day before with a respectable force, very good consequences might have resulted from it; however it is too late to remedy these mistakes now, and my Paper tells me I can add no more than to assure you that I am, etc. [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of this Morning with one from Genl. Maxwell to Genl. Greene inclosed. The Weather is still so unfavourable that I have no thoughts of putting the Army in Motion till tomorrow morning at 4 OClock provided it is fair. Except some very considerable advantage will be gained by your marching this Evening, I would not have you turn out the Men, for without Tents, they, their Arms and Ammunition would suffer much. But you must judge from Circumstances, and act accordingly. I am, etc.[21] [N.H.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Quibble-town, June 24, 1777.

Parole Hartford. Countersigns Hatfield, Huntington.

In case of an alarm, the army is to be drawn up in two lines on the northern side of the brook, Genl. Greene's division on

[21] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the right, Genl. Lincoln's on the left of the front line; Genl. Stephens's division on the right of the second line, and Brig: Genl: Parsons's brigade on the left of the second line; to be joined by Genl. Varnum's, when he comes up. The troops to make the best shelter they can, with boughs of trees.

An alarm will be made by the firing of two field pieces, at the park of Artillery, upon which the whole army is to muster and take the ground shewn to the Brigadiers General, with all possible dispatch—The park of Artillery to form in the Centre of the first line.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Quibble-town, June 25, 1777.

Parole Isleington. Countersigns Italy, Inverness.

The picquets to be relieved this day at 10 o'clock A. M. To morrow at 8 o'clock, the usual hour.

Whenever any firing, or any thing else unusual in the Camp is permitted by the Major General of the day; he is immediately to report it to the Commander in Chief; to prevent any unnecessary enquiries into the causes of it.

The officers are always to take the most particular care that no damage be done to the property of the Inhabitants where the troops are encamped. The inevitable distresses of war, are so great and numerous, that any addition to them must be deemed to proceed from barbarity and wantoness alone; more especially in us by whom that property was designed, and ought to be protected.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp at Quibble Town, June 25, 1777.

Sir: When I had the honor to address you last, it was on the Subject of the Enemy's retreat from Brunswick to Amboy and

of the measures pursued to annoy them. At the time of Writing, the information I had received respecting their Loss was rather vague and uncertain; But we have reason to beleive, from intelligence thro' various Channels since, that it was pretty considerable and fell chiefly on the Grenadiers and Light Infantry, who formed their covering party. The inclosed Copy of a Letter, containing the information of a person just from New York, corresponds with other Accounts on this Head and with the Declarations of some Deserters. Some of the Accounts are, that Officers were heard to say, they had not suffered so severely since the Affair at Prince Town.[22]

After the evacuation of Brunswick, I determined with the advice of my General Officerss, to move the whole Army the next Morning to this Post, where they would be nearer the Enemy, and might act according to circumstances. In this I was prevented by Rain, and they only moved yesterday Morning. I have advanced Lord Stirling's Division and some other Troops lower down in the Neighbourhood of Metuchen Meeting House, and intended to have posted more there, but found, on reconnoitring the Ground, it was low and disadvantageous, and still more unfavorable thro' a scarcity of Water; These reasons, added to that of there not being the smallest prospect of attacking the Enemy in Amboy with a probability of Success, secured on their Flanks by Water and in their Front by strong Redoubts across the Neck, would not permit me, either in my own opinion or that of my General Officers, to keep any greater body of Men in that Quarter, where they would have been dispersed and, of consequence, extremely insecure.

[22] This information came from Matthew Williamson, jr., of Elizabethtown, N. J., who reported, among other things, that the British wounded removed from the docks to the hospitals in New York were said to amount to 500. A copy of Williamson's letter is filed with Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

I have light parties lying close on the Enemy's lines, to watch their Motions and who will be ready to Act in conjunction with Lord Stirling's division and such other Troops as it may be necessary to detach. Tho' I think and so do the rest of the Officers, that no event is likely to take place that will require more, since the Idea of forcing their lines or bringing on a General Engagement on their own Grounds, is Universally held incompatible with our Interest, and that, that number is Sufficient to avail us of any advantages we can expect to arise from their retreating from Amboy, supposing notice of the Fact should be obtained. Their contiguity to the Sound and the small distance across it, having Boats prepared to pass in, will enable them to get off should they so incline, against every prudent and justifiable exertion on our part. Whether such is their designs, is more than I can positively determine; but there is every reason to beleive that they have been and are transporting their Baggage to Staten Island and making every preparation to embark on Board their Transports for some new Expedition.

Your favor of the 24th, I just now received and am extremely obliged by your Cordial congratulations on the retreat of the Enemy from Brunswick and favourable interpretation of the Event, to my conduct. The Resolutions you did me the honor to transmit shall have my attention.

It is much to be regreted, that an Express sent off on Saturday night, to Genl Maxwell to inform him of Genl Greene's Movement towards Brunswick, that he might conduct himself accordingly, did not reach him. Whether the Express went designedly to the Enemy, or was taken is not known, but there is reason to believe he fell into their Hands. If Genl Maxwell had received the Order, there is no doubt but their whole Rear Guard would have been cut off. This the Enemy confessed themselves, as we are well informed by persons in Bonam Town.

By a Reconnoitring Party just returned, it is reported as a Matter of doubt, whether any of the Enemy have removed from Amboy, tho' it is almost certain they have transported a great deal of their Baggage. I have &ca.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Quibble Town, June 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: I this morning received your favour of the 23rd. and am happy to hear part of the Clothes for the Troops have arrived and that more are on the way.

Under the present appearance of things and Incertainty of the Enemy's Operations, I think it unadvisable to detach Glover's Brigade from Peeks Kills. If Genl. Howe should make a push up the River, the importance of the Highland Passes, will demand the utmost attention and every exertion for their Security. The advantages which will result from Troops being at the White Plains will be too inconsiderable to draw any part of your force, at this critical juncture, from their present important post. Added to this consideration, If the Enemy have a more Eastern expedition in view, Peeks Kill will be a more convenient place for Troops to march from, as it is nearer, and more in the direct route.

The post you are at is not considered as a Separate Department, by any Resolutions of Congress that I have seen, yet under one of their late determinations you have a right to a Secretary, I think his pay is Fifty Dollars pr Month. As to a Deputy Adjutant General, an Officer of that Sort seems essential. I therefore authorize you to employ a Gentleman qualified for the purpose, to act for the usual pay and so long as it shall be thought necessary. In your agreement with him, be particular on this head,

[23] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

That he may not claim the post and pay where circumstances may make it unnecessary to continue him.

From every appearance, the Enemy are passing from Amboy to Staten Island, they have been, it is certain, carrying over their Baggage. Amboy is so situated that it is almost impossible to give them the least annoyance in their retreat; They have Several Strong redoubts across the Neck, and none of their Parties come without them. We have now parties of Light Troops lying along their Lines. In their retreat on Sunday, we are told by deserters, and some other accounts, that their Grenadiers suffered a good deal, as did part of their Infantry from Colo. Morgan's Rifle Men. I am etc.

N. B. As the D. A. G. will be a post in the Army, the pay of his present post will be suspended.

P. S. If Colonel Cornell[24] is at Peeks Kill, I wou'd wish you to give him the Offer of Depy. A. Genl. as he is out of employ, and as he is some what acquainted with the business. Had the Enemy remained in Jersey, I should have approved much of your sending Genl. Glover towards the White Plains.[25]

To BARON D'ARENDT[26]

Head Quarters, Quibble Town, June 25, 1777.

Sir: Mr. Hamilton has informed me of your request to be permitted to go to Philadelphia, and though at this season

[24] Lieut. Col. Ezekiel Cornell, formerly of the Eleventh Continental Infantry. He had acted as Deputy Adjutant General of the Continental Army, October–December, 1776. He was brigadier general of Rhode Island Militia in 1777 and Inspector General of the Continental Army from September, 1782, to the close of the war.

[25] The text of this letter is found only in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[26] Henry Leonard Philip, Baron d'Arendt. At this date he was colonel of the German regiment. There was, later, some difficulty between d'Arendt and his officers. He was granted leave of absence in August, 1778, on the grounds of health, went to Europe, and did not return to America until late in the year 1780; did not reenter the service.

Gentlemen at the head of regiments can very ill be spared, yet the reason on which your request is founded is of such a nature that it is impossible I should refuse to comply with it. I hope, however, and doubt not you will return to camp as soon as circumstances will permit, for you must be sensible, that the service will suffer by your absence, and that a moment ought not to be lost unnecessarily. I shall be glad to hear from you from time to time, concerning the progress you make towards a restoration of health.

I have considered your project for a treaty between the King of Prussia and this Country; but as matters of this kind do not properly come before me, I must refer you to Congress for a consideration of the plan you have proposed; who, I doubt not, will give proper attention to whatever reasons you may have to offer in support of it. As you are going to Philadelphia, you will have a fair oppertunity of laying it before them; and you are at liberty to make what use you think proper of this letter, as an introduction of the subject. I am, etc.

NB You will please inform your Brigadier of your permission to be absent.[27]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle Brook, June 26, 1777.

Parole Japan. Countersigns Jamaica, Jamestown.

The troops are to complete three days provisions of bread and flour, as soon as possible; and but one day's provision of flesh, if it be fresh, or three days provisions of Salt meat, if to be had, and to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. They will lodge themselves in the best manner they can this night, near the gaps of the mountains. From

[27] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

every gap, proper picquets are to be posted and patroles sent out during the night.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle Brook, June 27, 1777.

Parole Kilkenny. Countersigns Kingston, Kildare.

The commanding officers of corps, who have men in the provost guard, against whom sentences have been past, and approved, are, without delay to see those sentences executed.

It being necessary to determine the ranks of Col. Bland, and Col. Moylan, Colonels of Horse; Major Generals Sullivan, Greene, Lord Stirling, Stephen and Lincoln are appointed a Court to inquire into the matter, hear the pretensions of the parties, and determine their rank. The court to sit this afternoon at 5 o'clock, at Genl. Greene's quarters; any three of them to be a quorum.

The Commander in Chief earnestly desires, that General Officers, in case of an action, or the appearance of one will (when practicable) send all their orders either in writing, or by an Aide-de-Camp, or Brigade Major, to prevent the unintelligible and contradictory directions, which are too often conveyed, and may prove fatal to the views and designs of the commanding officer.

Intelligence of the enemy's movements, and approach they are also requested to communicate in the same manner to the officer commanding; otherwise it will be impossible for him to make a proper disposition, as the goodness of this must depend upon the certainty and precision of the information.

All officers at out-posts are to govern themselves by this order, so far as it will apply to their case.

The General directs an immediate return to be made to the Adjutant General of the killed, wounded and missing since Sunday last, inclusively.

For the future, the commanding officers of corps are, as soon as possible, to make exact Returns to the Adjutant General of all the killed, wounded, and missing, belonging to their respective corps (Specifying their ranks) and of the times when, and places where such events shall happen. Such commanding officers, and also, the commanding officers of parties, are, from time to time, to make the like exact returns of all prisoners they shall take from the enemy, and as soon as possible after the capture.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Camp at Middle Brook, June 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have now before me your two letters of the 17th. and 19th. instant. It is strange Cols. Whitcomb and Phinney should have suffered their claims to have remained so long unpaid. Their conduct is extremely reprehensible and must produce a great deal of Embarrassments, if not some injustice.[28] Have their Abstracts made out in such a way, as shall appear agreeable to propriety and the usual practice in such cases, to which they should annex an Affidavit to give them a greater degree of Authenticity. The Company Rolls should be made out specifying the Men's names, which should be affixed to the Abstract.

In respect to the Militia who have done duty at Providence, I have nothing to say. If they were called out by Public authority or by any having power for the purpose, I suppose they are to be paid by the States. At any rate you should be extremely

[28] These claims were for pay, billeting, and mileage of parts of their regiments for November and December, 1775, at Cambridge, Mass.

cautious in having the abstracts properly adjusted. The Company Rolls ought to specify the Officer's and Men's names and time of Service and ought to be sworn to and Certified by the Commanding Officer. It might be well for you to submit the matter to Congress and to take their direction.

You will omit no pains or exertions to complete the dificiencies in the Regiments, and to push the troops forward, as fast as circumstances will admit.

I have written to Genl. Schuyler, that he cannot have any of the Field Pieces at this time, as there are not a Sufficient number for this Army, which has much more occasion for them.

Yesterday Morning the Enemy advanced with their whole force from Amboy to Westfield about Seven or Eight Miles. Where the whole or a large part of them now remain. This movement would seem to indicate an intention to make an attack upon our left Flank, As they came out, there was some Skirmishing between them and a part of Lord Stirling's division without any great damage on either side. I am etc.[29]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 27, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby appointed to the command of a Regiment in the Continental Service,[30] to be composed of the eight following independent companies, the four raised under the direction of General George Clinton, and commanded by Major Pawling,[31] and four others, raised or to be raised by

[29] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter sent, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society and varies from the draft in capitalization only.

[30] Malcom's Additional Continental regiment was consolidated with Spencer's Apr. 22, 1779.

[31] Maj. Albert Pawling, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1779; was lieutenant colonel and colonel of New York levies from 1779 to end of the war.

Captains Scott, McDougall, Hallet and Hunter.[32] In case any of these last mentioned Captains should not have accepted or acted upon their appointments, you are to supply their place by nominating others, the nomination to be approved and ratified by me. Your field Officers are to be Lt. Colo. Burr and Major Pawling.

You will immediately make yourself acquainted with the State of your Regiment, and collect as many of them as are raised, under a proper proportion of Officers, to where Major Pawlings party is now Stationed. You will also keep out a Sufficient number of Officers, qualified for the business of recruiting, to make up the deficiency of your Regiment, and will do whatever else may be necessary to complete it for Service, as soon as possible. You and your field Officers are without delay to take the field, at the head of those Men who have been already recruited. I shall expect a speedy report of the Strength and exaction Situation of your Regiment.[33]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL AARON BURR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 27, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby appointed Lieutt. Colonel to a Regiment in the Continental Service to be commanded by Colo. Malcom. This Regiment is composed of eight independant Companies, most of which are already raised. As Colo. Malcom goes directly up to draw the Regiment together, I desire you will join him and give every necessary assistance towards forming the

[32] Captain Scott is difficult to identify. McDougall was probably Ronald T. McDougall. Jonah Hallett was a lieutenant in Malcolm's regiment in July, 1777; resigned in April, 1779, when the regiment was consolidated with Spencer's; became lieutenant of Fourth Continental Dragoons in October of that year; served to November, 1782. Capt. John Hunter was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery, N. J., in October, 1777; resigned in December of that year.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Corps. I have given particular Instructions to Colo. Malcom, you are therefore to follow his directions. I am etc.[34]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp at Middle Brook, June 28, 1777.

Sir: On thursday Morning Genl Howe advanced with his whole Army in Several Columns from Amboy, as far as Westfield. We are certainly informed, that the Troops sent to Staten Island returned the preceding Evening and, it is said, with an Augmentation of Marines, so that carrying them there was a feint with intention to deceive us. His design, in this Sudden movement, was either to bring on a General Engagement upon disadvantageous Terms, considering matters in any point of view, or to cut off our light parties and Lord Stirling's Division, which was sent down to Support them, or to possess himself of the Heights and passes in the Mountains on our left. The two last seemed to be the first objects of his attention, as his March was rapid against these parties and indicated a strong disposition to gain those passes. In this situation of Affairs, it was thought absolutely necessary, that we should move our force from the low Grounds, to occupy the Heights before them, which was effected. As they advanced they fell in with some of our light parties and part of Lord Stirling's division, with which they had some pretty smart Skirmishing, with but very little loss, I believe, on our side, except in three Field Pieces which unfortunately fell into the Enemy's Hands; but not having obtained Returns yet, I cannot determine it with certainty, nor can we ascertain what the Enemy's Loss was. As soon as we had gained the passes, I detached a Body of Light Troops under Brigadier General Scott, to hang on their Flank and to

[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

watch their Motions and ordered Morgan's Corps of Rifle Men to join him since. The Enemy remained at Westfield till yesterday afternoon, when, about Three O'Clock, they moved towards Spank Town with our light Troops in their Rear and pursuing.

The Enemy have plundered all before them and it is said burnt some Houses. I have the honor to be, etc.[35]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle Brook, June 28, 1777.

Parole Lancaster. Countersigns London, Ludlow.

The several regiments are to send for their tents, and pitch them where they are now posted.

Orderly Serjeants to attend at Head-Quarters as usual.

All Chaplains are to perform divine service to morrow, and on every succeeding Sunday, with their respective brigades and regiments, where the situation will possibly admit of it. And the commanding officers of corps are to see that they attend; themselves, with officers of all ranks, setting the example. The Commander in Chief expects an exact compliance with this order, and that it be observed in future as an invariable rule of practice—And every neglect will be considered not only a breach of orders, but a disregard to decency, virtue and religion.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 29, 1777.

Sir: I have not been able to ascertain yet, with any degree of precision, the loss sustained by the Enemy in the Several Skirmishes on Thursday, tho' we have many reasons to believe it was much more considerable than what it was apprehended to be, when I had the honor of addressing you upon the subject.

[35] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Sir,

Paris, May 29. 1777

Count Pulawski of Poland, an Officer famous throughout Europe for his Bravery and Conduct in Defence of the Liberties of his Country against the three great invading Powers of Russia, Austria & Prussia, wishes have the Honour of delivering this into your Excellency's Hands. The Count has been encouraged & promoted in his Voyage from an Opinion that he may be highly useful in our Service. Mr Deane has written so fully concerning him, that I need not enlarge: and only add my Wishes that he may find in our Armies under your Excellcy. Occasions of distinguishing himself. With the most perfect Esteem I have the Honour to be

Your Excellency's most obedient
& most humble Servant

B Franklin

General Washington

Benjamin Franklin's Letter to Washington, Introducing Count Casimir Pulaski
May 29, 1777

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

The inclosed Copy of a Letter from Lord Stirling, contains the fullest and most particular information that I have received, and the accounts given by sundry Inhabitants, to persons who have been in the Neighbourhood where the Skirmishes were and where the Enemy were encamped, countenance this Intelligence. As to our loss as reported by the Enemy, I am persuaded it is exaggerated beyond all bounds of truth or probability, being assured by Lord Stirling, that it was trifling, and by such Deserters as have come in, that they saw but very few Prisoners taken. It would have been certainly known before this, (that is the Number not yet returned) had not some of the Parties and I believe the most of which were then out, joined the Corps since detached.

In respect to the Enemy's designs or intended movements, they are not to be determined. It is certain they got into Amboy yesterday Evening and from advices this Morning, from Officers sent to South Amboy to observe their Motions, there were strong reasons to conclude they were evacuating the Town, as their Horse had gone over to Staten Island and Several Boats were also passing with Baggage and others with Troops. There were further circumstances favouring this Opinion, such as apparent breaches in some of their Lines; Yet General Sullivan informs me by a Letter just now received, that from all the intelligence he has been able to obtain to day, he does not think they have any serious intentions of quitting it, and that all their movements are a feint calculated merely to deceive and to cover some plans they have in view. I have two Brigades (Scott's and Conway's) now lying at and near Woodbridge, as Corps of Observation and to act as circumstances may require. Genl Sullivan was down in the same Neighbourhood with his Division, till this Evening, when he returned; It appearing to him unnecessary to remain longer, and that the

Brigades I have mentioned would be sufficient for any Event likely to take place. I have the honor &ca.

P. S. June 30th. From Intelligence received last night, the Opinion that the Enemy are evacuating Amboy seems to be more confirmed.

As the facts in Lord Stirling's Letter are rather taken up on report, than from any certain knowledge of their having happened, I cannot consider them sufficiently authentic for Publication, nor are they transmitted for that purpose. Tho' I am well persuaded the Enemy's Loss was much more considerable than it was at first imagined to be. It has been reported to me to day, that the Enemy took Sixty four Prisoners in the whole: Whether they were all of our Army, or in part Country men, I cannot decide. For having detached at that time a Number of Light Parties and many having fallen in with the Corps ordered out since, Returns could not be made with Accuracy. The Prisoners taken by us were thireen, two of which are Light Dragoons, the rest Infantry. Genls. Scott and Conway intended to move towards Amboy this Morning, but it is probable the Rain has prevented them.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 25th. and 26th. instt. As a few days must determine, whether the Enemy really intend to leave the Jerseys, I think you should, instead of detaching any part of your force, keep it as much together as possible; because if their views should be turned towards the North River, they will in all probability be sudden in their operations. I have no objection to your sending a Regiment for the purpose

[36] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

you mention, down towards the plains, quite disincumbered of Baggage or even Tents, as they can upon the movement of Shipping up the River, retire directly to their posts again. The Officer that goes down, must endeavour to obtain intelligence from New York. Altho' I wish to have the Regiments all drawn together, I would not have you, in the present Situation of Affairs, send down any more detachments to Parsons's Brigade, for if the Enemy move up the North River, or to the Eastward, the men will have to march back again. I would advise you to have all your Supernumerary Baggage sent to some distance in your Rear, you can then act easily and quickly, which ever way occasion may require. The Enemy, after having carried all their Tents, Baggage and Waggons over to Staten Island, came out from Amboy with their whole Force two days ago. They marched up as far as Westfield, plundering and burning Houses and driving off what little stock remained. They returned Yesterday to Amboy again. Our light parties followed them, but found no Opportunity of making any attack upon them. We have now a considerable Body of men laying near Amboy, in hopes of falling upon their rear when they embark, but the Ground is so advantageous for their purpose, that I fear they will get off without any damage. I am etc.[37]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 29, 1777.

Parole Manchester. Countersigns Milton, Medford.

The Quarter Master General is to make a proper distribution of waggons among the brigades and corps of the army, and in proportion to their respective numbers, to ascertain which he will apply to the Adjutant General.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN LANGDON[38]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 29, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 16th. Instt. has been duly received. The State of Massachusetts has been fortunate indeed, in her Import of Arms, and it would have given me great pleasure to have heard of your obtaining a competent supply, or that it was in my power to contribute, to assist you in this instance. But the State of the public Magazines will not admit any to be taken or retained from them.

In respect to Clothing for the Continental Troops raised in your State, you will apply to the Deputy Clothiers General or Agents in that Department. Messrs. Livingston and Turnbull are at Boston, who, I make no doubt will take the earliest measures in their power, to accomodate the Troops as the Cloth imported has gone there.

I have but little to add on public matters. The Enemy on Sunday last evacuated Brunswick and retreated to Amboy. Unhappily, but a small part of our Troops were able to come up with them. Colo. Morgan's Corps of Rifle Men did, before they had wholy effected their retreat and annoyed them a good deal, with only the loss of two killed and Seven or Eight wounded on our part. It is generally conjectured that the Enemy are on the point of some new enterprise, having transported most of their Baggage, if not the whole, across to Staten Island; Yet on Thursday morning, their whole force, made a sudden and rapid march some few Miles into the Country, with intention most probably to cut off some of our light parties, and Lord Stirlings Division, which were advanced to watch their Motions, and to act as circumstances would justify, or to gain the passes in the Mountains on our left. Another motive for this

[38] The Continental agent for prizes at Portsmouth, N. H.

Manœuvre which seems a probable one, was to give some éclat to their Arms, which were a little Sullied just before, by a retreat that was conducted rather precipitately, and from their not prosecuting their March thro' Jersey to Philadelphia, as many were induced to expect, from their great preparations and repeated declarations. There was some pretty smart Skirmishing between 'em and our Parties, as they marched with but little loss on our side, nor can I ascertain what the Enemy was. They returned to Amboy again without attempting to gain the Heights, plundering and despoiling the Inhabitants contiguous to their line of March, of their Clothes and every thing they could carry off, burning also some Houses. We had a Brigade of Light Troops detached, to annoy their Rear and flank, but the distance to Amboy being but short and the Enemy returning by a secure Route, they were not able to come up with them, so as to make an attack with a prospect of success or without putting themselves in imminent danger. They are now lying in the Neighbourhood of the Enemy, to avail themselves of any favourable circumstances that may cast up. I am etc.[39]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Camp at Middlebrook, June 29, 1777.

Dear Brother: Whether it is owing to your not writing to me, or to the miscarriage of Letters, I cannot undertake to say; but certain it is, I have not received a Letter from you for some considerable time.

Finding Genl. Howe was Assembling his whole Force (excepting the necessary Garrisons for New York &ca.) at Brunswick, in this State, I began to collect mine at this place; (a strong piece of ground) ten Miles distant from him, where I have now been (in my Tent) about 5 Weeks. On the Night of the 13th.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

He March'd out of Brunswick, and advanc'd the head of his Column to Somerset Court House, Nine Miles, whilst the Rear Remaind at Middlebush about 4. In this Situation he lay till the 19th; his left Wing coverd by Brunswick; his Right by the River Millstone, and his Front by the Rariton, perfectly secure from any attempt of ours, if we had been, in other respects, ripe for an Attack.

Our conjectures of this move were two, either that it was designd immediately to Philadelphia, or, which was much the most probable, against this Army; as it was not to be conceived that Genl. Howe would be rash enough to proceed across the Country with one Army in Front, whilst this, under my Commd. was so situated as to fall, at any time upon his Flank and rear, without making an attempt to defeat and disperse it.

Be the real design which it would, certain it is, a disappointment, and much chagreen followed; for on the Night of the 19th: a sudden retreat was made back to Brunswick, burning and destroying Houses &ca. as they went; this Retreat, I am persuaded, was the effect of dispair at finding the Militia of this, and the State of Pennsylvania turning out to oppose them; whilst they would have part of my force (if they had attempted to cross the Delae.) to oppose them in Front, at the passage of the River, whilst I should be laying at them behind; and to attack my Troops, Situated as I am, they found impracticable, without great loss, and a probable defeat.

On Sunday the 22d. they retired from Brunswick to Amboy; but having intimation of the design the Evening before, I detachd three Brigades to fall upon their Rear, from whom, I believe, they receivd a pretty good peppering. some Accts. make their loss in killed and Wounded near 500, but the truth of this I do not undertake to vouch for, as they are equal to Indians in concealing their loss, by a removal of their dead, and were they

to take up the business of Scalping they would much resemble Savages, in every respects! so much is the boasted generosity, and glory of Britains fallen!

So soon as they got to Amboy they began to Transport their Baggage and Stores as fast as possible to Staten Island, and having divested themselves of all Incumbrance of this kind, they movd out their whole force on thursday last, and advancd rapidly, towards us. What was the design of this New Manœuvre I know not, whether to attempt our strength on the left as they had before on our Right. Whether to cut off the light Troops which I had advanced towards their lines. Whether, finding themselves a little disgrac'd by their former move, they wanted to flourish off a little at quitting the Jerseys, or, whether by this sudden eruption they meant to possess themselves of as much fresh Provision as they could, plunder the Inhabitants; and spread desolation; as I have said before, I know not; but certain it is they have left nothing which they could carry off, Robbing, Plundering, and burning Houses as they went. We followed them with light Troops to their Works at Amboy, but could not prevent the Desolation they committed.

I expect from appearances and my Intelligence, they will be Imbarked in a few hours for Staten Island, or New York; for what other Expedition time, not I, can discover. By means of their Shipping and the easy transportation that Shipping affords, they have it much in their power to lead us a very disagreeable dance. My best wishes attends my Sister and all the rest of the Family and with every Sentimt. of regd. &c.

*To REVEREND WILLIAM GORDON

Middle Brook, June 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am rather asham'd to be so long in debt for your favor of the 10th. Ulto. but a variety of matters for my

consideration; and of late, the bustle, and moving condition of the Army, will, I am perswaded, sufficiently appologize for the seeming neglect.

I am too far remov'd from Philadelphia, and have too much business of my own, to know, or enquire into the springs which move Congress to such sudden changes in their Resolutions as have lately appear'd in the Northern department. It is much to be wished that more stability was observed in a body so respectable, as the Service is really injured by a conduct of this sort. The matter, as I have understood, respecting S———s[40] reassuming the Comd. in the Northern department was fixed before your Letter by Colo. Henley came to my hands.

Genl. Howe after drawing all his Force (excepting Weak Garrisons in New York &ca.) into the Jersey's, to Brunswick; and having made ample provision of Pontons (which were loaded on Waggons) for crossing the Delaware, began his March from that place on the Night of the 13th. Inst. extending his Front to Somerset Court House about Nine Miles whilst his rear remain'd at Middlebush half way between the two (that is, Brunswick and Somerset) in this Situation of his Army, he remain'd several days, leaving us in the field of conjecture whether he would move on to Philadelphia, or make an attack upon us, who were Incamped upon his Right Flank (as he Marched) at the distance of about 5 Miles.

Several powerful reasons operated strongly against our Attacking him (in the situation he lay) among which, his Flanks were secured by two Rivers (the Rariton and Millstone) whilst the former of these was a cover to his Front. but our Troops were so disposed under Genl. Sullivan and myself, as to have given, I conceive, a pretty successful opposition, either to his

[40] Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler. For a picture of Gates's protest to Congress on this occasion see Duer's letter to Schuyler, June 19, 1777, in Burnett's *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, vol. 2, p. 384.

March for the Delaware, or an Attack upon this Army, neither of which however was attempted; but a sudden retreat after burning Houses &ca. was affected to Brunswick again, where they lay a few days, till they could remove their Baggage &ca to Amboy, for wch place they set out on this day Week having their Rear (as I got notice of their Intention the Evening before) pretty well pepper'd by Troops under the Comd. of Genl. Green.

They began immediately upon their arrival at Amboy to Transport all their Baggage &ca. to Staten Island, and after making a clear Stage, Sallied out on thursday last with their whole Force with a view of gaining the Passes of the Hills, and thereby turning our left Flank, or to cut off our light Troops which were hovering round them, or to Plunder and despoil the Country; however they return'd again Yesterday without affecting more than the last. some pretty smart skirmishing ensued between our advanc'd Parties and theirs, in which I believe their loss greatly exceeded ours; but, as yet, I do not know the amount of either. As the Post waits I can only add that I am, etc.

P. S. My best respects to Mrs. Gordon.[41]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle-Brook, June 30, 1777.

Parole Nedham. Countersigns Newton, Nassau.

A special Court Martial to sit to morrow morning at 9 O'clock, at the usual place (near Genl. Wayne's quarters) for the trial of Major Steward[42] of the 2nd. Maryland Regt. Col.

[41] The text is from the original in the possession of George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind., to whom the editor is specially indebted for photostats of his valuable collection.

[42] Maj. John Stewart. He was taken prisoner on Staten Island, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1777; was lieutenant colonel of the First Maryland Regiment in February, 1781; died in December, 1782. He was presented with a silver medal by Congress (July 26, 1779) for his gallantry in the assault on Stony Point, N. Y.

David Hall is appointed president of this court—All witnesses to attend.

All commanding officers who have in their Corps any non-commissioned officers, or soldiers, that were originally inlisted into the regiment lately commanded by Col. Smallwood, are, on demand to deliver them to Col. Stone, who now commands the same regiment, upon his making it appear, that they were so inlisted.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 30, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday received your favor of the 28th Instant with the Inclosures.

Every proper measure has been already taken with respect to the Artillery, imported in the Amphitrite. The whole 52 Pieces have been brought to Springfield, and the 31 of the Swedish light construction are ordered on thence to Litchfield, from which place they will be forwarded to Camp, as fast as circumstances will permit. The other 21 are made upon an old plan exceedingly heavy and unmanageable, intended to be used principally in embrazures, and requiring so large a Number of Horses to carry them, and Men to manœuvre them, as must render them very inconvenient for Field Service, and the more liable to be lost in an unsuccessful action. For these reasons, it has been judged expedient, to have them cast over and constructed upon a lighter plan, which, besides making them more portable and convenient for use, will be attended with the advantage of increasing the number. Each of those heavy four Pounders, will nearly make three Six pounders, Sufficiently Substantial for any purpose whatever. Congress have directed the Council of Massachusetts to establish a Foundery, and have

them new Cast; and Springfield is the Place designed for the purpose. It were to be wished, that a matter of such importance may meet with no delays, that can be avoided.

The Light pieces will all join the Army, as fast as the repairs they want can be completed; The necessary Horses and tackling provided to convey them, and the Ammunition and Men to serve them, prepared and collected. It will answer no good end to bring them forward, faster than all these necessary matters can be adjusted. On the contrary, they would only be an incumbrance. General Knox informs me, that a part of them will be shortly at Camp properly equipped and manned. The rest will be on as expeditiously as they can come, in the same condition.

I have given orders, not to send on the Twelve pieces, demanded by General Schuyler for the Northern Department. As he is in a Garrison, and has a Sufficient quantity of garrison Artillery, I see not the propriety of his requesting such a number of field pieces, in addition to those he already has. They cannot be wanted in the garrison, and in case of any accident, would in all probability be lost. I should not wish to have them hazarded with so little chance as there is of their answering any valuable end, to compensate for the risk, and when we have the greatest occasion for them in this Quarter. I have however promised him a part of the next importation. When we have a great plenty, a few may be spared, and exposed, even where they are not essentially required; but in the present Scarcity, the good of the Service will by no means permit it.

I could wish, that there was some uniform channel ascertained, through which applications of this nature should always come. The present practice is productive of much confusion and embarrassment; and the Service will be very likely to suffer, while Officers in the different departments can send orders, to

procure what articles and in what proportion they think necessary. Unless there is some general regulating hand to make the distribution, it may often happen, that articles may be drawn away to places where there is little need of them; when there is an absolute call for them at others, and the worst effects may result from the not having them. This was very near happening in a late instance with respect to Tents. General Gates sent to me to request a supply of two thousand for the Northern Army. Every appearance convinced me that the Army under me would be greatly Straitened in this important Article, having sustained so considerable a loss at Danbury; And as the Northern Troops were in a Stationary post, provided with Barracks, and might easily raise comfortable huts, to make good any deficiency of covering, which was not practicable to us, in the desultory State in which we must necessarily be. It was not in my power to comply with his request in its extent; but I assured him that he should have as many as could possibly be spared after the indespensible demand for this Army had been answered. I afterwards found, that besides the application to me, he had solicited the Council of the State of Massachusetts to send him 2000 from that State, having heard of a quantity being arrived in the Amphitrite, tho' the number required was more than double the number arrived. The Council referred the request to General Heath, who suspended a compliance with it, till my consent could be obtained; Had he not done this, and had the Tents gone on agreeable to Genl. Gates requisition, very great inconveniences would have followed; for all we have been able to collect, have not been equivalent to our wants.

General Schuyler has proceeded in a Similar manner. Not contenting himself with barely applying to me, he has sent an order to the Commanding Officer of Artillery at Springfield, desiring him to send the 12 Pieces on immediately. You will easily perceive the ill consequences that must flow from such

an irregular indefinite mode of drawing supplies; I am not so solicitous, where the power of dispensing them is vested; but I should be glad to see it fixed somewhere, that when any demands are made, a knowledge of all circumstances, may enable those to whom they are made, to form a right judgment of their propriety and expediency. I have the honor etc.[43]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 30, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 28th. Instt. by Colo. Hughes, and thank you much for your kind congratulations.

The several reasons you mention for sending Genl. Glovers Brigade to the White Plains had not escaped me. Yet, I do not think they should prevail against those, which appeared more cogent and strong for keeping them where they are. But as you seem to consider it so essential, I have no objection to their being detached on that Service, without their Tents and Baggage and intirely light; If you are of opinion, that they, when so circumstanced, will be able to return in time for the defence of Peeks Kill and its dependant Posts on the approach and attempts of the Enemy to possess 'em. As to their acting on the rear of the Enemy, in case they shou'd get above them, I do not apprehend any considerable advantage wou'd result from it, because I suppose, whenever they undertake the enterprise, it will be with a force too large for them to make an impression upon. If you judge it expedient to send Genl. Glover down, accoutred and equipped in the manner above mentioned, you will instruct him to return with all possible expedition with his force, on the earliest notice of the Enemy's proceeding up the River, and that he may be timely advertised of such a movement,

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and addressed to Richard Peters, secretary of the board.

to keep good look outs and watches. The Highland Passes are of such amazing importance in the present contest, that they must be defended.

I am sorry to hear the Gallies have met with such delay in equipping. Do push matters and let no pains be spared to complete the necessary redoubts and Booms. We may not, or may, have occasion for 'em. But we should be prepared at all points and the sooner the better for our security.

From every appearance, the Enemy are evacuating or about to leave Amboy. This indeed was expected a day or two after their retreat thither; Yet on Thursday morning Genl. Howe made a sudden and rapid march from the Town with his whole Army as far as Westfield. His design, I'm persuaded, was to seize on the passes on our left and to cut off, if possible, our light parties that were out and Lord Stirlings division, that had been advanced as far as the Neighbourhood of Metuchin to support 'em. There were some smart Skirmishes, but with little damage on our side save the loss of three small field pieces. What loss the Enemy sustained, remains to be ascertained, but from report they did not make this Manœuvre altogether with impunity. The next afternoon they returned part of the way, ravaging and despoiling as they went, as it is confidently said, the effects of all without descrimination. Genls. Scott and Conway are lying close to their lines with light Corps, to avail us of such opportunities of annoying them, as may arise on their abandoning the Town. But from its situation and contiguity to Staten Island, we are rather apprehensive they will not be able to do 'em any great inquiry, shou'd an evacuation of the Town be their object. I am etc.

P. S. July 1st. The Enemy totally evacuated Amboy Yesterday Evening and are now encamped opposite to it on Staten Island. Genl. Scott entered it shortly after, and posting guards to secure any Stores they might have left, he withdrew his

Brigade about four Miles, It being Night. He will reenter this Morning and bring off whatever he may find. You will be on your Guard.[44]

To TRONSON DU COUDRAY

Head Qurs., Camp at Middle Brook, June 30, 1777.

Sir: I had the pleasure of your favour of the 28th. Instt. by Mr. Rogers.[45]

The order you mention from the Commanding Officer in the Northern Department was without my knowledge or concurrence, and I have desired that it may not be complied with.

I have given directions some time since, for the disposal of the Artillery that came in the Amphitrite. The whole of it is come on to Springfield. The heavy pieces will remain there, to be cast over upon a lighter construction; as this will not only serve to render them more manageable; but will also increase the number, which is a desireable circumstance. Those of the Swedish make, are to proceed to Litchfield; and are to come on from thence, as fast as they can be furnished with ammunition, Waggons and a proper proportion of Men. It would not be advisable to hasten them forward, sooner than they can be properly supplied with these; as without them, they would incumber us, rather than be of any benefit. The French Gentlemen are to accompany them to Camp.

As every necessary Step has been already taken, it would answer no end to send on Captn. Toussard.[46] He will therefore return to you.

---

[44] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Robert Hanson Harrison.

[45] Monsieur Rogers was aide-de-camp to Du Coudray.

[46] Louis Toussard, captain of artillery in the French Army. Later he was an aide to Lafayette and lieutenant colonel in the Continental Army. He lost an arm in the retreat from Rhode Island in 1778. After the war he served with the French in the San Domingo uprising of 1790–91, and, returning to the United States in 1794, was reinstated in the Army, becoming lieutenant colonel of artillery in 1800. His regiment was disbanded in 1802. He was French consul at New Orleans, 1812–1815.

I shall write immediately for the two Gentlemen, Engineers, you are desirous of having with you, requesting them to repair to you at Philadelphia, with all the expedition they can.[47] With due respect, I am etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Middle Brook, July 1, 1777.

Sir: Yesterday afternoon the Enemy totally evacuated Amboy and encamped opposite to it on Staten Island. General Scott entered directly after, and posting guards to secure any Stores they might have left, he withdrew his Brigade and halted about four Miles from thence. This it was expedient to do, It being night when he entered, and his remaining there might have induced the Enemy, whose Boats were ready, to throw over a Superior force in his Rear. He wrote me he should return this Morning and bring off whatever Stores he may find; Tho' there is little reason to expect, that they have left any thing valuable behind. When I am more particularly informed upon the Subject, I shall take the liberty of addressing you on the same. I am etc.[49]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 1, 1777.

Sir: From intelligence just received from the Northward there can be little doubt that the Enemy are operating against Ticonderoga and its dependencies; and from the evacuation of the Jerseys, and the reason of the thing itself, there can be as little room to doubt, that Genl. Howe will co-operate with the

[47] The names of these two French engineers are not mentioned in Du Coudray's letter.
[48] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[49] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Northern Army, and make a sudden descent upon Peeks Kill, in order if possible to get possession of the passes before the Troops to defend it, can be reinforced by this Army. Indeed I am this moment informed that all the Enemy's Tents were struct this morning at eight OClock, and 'tis supposed they have all embarked, as the Ships have all Sailed out from Prince's Bay where they lay. So that you may probably have a very hasty visit. The urgency of the occasion and the necessity of employing all our resources to baffle the attempts of the Enemy, obliges me to request in the Strongest terms, that you will exert yourself to call forth a respectable force of the Militia of your State, to strengthen the force already at Peeks Kill and its appendages, till circumstances will permit this Army to be brought to their assistance. No time should be lost in doing this. The call is to the last degree pressing, and the least delay may be productive of the most fatal consequences. Let every nerve be strained to forward your preparations, and put you in the best posture of defence possible. I am etc.

P. S. General Parsons's and General Varnum's Brigades march to morrow morning very early for Peeks Kill.[50]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 1, 1777.

Sir: The Enemy totally abandoned Amboy Yesterday, I therefore shall be enabled to dispense with a much less Number of Militia than were demanded, which gives me pleasure, as the people will have an Opportunity of collecting their Harvest. Instead therefore of five hundred men, a number not under one hundred, nor exceeding one hundred and fifty will be sufficient, which are to be posted at Pompton and Succasony, to guard

[50] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

the Magazines and cover the Country. Return my thanks to the Officers and privates of the Militia for their late Spirited Behaviour, which has in a great Measure delivered their province from the hands of their oppressors, altho some few have suffered from their wanton depredations. I am etc.[51]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Middle Brook, July 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: At Sunset this evening I received your Letter of the 30th. Ulto.; the intelligence contained in the Copies of the Letters you transmitted is truly interesting, and it appears almost certain to me, that Genl. Howe and Genl. Burgoyne design, if possible, to unite their attacks and form a junction of their two Armies. I approve much of your conduct in ordering Nixon's Brigade to be in readiness, and I desire that it may be embarked immediately with their Baggage, to go for Albany, as soon as Genl. Varnum's and Parsons's Brigades are so near Peeks Kills, that they can arrive to supply their place before any Troops can come up the River, and effect a landing, or as soon as a number of Militia equal to them, can be got in. They will proceed up the River with the utmost dispatch on either of these events happening. The Ships that were at Amboy, moved down, round Staten Island this morning, and all the Troops that were encamped opposite to the Town, struck their Tents and marched off. Upon the whole there is the strongest reason to conclude that Genl. Howe will push up the River immediately to Co-operate with the Army from Canada, which it appears from the accounts transmitted by Genl. St Clair has certainly in view an attack on Ticonderoga and the several dependant Posts. In this view of things, it seems absolutely necessary for you to pursue the most

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

speedy and effectual measures to obtain a respectable reinforcement of the most Neighbouring Militia. No time is to be lost, much may be at Stake and I am persuaded, if General Howe is going up the River, he will make a rapid and vigorus push to gain the Highland passes. The Militia cannot object to turning out, as the time of their detention cannot be long. Mr. Howe's movements will be soon understood. You will not think of sending Glover's Brigade to the White Plains in the present situation of affairs.

I cannot pretend to give directions about taking guns from the Fort for the Ships, I shall leave it to you and the other General Officers to act therein as may appear most expedient in your and their Opinions. The letter for Genl. Geo. Clinton I have left open for your perusal, which you will dispatch to him by express, after sealing it. I am etc.[52]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 1, 1777.

Parole Oronoque. Countersigns Orange, Ormond.

A General Court Martial to sit to morrow morning, at 9 o'clock, at the usual place, for the trial of such prisoners as shall be brought before them. All witnesses to attend. Col Walter Stewart[53] is appointed president of this court. The late Court Martial, of which Col. Stevens was president is dissolved.

The several troops and detachments of Col Bland's light-horse, are to assemble forthwith at their Colonel's quarters. The Colonel will apply to the Quarter Master General to assign a place where the regiment may get forage to recruit their horses.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[53] Col. Walter Stewart, of a Pennsylvania State regiment, which was designated the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment in November, 1777. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in July, 1778; retired in January, 1783; served subsequently as a sub-inspector of the Continental Army until the close of the war.

A return of the sick in camp, of the different regiments, to be made to the Surgeon General of the army, every Tuesday and Friday, at 9 o'clock in the morning, specifying the men's names, diseases, and the companies they belong to. These returns to be signed by the regimental Surgeons.

Jonathan Mifflin Esqr. and Henry Emanuel Lutterlo Esqr. are appointed Deputy Quarter Master's General for this army, with the rank of Colonel, and are to be respected and obeyed as such.

Clement Biddle Esqr. is appointed Commissary General of forage for this army.

Notwithstanding the order of June 3rd. The General is informed, that many officers are turning their horses into fields of grain and grass, and giving assurances to the proprietors of them, that the damage done shall be paid for by the Quarter-Master General. When he recollects the orders already given, and considers the variety of distresses under which the Inhabitants of New Jersey are still groaning; The General is astonished to find that neither duty, honor, nor humanity can restrain officers from so cruel and unlawful a practice—He therefore once more, in the most pointed and positive terms forbids it, and orders that no horse be turned into any field whatever, without license first obtained from the Quarter-Master General, or some person acting under his authority. After this second notice, any officers, offending, upon complaint being made, may rest assured that they shall not only be answerable for the damage done, but brought before a Court Martial for disobedience of orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 2, 1777.

Sir: The Inclosed Copies of Genl. St. Clair's Letters, transmitted yesterday afternoon and last Night by Genl Schuyler,

I have thought it my duty to send you.[54] The Intelligence they contain is important and interesting, nor are there circumstances wanting, besides these to induce a belief, or at least, to raise a Strong presumption, that the Enemy have in Contemplation a junction of their Two Armies, by way of the Lakes and the North River. If they have, their whole Canada force on the former, it is certainly their Object. On receiving these Accounts, I wrote immediately to General Putnam, to embark Nixon's Brigade for reinforcing the Northern Army, to wait, however, the arrival or near approach of Genl. Parsons's and Varnum's Brigades from this place, who march this Morning, or the coming in of an equal number of Militia, to supply their place, before they sail. This I have done by the advice of my Genl. Officers, and is all that is thought practicable in the present uncertain, indeterminate situation of things. The rest of the Army here will be held in readiness to move according to information and circumstances. As I have observed, If we were certain General Burgoyne, with his whole Army, was approaching Tyconderoga, I should not hesitate a Moment in concluding, that it is in consequence of a preconcerted plan with Genl Howe, and that the latter is to co-operate with him, by pushing his whole force up the North River and aiming a Stroke, in the first instance and immediately against the Highland passes; But as the appearance of the Enemy on the Lake may be a feint calculated to amuse and distract (tho' it may seem like a real attack,) to draw this Army to Peek's Kills and move to the Northward, that General Howe may, with more facility turn his Arms against Philadelphia; It has been determined unadvisable for us to move, till we have further proof of his Intentions and that our Conduct must be governed by his. Our situation

[54] Probably St. Clair's letters of June 24, 25, and 26, copies of which are in the *Washington Papers*. A copy of St. Clair's letter of June 25 is filed with Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

is truly delicate and embarrassing. Should we march to Peek's-kill, leaving General Howe on Staten Island, there will be nothing to prevent him passing to South Amboy and pushing from thence to Philadelphia, or in short by any other Route. Tho' marching such of his Troops from the point opposite Amboy that were encamp'd there, and the sailing of the Ships from Prince's Bay yesterday Morning, are circumstances indicating that an embarkation has or will take place. On the other hand, if the North River and the possession of the Highlands are his Objects, Our remaining here till his views are certainly known, may subject them to a risk, that we wish to avoid. Thus let us examine matters as we will difficulties stare us in the face. We shall attempt to consult and to do the best we can.

I have written to Genls Putnam and George Clinton, fully upon the Subject, urging them to put forth every exertion in their power and instantly to call in a respectable body of Militia, to aid in the defence of these important Posts, at this critical conjuncture. I trust they will come out, their Services, in all probability will not be wanted but for a short time.

I must earnestly request, that you will send Mr. Stewart the Issuing Commissary General to Camp immediately. There is reason to apprehend the Army will be in great distress and confusion for want of Issuing Commissaries in three or four days. On Saturday, those with Mr. Trumbull declare they will leave him without they are put on a different footing from what they now are. I need not mention the consequences that will result from such an Event, If there are not others here to supply their places.

There is One thing more I would add, which is, that there are not more than Forty thousand Dollars in the Military Chest and two Months pay due to all the Army, except two or three Regiments, which have just obtained Warrants. One hundred and fifty Six thousand out of the last Supply sent the Paymaster,

I was obliged to order to Peeks Kills for the Troops in that Quarter, whose demands are great and pressing also. I must earnestly entreat that you will forward a Supply directly to the Paymaster. Should we be obliged to move before the Troops are paid, much uneasiness and murmuring will be the certain attendants and I fear something worse.

As the Enemy will adopt every Stratagem and device to deceive and distract us, notwithstanding the present appearance in favor of their making an expedition up the North River, I doubt not but you will have the most vigilant look outs, kept along Delaware Bay and proper expresses and signals for communicating the earliest intelligence. I think it would be highly expedient, that some sensible, judicious men should be employed in that business, at this time, who would view things as they ought to be and from whose Accounts certain inferences and conclusions may be drawn, so as to form a proper line for our conduct. The most fatal consequences may flow from false information, at this period, Things should be examined with all possible certainty. I shall not be surprised, to hear of several Ships appearing in or off Delaware, tho Genl Howe's destination should be elsewhere. Their Fleet give them the most signal advantages, and opportunity of practicing a thousand feints. I have the Honor etc.[55]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was last night favoured with yours of the 25th. and 28th. June, with the Several pieces of intelligence which you had received from Genl. St. Clair. Immediately upon the receipt of yours, I ordered the Troops, which had been drawn down from Peeks Kill, to return to that place, and sent off an

[55] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Express to Genl. Putnam, to embark the four Regiments of Massachusetts with all their Baggage, that they might be ready to push up the River whenever they heard that the Troops returning from hence were within one day's march of Peeks Kill. As the Troops march from hence this morning, Genl. Nixon will leave Peeks Kill on Saturday at farthest. I would have ordered him to have proceeded immediately, but the State of the Garrison at Peeks Kill would not admit of it, as it would have been left in Such a Situation, as would have enabled Genl. Howe, by suddenly pushing a small force up the River, to have made himself master of it, the thing of all others most fatal to our Interest, as the possession of the Highlands would effectually bar all mutual assistance of our two Armies. I am pleased to find by your letter to Congress, that a strong Supply of Provisions has been thrown into Ticonderoga; as that is the Case, I see no reason for apprehending that it can possibly fall into the hands of the Enemy in a short time, even were they to bring their whole force to a point; but if they have divided it to make the different attacks that you mention, Genl. St. Clair will in all probability have an opportunity of acting upon the offensive, and Should he not be quite Successful, he may damage them so considerably, that they will not be able to attack him in his Works, to which I dare say he will always secure a retreat in case of accident.

Genl. Howe, as you have been informed, made a Shew of marching for the Delaware, but suddenly turned back to Brunswick, and from thence to Amboy. He came out again with his whole force a few days ago, with a seeming intention to make a general attack upon us, but after marching Seven or Eight Miles parrallel with the Sound, he returned again into Amboy, contenting himself with burning many Houses and plundering all that fell in his way. The day before Yesterday he threw the whole of his Army over to Staten Island and totally

evacuated the State of New Jersey. Before the accounts from the Northward, we were much at a loss to account for these strange Manœuvres, but it now looks very like a plan to amuse us, till accounts could be received by them, of the movements of Burgoyne. If a co-operation is intended, Genl. Howe must speedily throw off the mask, and make his preparations for going up the North River; if he does not, I shall think that the Fleet and a small force of Indians and light Troops are amusing you upon the lake, while the main Body comes round and forms a junction by Water. One reason operates Strongly against this, in my opinion, and that is, that a Man of Genl. Burgoyne's Spirit and Enterprise would never have returned from England, merely to execute a plan from which no great Credit or Honour was to be derived. I shall therefore, till I see the contrary, believe that he will make a Strenuous effort to break thro' by the Way of Ticonderoga. I shall hold this Army in readiness to move, and have desired Genl. Clinton to call in the Militia of Orange and Ulster, and Genl. Putnam that of Connecticut, which is most contiguous. If we can keep Genl. Howe below the Highlands, I think their Schemes will be intirely baffled.

I will just take the liberty of mentioning, what I have Several times done before, The expediency of removing all Cattle and Carriages from the parts of the Country which you think the Enemy mean to penetrate. I am etc.[56]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Camp at Middle Brook, July 2, 1777.

Sir: I had last Night the honor of your letter of the 27th June. The proposition which relates to the Exchange of the Gentlemen you mention, is intirely agreeable to me, as they are now intitled to a releasement, from the time of their captivity; and

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

fall within the rule of Exchange, I have prescribed myself, which is that of liberating those first, who were first taken.

I am sorry it is not in my power to comply with your request for Arms. Notwithstanding the many arrivals, there is scarcely a Sufficiency to Supply the demands for the Continental Troops. What has become of them, I am unable to conceive. Every State complains of a deficiency, and great part of their Several quotas comes into the field very indifferently furnished, and yet the public Magazines are nearly exhausted. The importations, from time to time, far exceed the number of Continental Troops raised to make use of them. These have not, and could not have, been all put into their hands; and yet there are very few of them now to be found undisposed of. If they are not many of them in possession of the Militia, it is impossible to imagine where they are; as a very inconsiderable part of them has fallen into the hands of the Enemy. The fluctuating State of the Army, and the irregular manner in which the Militia usually left the Camp, rendered it impracticable to withdraw the Arms intrusted to them, at their coming out; and gave them a fair opportunity of appropriating them to themselves, which every reason obliges me to believe, they did not fail to improve. It appears to me highly probable, that upon a careful Scrutiny, many individuals will be found in possession of more, than their own use requires, and the Surplus will fully answer the purpose you have in view.

It is painful to me to refuse any request of yours; but when, from the want of being fully acquainted with all circumstances, it happens to interfere with the general good, I am convinced it is your wish I should give the preference to that. You will be easily Sensible, Sir, that it would be improper intirely to drain the public Arsenals, or to straiten the Continental Army, in order to accomodate the Militia. In case of emergency, it will be much more easy to draw them thence and put them into the

hands of the Inhabitants, than, if they were once distributed to them, and should be wanted for the Continental troops, they could be recovered from them to answer the call. Should your State be seriously invaded and your Militia unarmed, you cannot doubt they would be Supplied with every mean of defence in the power of the public, and that any Arms in Store, not immediately wanted for the Army, would be given to those who were disposed to make use of them. But when Continenal Arms are wanted for Continental troops, it cannot be expected that these should remain unsupplied, and those Arms be dedicated to another purpose. They cannot in any case, or, at any time be so useful as in their hands.

Since my last, the Enemy, disappointed in their attempt upon our right, have made an experiment upon our left; and frustrated in that also, have now abandoned the Jersey's; and encamped upon Staten Island. There is a great Stir among their Shipping; and in all probability, there next Movement will be by water, though it is impossible to decide with certainty to what Place. But I last night received intelligence from Genl Schuyler, that General Burgoyne is beginning to operate against Ticonderoga and its dependencies. If it is not merely a diversion, but a Serious attack, of which it bears Strongly the appearance, it is certain proof, that the next Step of General Howe's Army will be towards Peekskill, and that very suddenly, if Possible to get possession of the passes in the Highlands, before this Army can have time to form a junction with the Troops already there. To guard against Contingencies, I have ordered Genl. Parsons's and General Varnum's Brigades, to March off with all dispatch towards Peekskill; and when they are arrived at or near that Post, a reinforcement of four of the Strongest Massachusetts Regiments will proceed thence immediately to Albany on their way to Ticonderoga. I have also urged Genl. Clinton, without loss of time, to call out a respectable body of the New

York Militia, to join General Putnam. I have the fullest confidence that you will do every thing you can, to Second my endeavours, by forwarding as fast as possible, the remaining troops of your State or whatever else may be in your power. Our greatest exertions will be requisite to Counteract the Enemy in their first attempts, on which their Success chiefly depends. I have the honor to be etc.

P. S. Whenever you execute any exchanges, you will be pleased to inform Mr. Boudinott,[57] without which he never can know the State of his department.

On a Second view, I must beg you will postpone the proposed exchange, till you hear from Mr. Boudinott who is Commissary Genl. of Prisoners, to whom I will communicate your proposal, and who I doubt not will do what you wish. But as he is appointed for the purpose of arranging and disposing every thing relating to the exchange of Prisoners, any interference with his department will tend to throw it into Confusion and defeat the end of establishing it.[58]

Morris Town, July 4th.

The Army marched yesterday for this Place; where it will be more conveniently Situated for Succouring Peekskill, or the Eastern States, and will be near enough to oppose any design upon Philadelphia. General Sullivan is further advanced towards Peekskill.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, July 2, 1777.

Parole Pluckemin. Countersigns Princeton, Pelham.

The whole army is to get ready to march to morrow morning, at 6 o'clock, with the tents and baggage, all property put

[57] Elias Boudinot.
[58] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[59] Ford prints this July 4 postscript as a footnote.

up in the waggons. But if it should rain the tents are not to be struck. The two regiments ordered to be detached from Lord Stirling's division towards the Sound, are not included; but are to wait for further orders.[60]

The Hon: Congress having been pleased to order and direct, that a Deputy Quarter Master General should be appointed to each division of the army, and an Assistant to each Brigade; and left the said appointments to the Quarter Master General, with the approbation of the Commander in Chief—They request the Major General and Brigadiers of each division to recommend a proper person to discharge the duties of Deputy Quarter Master General in their respective divisions; and the Brigadier and commanding officer of each regiment to recommend an Assistant in their brigade. In doing this, proper care and circumspection it is hoped will be used, as the comfort and good order of each division and brigade, will, in a great measure, depend upon the knowledge, activity and care of the persons they make choice of.

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 4, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received your favour of the 7th. June, in which you enter into a consideration of the breach of parole imputed to Lord Drummond, and give it as your opinion, that his conduct has not been Such as to justify the imputation.[61]

---

[60] The order of march from Middlebrook to Morristown, in the writing of and signed by Timothy Pickering, Adjutant General of the Continental Army, dated July 3, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[61] Lee's letter (June 7) is an egotistic statement that, after reading all the correspondence between Washington and Drummond and examining all the other papers in the case, he was "doing what really is in my opinion an act of justice, I mean clearing up to the world the charge brought against Lord Drummond for a breach of Parole . . . I solemnly declare that it does not appear to me that there is any one thing in his Lordship's conduct which merited even the shadow of censure." Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

It can answer no valuable purpose to enter into a discussion of the particulars of this affair, which would probably end as it began and leave his Lordship and myself in the Same way of thinking respecting it, which we now entertain. I shall only observe, that at the time the matter happened, it was clearly my Sentiment and that of every Gentleman with whom I conversed on the subject, that his Lordship had acted in an exceptionable manner, irreconcileable to the true Spirit of his parole. No circumstance, that has since come to my knowledge, appears to me to be of Sufficient weight to remove the Suspicion, and from any thing I know. I must still retain the same idea of his conduct that I had at first.

[I Should be sorry to injure his Lordship or any other Gentleman, in so delicate a point, but I do not think justice requires me, either to retract or extenuate what I have Said. He may perhaps have acted as he did through misconception; but whatever was the cause, the conclusion I drew was fully authorised by appearances.]

You cannot but be sensible, My dear Sir, that the omission of trifling circumstances, or a small difference in representing the same, is capable of altering the complexion of a fact and making it appear in a light very opposite to that in which it ought really to stand, and this will Suggest the propriety of not being hasty in fixing your Judgment as to the true nature of his Lordship's proceeding in this affair. I am etc.[62]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 4, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 16th. Ulto. only came to hand two days ago. The arrivals which you mention, and the Capture

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The paragraph in brackets was inserted, evidently by direction of Washington, after Hamilton had submitted the draft.

of the Brig by Commodore Manly, are fortunate Circumstances. The Cargoes are valuable and such as we wanted.[63]

In respect to General Spencer's claim of pay, on the footing of a Separate Command, It is what I do not conceive myself authorized to allow. I know of but one Separate Command in the Army, distinct in a great measure from that which I hold, which is that in the Northern department, which has been particularly defined by Congress. With the same propriety, every Major General detached in any degree from the Main body of the Army, may exhibit similar claims. General Putnam might ask it for the time he was posted at Princeton and now while he is at Peeks Kills. General Mifflin while he was at Philadelphia. You for the time you remain at Boston &c &c &c. In a word, my authority does not extend to an allowance of it, and if Genl. Spencer thinks himself entitled to it, he must refer the matter to Congress, for their determination. As to the pay of the other Officers which he mentioned, his Situation might make them necessary, and therefore their claims I should Suppose are to be allowed. But I must observe, that a Deputy Adjutant General appointed just upon the Spur of the occasion, cannot receive pay longer than the cause exists which made the appointment necessary.

General Howe evacuated Amboy on Sunday last. His next movement remains to be known. From present appearances, Hudson's River seems to be the object of his attention. Our Situation is rather delicate and embarrassing, were we to proceed with our force to Peeks Kill, leaving him on Staten Island, he might turn about, supposing his present Object to be what I have Suggested, and push to Philadelphia. On the other hand had our force continued at their late Posts, till their designs became manifest, Peeks Kill might have been subjected to

[63] The brig captured by Manley contained rigging, duck, etc.; the other arrivals were two brigs from Bilbao, Spain, with cargoes of anchors, cables, rigging, duck, etc., which had been sent by direction of Elbridge Gerry to James Warren.

too much risk. Thus circumstanced, I have drawn the whole Army from Bound Brook. The Main body to remain here, till we know more of his intentions. General Sullivans division is to advance as far as Pompton, and General Parsons with his Brigade marched on Wednesday Morning to reinforce General Putnam. I am etc.[64]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 4, 1777.

Dear Sir: Upon your arrival at Pompton, you are to halt your division till the intentions of the Enemy are more clearly and fully known. To come at a knowledge of this, you must endeavour, by all the means in your power, to obtain intelligence from the side of the North River, up which, I have every Reason to think they intend to move, as most of their Shipping have removed from Staten Island up to New York. If you receive any information of their motions up the River, that you think may be depended upon, you are, without waiting further orders, to march immediately and cross the River with the utmost expedition.

If the Enemy should throw a Frigate into the ferry way at Haverstraw you will be under the necessity of going higher up, you should therefore, to be provided against such an event, make inquiry, whether there is not a Road leading out of the Clove[65] directly down to Fort Montgomery, and whether that Road is passable for Carriages; if it is, it will save marching up to New Windsor. There is a Road leading up the West Side of the River, which General Clinton was desired to block up, if it is not done, it Should be, as the Enemy would then have no

[64] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[65] Smith's Clove, immediately behind West Point in the Highlands of the Hudson, on the west side of the river.

other way of marching up on that side, but thro' the Clove, which is a defile very easily defended. You should inform General Putnam of your being at Pompton, that he may communicate any thing necessary to you. If you should receive such intelligence, as shall induce you to march, you will please to give me immediate information that I may govern myself accordingly. I am &ca.[66]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 4, 1777.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 20th June, some days ago, but the constant hurry I was in, during General Howe's late Manœuvre in Jersey, must Apologize for not answering you sooner.

The Spirit with which the Militia of this State and Pennsylvania turned out upon the late alarm, far exceeded my most Sanguine expectations and I am persuaded must have chagrined Genl. Howe, who, I believe, rather expected support than opposition, from Pennsylvania in particular. The evacuation of Jersey at this time, seems to be a peculiar mark of providence, as the Inhabitants have an Opportunity of Securing their Harvests of Hay and Grain, the latter of which would in all probability have undergone the same fate with many farm Houses, had it been ripe enough to take Fire. The distress of many of the Inhabitants, who were plundered not only of the effects, but of their provision of every kind, was such, that I sent down several Waggon loads of Meat and Flour to Supply their present Wants.

I am yet perplexed to find out the real intentions of the Enemy, but upon a presumption that their views are up the North

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

River, I have advanced Genl. Sullivan's Division as far as Pompton, and the Main Body of the Army to this place. In this position I shall lay, till I receive more certain information of their designs. I have dismissed all the Militia of this State, except about one hundred, who serve as a Guard to the Stores at Pompton and Succasony plains, and it would be very agreeable to me, to have as few as possible of those of Pennsylvania kept in Service, because their time, at this Season of Harvest, is truly valuable to them. As our Boats are up Delaware, a Guard is absolutely necessary over them, I do not think it would be prudent to carry them down yet, for as a great part of the Campaign is to come, Genl. Howe may see occasion to renew his operations against Philadelphia, indeed we do not know that he has laid them aside, for if he goes round by Sea, we must use the Boats to cross the River in order to meet him.

I am pleased at the honorable mark of distinction, which the State of Pennsylvania have conferred upon you, by appointing you to the command of their Colonial Troops, and am convinced that by your acceptance of it you will be enabled to render the State and your Country very essential Service, Should She herself be attacked or her assistance demanded by any of her Sister Colonies. I am etc.

P. S. I shall be glad to know whether your eldest Son is provided for in a way suitable to his wishes. If he is not I have a vacancy in One of the 16 Regiments that I think will be worth his acceptance.[67]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Qurs., Camp at Morris Town, July 4, 1777.

Sir: I was favoured with your letter, accompanied by others to the States of Georgia and North Carolina, a few days since.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

When I wrote respecting an expedition against St. Augustine, I meant it as recommendatory only; sensible, that you, almost on the Spot, or however well acquainted with the situation and every attendant circumstance, must be the proper judge, and assure you Sir that the Reasons you urge against the expedition operate very forcibly with me, and must say meet with my intire approbation. I am &ca.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 4, 1777.

Parole Ridgefield. Countersigns Ringwood, Raway.

The Commander in Chief approves the following sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 2nd. Inst., whereof Colonel Stewart was president, and orders them to be put in execution forthwith—viz:

George Deal of Col Armand's Independent Corps, charged with "Desertion" found guilty, and sentenced to receive 39 lashes.

Charles Mulley[69] of the 1st. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Deserting, and inlisting in another corps," It appearing to the Court that he had been already tried, and acquitted, by virtue of General Washington's proclamation; they were of opinion that the prisoner should be released from confinement—It is ordered to be done accordingly.

Charles Grifinger of Col Armand's Independent Corps, charged with deserting from that corps, and likewise with having deserted from the 11th. Pennsylv. regt., found guilty, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his bare back, for deserting from Col Armand's Independent Corps, and also to receive 50 lashes for deserting from the 11th. Pennsylv. regiment.

[68] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.

[69] Charles Meloy (Mulley, Malloy), of Capt. James Parr's company.

John Gunsell of Col Armand's Independent Corps, charged with "Desertion," found guilty, and sentenced to receive 39 lashes on his bare back.

David Klein of Col Armand's Independent Corps, charged with "Desertion," pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to receive 39 lashes.

Wilhelm Dorn of Col Armand's Independent Corps, charged with "Desertion," pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to receive 39 lashes.

Michael McGuire Serjeant in the 1st. Pennsylv. regiment, charged with "Suffering his guard to sleep, and sleeping himself, by which means a prisoner deserted to the enemy, with arms and accoutrements," found guilty of suffering his guards to sleep and sleeping himself, by which means a prisoner escaped from his guard; and sentenced to be reduced to the ranks.

William Fogg a Soldier in the 15th Virginia Regiment, charged with "Desertion." The Court are of opinion the prisoner is not guilty of the charge brought against him; he is forthwith to be released from confinement.

The same Court Martial is to sit again to morrow, at 9 o'clock in the morning, at the house where Capt. Dickinson formerly kept tavern.

As it is impossible to tell with certainty how soon, or how suddenly the army may be called upon to march (as it is an event dependent upon the enemy's movements) The General orders that no officer, or soldier shall be absent from Camp, but that every thing be held in the most perfect readiness, except striking of tents.

As no opportunity can be more favorable than the present, to get rid of all heavy baggage; the General once more strongly urges the officers to store what they can possibly spare, at Morristown. If after this second notice they continue to fill and

'cumber waggons with old tables, chests, chairs &c: they are not to be surprised if they are left in the field: This must be the inevitable consequence of a scarcity or failure of teams.

No fences are to be destroyed, nor horses turned into fields of grain, or grass, before they are appropriated by the Quarter Master General, who will also direct where wood is to be had, that some of the waggons of each brigade may be employed in hauling of it to their encampments.

After Orders will issue at 4 o'clock this afternoon, for the better regulation of the troops, waggons &c upon a march, at which time all the Brigade Majors will attend the Adjutant General, that they may distribute them as soon as possible.

The General observed yesterday, that waggons were very unequally loaded—The Waggon Masters have now an opportunity of attending to that matter; and for the future to see the loads properly adjusted.

AFTER ORDERS

When the order is given to march, and the men are paraded for that purpose, the rolls are to be called; and the commanding officer of each corps is to see that his men are all present, or know with certainty where and why they are absent.

When they are told into Sub-divisions, in platoons, and officers assigned to each, such officers are to abide constantly with them; and upon a march see that no man is suffered to quit his rank, upon any occasion, without a non-commissioned officer with him, who is to bring him to his place again.

Whenever a halt is made, and the ranks are suffered to be broken, in order for the men to sit, or refresh themselves, the officers commanding each division, as above, is, so soon as they are ordered *to Arms* again, to see that they have every man of their division in his place.

If either of the Major Generals, in their respective divisions, should see any apparent cause for a halt, before the time, or place designed for it; he is to send an Aide-de-Camp to the commanding officer, with his reasons for it, who, if he judges it expedient, will order it accordingly.

When a march is to begin, after a halt, the drummers are to beat the first division of the foot march, to be taken from front to rear; and upon the last *flam* of the first division being struck, the whole are to move.

If any man falls sick, or lame, and is therefore unable to walk, the officer commanding the Sub-division or platoon in which he is, is immediately to send notice thereof, to his Brigadier, or officer commanding the brigade, who is to order the Waggon Master of his brigade, to provide a birth for him in some waggon under his care.

And as it is impossible that good government and order can be preserved, unless every officer will take his share of duty, and be attentive to the discharge of it; the Commander in Chief directs, that upon a march, the Major Generals do not quit their divisions; the Brigadiers their brigades; the Colonels their regiments, nor other officers their respective divisions; unless it be in cases of absolute necessity, by order, or with leave; each watching with a careful eye, the conduct of all those under his command. It is unreasonable to expect regularity and good order in the common Soldiers, if the example is not set by the officers; nor can an officer with propriety punish a Soldier for a disregard of any order, which he dispenses with himself. It would be a happy pride, and a most laudable ambition, to see the commanding officers of corps vieing with each other in discipline and good behaviour.

As much irregularity in many instances was observed on the march yesterday, particularly with respect to the guards,

women and waggons; The General further orders that the following regulations be observed—viz:

1st. That when the baggage waggons accompany the army, and form part of the line of march, no regiment do allot more than two men as a guard to each waggon; and that these men be under the care of a subaltern, or non-commissioned officer, as the Colonel, or commanding officer of the regiment may choose, and the case may require: That each brigade furnish a Captain, to superintend these; and (where the baggage of the whole division moves together) each division a field officer.

2nd. That the two men assigned to each waggon, shall march on the sides, but as far back as the tail, of each waggon; that if any thing falls out, they may discover, and pick it up—The Subaltern, or non-commissioned is to be about the center of his regimental waggons; the captain about the same place of those of the brigade, and the field officer in that of the division.

3rd. That no women shall be permitted to ride in any waggon, without leave in writing from the Brigadier to whose brigade she belongs: And the Brigadiers are requested to be cautious in giving leave to those who are able to walk—Any women found in a waggon contrary to this regulation, is to be immediately turned out by the Quarter Master General, Waggon Master General, or any of their Assistants, in the division or brigade to which the waggon appertains; as also by any of the officers who command the baggage guard of such waggons. If any interruption is given to the execution of this order, the name and regiment of the person giving it is to be reported to the General.

4th. None but spare arms, and such as belong to sick and lame men, shall be suffered to go in waggons, as they are almost certain of receiving some injury. Or if any drummer presumes to put his drum into a waggon, unless under similar

circumstances—The Soldier or drummer so offending, shall be immediately flogged by any officer commanding the baggage guard of such waggon.

5th. To prevent the enormous abuse and loss of kettles, by slinging them to waggons, from which numbers fall, the General positively orders that each mess in turn carry their own kettle, as usual in all armies, and can be little burthensome in this.

The Waggon Master General is to be permitted with a copy of the order of march, or at least so much of it, as relates to his department, by the Quarter Master General, and in common would do well not to quit the encampment, from whence the army is moving, 'till he sees the waggons in motion, and Waggon Masters assigned to the different brigades of waggons as they march.

The Deputy Waggon Masters are, when they have got their waggons on the move, to see that the head of one waggon is close to the tail of another; and that no stop that can possibly be avoided is suffered, even to water horses, unless at a general halt. They are not to stir from their brigades.

They are also to prevent women from getting into waggons, unless licensed in writing, as before mentioned, by the Brigadier: Nor are they to suffer idle and lazy men, or others to do so, without orders from the officer commanding the brigade to which they are annexed as before mentioned, after the march is commenced.

In all marches they are to restrain the Waggoners from destroying fences, grain or grass, unless first appropriated by the Quarter Master General, or his Deputy (under whom they act) that restitution may be made the owners.

No officer or soldier, is, under any pretence whatsoever, to impress either horse or waggon, but by order from the Quarter Master General, one of his deputies, or his Brigadier, unless he

happens to be upon a seperate command where such application cannot be made, and the service must suffer without. In this case a certificate must be given, specifying the service &c. Any impressments contrary to this mode, will bring officers into a disagreeable situation and severe punishment to the soldiery.

That these orders may be well known and duly attended to, the General directs that every officer, and other persons concerned, provide themselves with copies of them; as the plea of ignorance will be altogether inadmissible.

A General Court Martial is to sit to morrow morning, at 9 o'clock, at the house where Capt. Dickinson lately kept tavern, for the trial of Major Steward of the 2nd Maryland regt. Col. Johnston of the 5th. Pennsylv. regt. is appointed president of this court.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 5, 1777.

Parole Salerno. Countersigns Salem, Stanford.

The Court Martial whereof Col. Stewart is president, is to sit to morrow morning at 9 o'clock. A Serjeant from each brigade to attend the court, to summon witnesses and perform other necessary services, that greater dispatch may be made in trials.

The several regiments to which any persons, who were selected as pioneers have been returned, as unfit for duty, are forthwith to supply others in their stead. Genl Conway's brigade will also furnish its quota of pioneers. All to be able bodied men fit for the business of pioneers.

The Captains, or commanding officer of every company or troop, must immediately make out a Muster roll for his company, or troop, taken to the last day of June. The troops are to be mustered every month, and with the greatest exactness; therefore the strictest attention must be paid to this duty. The

date of every soldiers inlistment, whose first pay has not been drawn, must be inserted in the next Muster-roll. The time for which the men inlisted must be inserted in every future muster roll. The officers will remember, that at every Muster five rolls are to be made out, signed and sworn to by the captain, or commanding officer of the company or troop, and other commissioned officer. The Brigadiers will excuse the regiments from duty the day they are mustered, if circumstances will admit of it.

The firing of two pieces of Artillery, will be a signal for striking tents, and loading the baggage, upon which it is expected that every possible dispatch will be used.

The Quarter Master General will endeavour to have his horses all shod, and in order for a sudden march.

The great complaint for want of shoes, makes it necessary for the General to recommend to the commanding officers of Corps, to use every means in their power to procure this necessary article for their men; and not depend wholly upon the Clothier General, whose resources and opportunities of providing, are not equal to the demand. Nor does it matter who provides them, as the Soldier is only entitled to a Suit from the public, or the value of it.

The General directs, that each regiment will not delay providing oil for their locks. This is easily made from the offal at the slaughter-pens.

The troops are to be exercised in manœuvring whilst the army lays encamped here. This is to be done in the cool of the day.

The General orders that no Soldier shall bath in the heat of the day, nor stay long in the water at a time.

The Slaughter pens are to be removed from the brooks which afford water for the army. The offal to be buried once a day.

As nothing can be more comfortable and wholesome to the army than vegetables, every encouragement is to be given to

the Country people, to bring them in; The least insult, or abuse to any of them coming to, or returning from market will be severely punished.

The General recommends temporary ovens to each brigade, which, by men who understand it, can be erected in a few hours. Bread baked in these, will be much wholesomer than the sodden cakes which are but too commonly used.[70]

The General likewise recommends it to the Brigadiers, and officers commanding brigades, to have Springs sought for, and opened; and barrels sunk in them, for the more conveniently supplying the troops with water.

All commanding officers of corps are to see that proper necessaries are immediately provided for the sake of decency and cleanliness.

Divine Service to be performed to morrow, in all the regiments which have chaplains.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GURDON SALTONSTALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 5, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 14th. June, containing an account of the necessity you were under of leaving the Service on account of your Health. Notwithstanding this, I do not look upon myself at liberty to pay the full demand, because I think when you found yourself not likely to be well enough to return to the Army you should have resigned your command. You might, in my opinion, with the same degree of right charge pay to the 19th. of Feby, the time you arrived at your own House.

I shall however transmit your letter to Congress and take their direction upon it. If they order full payment I will send you a Warrant for the sum. I am etc.[71]

[70] A camp name for this bread, made without an oven, was the derisive term "fire-cake."

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To DOCTOR JAMES McHENRY[72]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 5, 1777.

Sir: Your Letter of the 21st. Ulto. I received on Thursday last, for which I am extremely obliged to you. I never doubted, but that the Treatment of our Prisoners in the Hands of the Enemy was such as could not be justified either upon the principles of Humanity or the practice of War. Facts were too stubborn and glaring to admit a more favourable supposition. But had the charge not been supported before, your relation would have given it unquestionable authenticity with me. Your letter convinces me more and more of the justice of my objection to return all the Prisoners claimed by Genl. Howe. As to his charge against our Surgeons, I supposed it illiberal and without foundation at first. This however, had a seeming tendency to excuse a conduct that will always be reprobated by ingenuous minds wherever it is known.

Your Exchange I wish to effect and had no doubt but it would have taken place long before this, as particular directions were given respecting it, when Doctor Sanden was sent in. The Commissary of Prisoners has written since and requested your parole to be transmitted him, but has never received an answer. I am etc.[73]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 5, 1777.

Sir: Since I did myself the honor to address you upon the 2d Inst., the Enemy's Shipping all moved round from Prince's

[72] Surgeon of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Washington, N. Y., and was not exchanged until March, 1778; aide-de-camp to the Commander in Chief in May, 1778; major, Continental Army, in May, 1781, to rank from October, 1780; aide to Lafayette from October, 1780, to December, 1781; Secretary of War of the United States from January, 1796, to May, 1800.

[73] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Bay towards the watering place and the British and Foreign Troops marched from the ground opposite to Amboy, to the North End of Staten Island. The New Levies now lay from the Blazing Star along the Sound. Upon this Motion of the Enemy, it was judged expedient to form a new disposition of the Army, and it was therefore determined to advance Genl Sullivans division to Pompton, the main Body of the Army to this Place, and to leave two Regimts. of Foot and a detachment of Horse, to guard the Shore from Newark to Amboy and prevent small parties from crossing over and distressing the Inhabitants. Had General Howe remained opposite Amboy, I should not have thought this remove of the Army justifiable, because he might have Suddenly thrown himself over again, and got the start of us; but in his present Situation, it would take him so considerable a time to remove his Baggage and Stores back again, that we could be in our old Camp at Middle Brook long before he could effect this.

General Sullivan will proceed on to Peekskill upon the first certain information of the Enemy's intention to move up the River, and with the Force already there, I hope will be Sufficient to check them, until the whole Army arrives to their Assistance. I keep people constantly upon Staten Island, who give me daily information of the operations of the Enemy. I have heard nothing from Tyconderoga, since the Accounts which I transmitted in my last, from whence I conclude, that matters have remained quiet in that quarter.

Brigadier Genl Saltonstall, who came out with the Connecticut Militia last Fall, was taken sick soon after his arrival at Camp and returned home, from whence he never came to join the Brigade during its continuance in Service. He however and that the Troops now coming on will be destitute, unless to, but made him an offer of pay for the time he was actually

employed. To support his claim he sent me the inclosed Letter or rather Journal, which I submit to your determination. If you think him entitled to his whole pay, I will grant him a Warrant.

Capt. Sullivan,[74] one of the Hostages given at the Cedars, was released in March last by Genl Carleton, upon Condition that he should return if demanded. Being Subject to this Controul, he does not think it prudent to enter into any Business in the Civil line, lest he should be suddenly called away, and from the nature of his parole he cannot take a Military part. A continuance of his pay while under these circumstances, is therefore all he has to subsist upon, but I did not think myself at liberty to grant this, without the sanction of Congress, tho' in my opinion he is entitled to it. As Capt Sullivan pleads his wants and writes pressingly for the Money, I shall be glad of your Speedy Answer.

I mentioned the Exhausted State of the Military Chest in my last, and I hope you have fallen upon means to replenish it. I have the honor etc.[75]

To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 5, 1777.

Sir: A few days since, I had the honor of your Letter of May 5th. in which you refer me to General Howe for an explanation of the reasons, for declining the attempt upon St Augustine, recommended by me.

I meant nothing more than to propose it for consideration, and that you and the General, who would be fully acquainted with all circumstances, Should judge of the propriety, and adopt, or reject, it, as you thought most expedient. The reasons for not undertaking it, appear to me intirely Solid and Satisfactory;

[74] Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, of the Fifteenth Continental Infantry. He was exchanged in 1778.

[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and I am satisfied, that, had it been practicable, your best endeavours would not have been wanting, to forward and give it Success.

The Enemy, after manœuvring a while in the Jerseys, have at last abandoned it, and are now encamped upon Staten Island. Their preparations, during the Winter, indicated a design upon Philadelphia; but it would have been too hazardous to have attempted passing the Delaware, unless they could first have given a blow to this Army. They could not but expect some opposition in front, and so formidable a force hanging upon their rear, unchecked and in full Spirits, would probably have made them repent the enterprize. They were Sensible of this, and all their movements were apparently calculated to draw us to an engagement with them, on terms that would give them a prospect of defeating us; which, if they could have effected, even in part, would have facilitated their project against Philadelphia. But finding we kept ourselves advantageously posted, and that they would be obliged to fight us, if they did it at all, on a very unequal footing; they Seem to have relinquished their purpose and to be on some different plan. We took every Opportunity of Skirmishing with them, and, from various accounts, we have reason to believe, to very good effect, and with little loss to ourselves.

By the Motions among their Shipping, they appear to be preparing for some expedition by water; it is impossible to determine with precision where. We have lately received intelligence, from General Schuyler that the enemy are beginning to operate against Ticonderoga. If this proves to be any thing more than a diversion, there is no doubt, General Howe will proceed up Hudsons River; for if they have any rational end in view, it must be a junction of the two Armies, to intercept the Communication between the Eastern and Southern States, and will make it

necessary for Howe and Carleton to cooperate. But this may be nothing more than a diversion, to keep a large Body of our forces in that Quarter, while their Troops, except a Sufficient number to Garrison the Place, are coming round by Water to join their Main Army under General Howe. Our Situation is truly delicate and perplexing, and makes us Sensibly feel now, as we have often done before, the great advantage they derive from their Navy. But we are doing the best we can in our circumstances, and keep in Sight the different objects to which they may direct their attention. As the information from the Northward was such as merited notice, I have sent a reinforcement thither from Peekskill; and have dispatched a couple of Brigades hence to that Post. We have also moved the whole Army, to a position more convenient for throwing Speedy Succours over the North River, than the one we lately occupied, and at the same time Sufficiently near to Philadelphia, to oppose any attempt of the Enemy to possess themselves of that City.

With great respect and Esteem, I have the honor to be etc.[76]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was last Night favd. with yours of the 4th. Genl. Mifflin has this day sent off a load of intrenching Tools for Genl. Schuyler, they will be delivered to you and I beg they may be immediately forwarded to Albany. The inclosed letter contains an order for Cartridge paper which is to be sent up at the same time with the Tools.

If the Enemy, instead of going up the North River, should move to the Eastward, your Troops will be the first that will follow them, you should therefore, in order to be prepared for such an exigency, inquire of the Quarter Master whether a

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

sufficient Number of Teams to transport your Baggage and Artillery could be provided on a sudden, and altho' I would not have them engaged on an uncertainty yet, by looking out a little before hand, he might know when to send them quickly if wanted.

I hope Genl. Parson's detachment will bring off the Cannon from Fort Lee, but if they do not keep a good Watch, the Party of the Enemy at Paulus Hook will be upon them. They will certainly get intelligence of our people's being there, for all the Country are their Friends. I am, etc.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris Town, July 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 30th. Ulto. was duly received. I should hope the Enemy will never carry the post at Ticonderoga, and that the Force now there, with such aid as may be called in upon an Emergency, will be Sufficient to check the progress of their Arms in that Quarter. In the present Situation of things, I cannot detach with any degree of propriety, more Troops from Peeks Kill, than what I have already ordered.

Tents cannot possibly be provided for the Militia. Several are yet wanted for the Continental Regiments. General Knox has sent an order to One of the Conductors at Peeks Kill, to forward you Twenty Reams of Cartridge Paper, if it can be had; if not, to supply the deficiency with printing paper. The Intrenching Tools, which you require, will be sent off to day to the Quarter Master at Peeks Kill with directions for conveying them to you by the earliest Opportunity. There will be some Field Artillery with Nixon's Brigade with a proper number of Artillerists and a suitable Supply of Ammunition for it.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Since my last nothing new has occurred. The Enemy are still on Staten Island and almost the whole of their fleet lying there. Appearances strongly indicate, that an embarkation is to take place; but whether any of them are yet on board, is a matter of incertainty.

Your Letter to Mr. Trumbull I sent him Yesterday, agreeable to your request, after reading and sealing it. I am etc.[78]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morris Town, July 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: Since I had the pleasure of seeing you, Some of the Officers have been suggesting a plan for cutting off the Enemy's Post at Bergen, which they seem to think could be easily effected. As it may be in your power to collect certain information of the Strength &ca. of that Guard, which I understand consists of new Levies, I would refer the matter intirely to your consideration and Discretion, wishing, that if your accounts are such, as would promise a tolerable certainty of Success you would make the attempt. I need not mention to you that the most profound Secrecy is necessary, upon every occasion of this nature, and very particularly on this, as two Minutes notice would give them an Opportunity of withdrawing across the Causeway, where it would be impossible for you to get at them; to prevent this a small party should be dispatched before the rest by some different Route, which should occupy the pass near Bergen, by which means every intelligence might be kept from them, no Soul being allowed to go in. Should this enterprise appear so feasible as to risque it, I shall expect soon to hear from you; you will observe to March your Troops at such

[78] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Hours, as will prevent their being hurt by the excessive Heat of the Weather.

It will be prudent, at all events, to send a party of 2. or 300 Men some where beyond Hackinsack, under a Cautious active Officer, from which small parties may be sent up to Fort Lee and along the North River, to observe every Motion of the Enemy about New York by Land or Water; two or three Light Dragoons should be with them to convey every necessary intelligence to you, in order that I may be apprized as early as possible. I am etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, July 6, 1777.

Parole Tyringham. Countersigns Trenton, Topsfield.

A Court of enquiry to sit to morrow morning, at some convenient place near the park of Artillery, to inquire into the conduct of the artillery Officers, whose field pieces were lost in the action of the 26th of June last.[80] The Court to consist of five members, Col Brodhead president. The Court is appointed at the request of those officers.

The Commander in Chief has observed, with concern, that notwithstanding the orders of the first of June last, requiring all officers of corps, not sick, or on other duty, to attend the parade daily, at the time of exercise, to learn and perform their duty, yet there is a very great neglect: He wishes it to be impressed upon the mind of every officer, that nothing can be more hurtful to the service, than the neglect of discipline; for that discipline, more than numbers, gives one army the superiority over another: He therefore, in the most positive manner

[79] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.
[80] At Short Hills, N. J.

requires all officers to attend the parade, and exercise, agreeably to the orders above mentioned, and that the commanding officers of corps would put under arrest, any who fail of an exact observance of them.

And whenever corps and brigades assemble for exercise, every officer is to take and keep his proper post; such as have command directing those men only who are under their immediate care, and that in such manner as not to interfere with, or delay the execution of the orders of the exercising officer. Those men who appear to be least acquainted with exercise are daily, when off duty, to be sent to the drill, and particular care taken to instruct them.

And the more effectually to promote military discipline in the army, the officers must set the example of a close attention to that point; assembling frequently each corps by themselves, and learning with diligence the manual exercise, and the most useful manœuvres, together with the easy salute already directed in General Orders. Such a practice cannot fail of producing the best effects; And nothing can do the officers more honor. They will know their own duty, and what they have a right to expect from all who are under their command. The men excited by the example, will eagerly embrace every opportunity, to improve in the military art; and the whole army be inspired with an emulation to become good soldiers.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 7, 1777.

Parole Virginia. Countersigns Ulster, Upton.

The General expects the strictest attention will be paid to the order of the 20th. of last month for Sizing the men, and placing the shortest in front. Unless this is done, the whole fire of the

rear rank will most assuredly be lost, especially if the files should happen (as is but too often the case) to be crowded together.

The Commander in Chief approves the following Sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 6th. instant of which Colonel Walter Stewart was president.

John Halfpenny of the 10th Virginia regt. charged with "Getting drunk, raising a riot, and abusing his officers." No evidence appearing against the prisoner, the Court ordered him to be released from confinment.

The Court discharged Barney Drum. No crime being exhibited against him.

Herman Wynch of the German Battalion, charged with "Mutiny, neglecting his duty, absenting himself from his company, and refusing to take his arms and accoutrements." The Court after considering the charge, and evidence, are of opinion the prisoner is guilty of neglecting his duty, absenting himself from his company, and refusing to take his arms and accoutrements, and not guilty of mutinying. Sentenced to receive 39 lashes on his bare back.

Patrick Farrall of the 12th. Pennsyl. regt. in Capt. Brady's Company, charged with "Drunkenness, and assaulting his officer," found guilty, and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his bare back.

Robert Grimes of Capt. William Gray's Company, in the 4th. Pennsylv. regt. charged with "Deserting from the said company," found not guilty of the charge exhibited against him. The Court do adjudge the prisoner to belong to Capt. Doughty's company, and that the bounty money the prisoner received from Capt. Gray's lieutenant, shall be paid Capt. Gray by Capt. Doughty, and stopped out of the prisoner's pay.

Cornelius McConnoll of the 1st. Pennsylvania regt. charged with "deserting to the enemy," it appearing by his own

confession that he was guilty; but that he was deluded by some bad fellows to go to the enemy, that he inlisted with them, but being sensible of his error, and hearing of Genl. Washington's proclamation, offering pardon to offenders, he deserted from the enemy, and brought off eight with him. That he was pardoned by Genl. McDougall, from whose Brigade Major he produced a pass. For these reasons the Court ordered him to be released from confinement.

Dennis O'Bryan, a Soldier belonging to a detachment of North Carolina troops, under the command of Col. Sumner,[81] charged with "Having deserted from that detachment." The prisoner pleaded guilty; but it appearing to the Court that he is incapable of rendering any service to the country, as he appears to be debilitated in body, and a stupid, foolish person; they sentenced him to be drumed out of the service.

Peter Norris of the 5th. New Jersey regiment charged with "Desertion." No evidence appearing against the prisoner, the Court ordered him to be released from confinement.

Lewis Reed, Israel Turner and Henry Blaracum, of the 5th New Jersey regt. charged severally with "Desertion." No evidence appearing against the prisoners, the Court ordered them to be released from confinement.

It being injurious to the health of the Soldiers on account of the foulness of the water and utterly inconsistent with decency, for them to bathe in the Mill pond, by Howel's mill, near the highway leading from Head Quarters, to the Court House; that practice is absolutely forbidden, and the guard and Sentries posted near thereto are to take up and confine all offenders.

Col Morgan's Corps of rifle-men not being annexed to any brigade, and being often detached from the army, are to draw their rations from time to time of the nearest commissary.

[81] Col. Jethro Sumner, of the Third North Carolina Regiment.

CIRCULAR TO THE GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMPSHIRE, AND RHODE ISLAND

Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Sir: I make no doubt, but, before this, you will have heard that the Enemy have evacuated Jersey. This information I should have done myself the pleasure of transmitting you by the first Opportunity after the event; had not my attention been employed in making a new disposition of the Army, and had I apprehended it materially interesting, that it should have come immediately from myself.

When General Howe withdrew his forces from this State and went to Staten Island, from the intelligence received, at that time, from Genl. St Clair at Ticonderoga, that the Canada Army were on the Lake and approaching that Post, and from every other Circumstance, It appeared extremely probable, nay almost certain, to me and to all the General and other Officers possessed of the Facts; That General Howe's first and immediate movement would be up the North River, and that the two Armies meant to co-operate and favor each other's attack. This, I say, *was* my opinion and that of my Officers, at that time, from a full Consideration of the intelligence we then had. But, I confess, however Satisfied I was then upon this Subject, I am now in extreme doubt respecting his intended operations. Having heard nothing from Ticonderoga since the 26 Ulto.; nor any further Accounts of the Enemy's approach; we are left to conjecture whether their appearance on the Lake was with a view to a real and Serious attack, or whether to amuse and draw our attention that way, while a Stroke is meditating against some other place. This uncertainty is rendered considerably greater, by the concurrent accounts of Deserters, who have escaped from New York and Staten Island in the Course of a few days past.

From their information and a variety of Circumstances, such as, that births are fitting up for the Light Horse on Board the Transports,—Provender taken in and providing for three or four Weeks,—The embarkation of the Officers' Baggage with their names and Corps indorsed on. The Ships watering &c; It would seem more probable that Genl. Howe has in contemplation some other object, than the North River. Whether he has, or what it is, however, is yet entirely unknown to us. I have thought it my duty, nevertheless, to give you this information; that, if he should once more turn his Arms against the Eastern States, you may not be taken by Surprize, and that matters may be put in the best train, circumstances will admit, to receive him. On my part, no exertions in my power shall be wanting, to counteract his plans, wheresoever they are directed, and to render every Service, compatible with our General line of defence and the interest of the States at large. I have the honor &ca.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 5th. and 6th. I am sorry that any misunderstanding between you and Doctr. Cochrane, should have gone to such disagreeable lengths. When your first letter of complaint, was put into my hands, Doctr. Shippin the Directer General was standing by me, I delivered it immediately to him, as belonging to his department and never heard more of the matter till I received your last. As I would have every Officer properly supported in his rank, I can point out no better manner of adjusting this matter, than Submitting the whole to a Court of inquiry. Colo. Hazen will not be back from

[82] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter sent to the Governor of New Hampshire is in the New Hampshire Historical Society and is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

Philadelphia before the 12th, and as he is one of the Gentlemen, upon whose information your Complaint is grounded, I suppose you would not incline to bring the inquiry on before he returns, But if you chuse to do it sooner, I have no objection. If this matter, in my hurry of business slips my Memory, I beg you will remind me.

By advices from Staten Island and New York, it seems as if the Enemy were preparing for a longer Voyage than up the North River, but such appearances should not lull our vigilance upon that Quarter. Altho' the Road leading from the Clove to Fort Montgomery, is not passable in its present State, would it not be worth while to repair it in such a manner, that Troops and light Artillery might travel it, while the heavier Carriages went higher up? Of this you will be a better judge, when you have seen the Road and consulted Genl. Geo. Clinton, who is perfectly acquainted with the Country. I am &ca.

P. S. Yours dated the 5th. but I suppose meant for the 6th. is come to hand.[83]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Sir: Application having been made to me by Governor Trumbull, for Liberty to draw a Quantity of Arms out of the Magazine at Springfield for the Militia of that State, in case it Should be invaded. I have complied with his request, upon the following Conditions which you will please to observe. That should the state be actually invaded, and a sufficiency of Arms remains in the Magazine, after complying with the orders which you will receive from me in a short time, under these Circumstances

[83] Both draft and letter sent are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is found only in the letter sent, the original of which is in the New Hampshire Historical Society.

you are to furnish him with a thousand Stand, which are only to be considered as a Loan and to be replaced as soon as the Situation of things will permit. I am &ca.[84]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Sir: I was this morning honored with yours of the 5th. with sundry Resolves of Congress to which I shall pay due attention. No change has taken place in the Situation of the Enemy upon Staten Island, since I wrote to you the 5th. But I have this Morning received an account from Elizabeth Town which mentions that a person had just come from the Island who informs, that small Craft are constantly plying between New York and the Fleet laden with Officers, Baggage and Stores put in packages and marked with their Names and Regiments, and that Transports are fitted up with Stalls over their main Decks for the Reception of Horses. This looks as if a longer Voyage was intended than up the North River. I have given Notice to all the Eastern States to be upon their guard should the Fleet put to Sea and steer that way; and I think the Works upon and obstructions in the Delaware should be carried on with Spirit and compleated as far as possible lest they should visit that quarter. I think the Southern States should also be advised of the uncertainty of the next operation of the Enemy that they may also be making such preparations as they may judge necessary. I shall make enquiry into the Number of Arms at present at Springfield and if any can possibly be spared to the State of Connecticut, they shall have all or part of those requested by Govr. Trumbull.

Genl. Knox expects the Return on Saturday from Springfield and I can then determine the Matter.

[84] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

I am pleased to hear that a Supply of Money is upon the Road, as there two Months pay due to the Troops. I have the honor etc.

P. S. The inclosed piece of information is just sent to me by Genl. Forman, which is confirmed in several particulars by two deserters from the Fleet, who left it Yesterday Morning.[85]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Sir: Your's dated the 19th last Month, only reached me this Morning. Ezekiel Cheever Esqr. is Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield and is the person to whom you are to apply for Returns of all that are at that place.

The draft of the Spear is exactly what I meant and wish that both they and the Cannisters for Cartridges may be sent forward as quick as possible. If the Cannisters are filled with Cartridges when they are sent up, it will bring them safe and dry and save Carriage. I am, etc.[86]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 7, 1777.

Sir: I had the honor of writing to you the 2d Inst., with a postscript of the 4th. I there informed you of the Enemy having evacuated the Jerseys, and of the intelligence received from Ticonderoga that induced me to suppose it highly probable, the next operation of General Howe would be up the North

[85] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is not entered on the draft, which is also in Tilghman's writing, but it has the following paragraph which is crossed off: "I know not what is become of all the new Arms imported within six Months. The two great importations to Philada. and Boston exceed the Number of Continental Troops at present in the field, and yet there is an universal Complaint of the scarcity and badness of Arms, especially from the Northern Army. They must therefore either have been delivered out to Militia and never collected again, or the States must have appropriated them to their private Magazines and furnished their Troops with old and indifferent Arms."

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

River. But as I have received no information Since the first, of the 26th. of last Month, to confirm the expectation of a serious attempt in that quarter, I am led very much to Suspect that the hostile appearances there may be only a diversion, to keep alive our apprehensions for the Security of those posts, prevent our drawing off any part of our forces from thence, and even occasion us to weaken ourselves here, by sending reinforcements to them; while the real design may be to attack elsewhere. This supposition is agreeable to the accounts we daily receive from deserters and others who come from the enemy. We are told by them that accomodations for Horses are fitting up in the transports; that they are taking in large Supplies of Provisions, water and provender Sufficient for a Voyage of several weeks; and that Officers baggage is continually transporting on Board of them from New York, marked with their Names and the Corps they belong to. These representations, if true, denote an Expedition that would take longer time than would be necessary for one up the North River. But where, is all matter of conjecture, and cannot be determined with any degree of certainty. Prudence dictates, that we should be as much upon our guard, as possible every where; and on this Account I have thought it my duty to communicate to you the information I have received, that in case any thing should be meditated against the Eastern States; you may not be taken by surprize, but may have warning to put matters in the best situation you can, to give them a proper reception. On my part, no Vigilance, nor exertions Shall be wanting, to ascertain their intentions, and give effectual Assistance wherever they may direct their efforts.

Since my last I have received advices from the Southward, that the Public Magazines there are intirely emptied of Arms; and that the Troops now coming on will be destitute, unless they can be Supplied out of those imported to the Eastward.

This will oblige me, to order most of the Arms at Springfield to be sent forward, to furnish those Troops. It is a matter of equal concern and surprize, to hear Such loud complaints in the Eastern States for want of Arms, when we consider the quantities brought in to them both on public and private Account; which their Situation enabled them to receive, in much greater proportion than the other States; and the arrivals of which have been announced in all the Public Papers, as well as in private and official Letters. How they have been applied it is impossible for me to conceive.

In case of an actual Invasion of your State, Should such an event take Place, and should there be a necessity for it, towards furnishing your Militia, you may draw out of the Magazine of Springfield, a thousand Arms for that purpose, if there be any remaining, after the Quantity I shall be obliged to call for, is Supplied. This you will be pleased to consider as a loan, not a Sale, and to be replaced to the Continent as Soon as Circumstances will permit. By the inclosed I have instructed the Commissary of Stores to deliver them. I am with due respect &c.[87]

P. S. The enclosed information came to hand since writing the above. The other letters you will be pleased to forward, as directed, with all despatch. They are inclined to put the other Eastern States upon their guard also.[88]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 8, 1777.

Parole Warwick. Countersigns Warren, Westfield.

The Court of which Col. Brodhead was president, appointed to inquire into the conduct of the artillery officers to wit: Capt.

[87] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[88] The P. S. is printed by Ford, but does not appear in the draft.

Eustis[89] and his officers and Capt. Archibald,[90] whose pieces were lost in the action of the 26th. of last month, Report, that having examined divers officers (whose names they mention) relative thereto, they are of opinion that Capt. Eustis and his officers behaved with becoming bravery and good conduct during the whole action, and that the loss of the field-pieces was inevitable, they being left in the rear, unsupported. Also that Capt. Gibbs Jones[91] and the officers under his command, behaved with becoming bravery, and good conduct, during the whole action; and that the loss of the piece commanded by Capt. Lieut. Archibald was inevitable, it being left in the rear, unsupported.

As the grounds on which some parts of the troops are encamped, may be less dry and healthy than others in the neighbourhood, and not so well watered, The Major Generals are desired in such cases to shift the encampments of their divisions, or such parts of them, as they shall judge necessary, the better to preserve the health of the troops.

As foggy and dewy mornings may be less favorable to the health of the soldiers, than other parts of the day; commanding officers of corps will, in such cases postpone turning out their men 'till the close, or other part of the day, as they and their Surgeons shall judge most expedient.

Canteens, Tomhawks and other camp-utensils must be very beneficial to the troops; but unless more care be taken to preserve, it will be impracticable to supply them. The Quarter Master General therefore, in issuing those articles, will charge them to the respective Quarter Masters of regiments and corps, these Quarter Masters to their Captains, or officers commanding companies; and they to their men, each to account with the other, in the order preceding; And the Captains and officers

[89] Capt. Benjamin Eustis, of the Third Continental Artillery.
[90] Capt.-Lieut. Edward Archbald, of the Second Continental Artillery.
[91] Capt.-Lieut. Gibbs Jones, of Roman's independent Pennsylvania artillery.

commanding companies are every Saturday to examine the cloaths, arms, accoutrements, ammunition and camp-utensils of their men, that if any are missing, and a good account of them cannot be rendered, the person found deficient may be answerable for them.

In vain are orders given, and repeated, if after one cursory reading, they are thrown by and neglected. Many orders are intended for standing regulations, and of great importance to be known and remembered. The Commander in Chief therefore, in the strongest manner, enjoins upon all officers to examine the orderly book, and frequently review the standing orders, and as often cause to be read, to the men, such as immediately respect them.

A return of tents in each regiment to be made this day at four O'clock, in the afternoon, to the Quarter Master General. Such regiments as have not received a horseman's tent, are to apply to the Q M General, as soon as may be for a supply.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: In consequence of advices this day received from Albany, tho' not directly from Genl. Schuyler, I find the Enemy had approached Ticonderoga and had taken post at Mount Hope; This account comes by express from Colo. Trumbulls Brother and therefore cannot be doubted. I expect every moment to have the particulars from Genl. Schuyler.

If the North River is Genl. Howe's next attempt, he will be sudden and Vigorous and it is therefore thought expedient that you should move on with your division and cross the River, as speedily as possible. You will therefore march to morrow morning and endeavour to contract your Baggage, into as small a

Compass as possible, to avoid the trouble of carrying Carriages across the River.[92] I shall replace you with another Division. Give Genl. Putnam information of your approach that he may have Boats ready for you. I am &ca.[93]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR, AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 9, 1777.

Gentn.: I find accurate Draughts or Maps of the Country which is or may be the Seat of War, so essentially necessary, that I must beg leave to recommend such a Measure with all possible Expedition, so far as regards the Shores of the Delaware, where the Enemy may probably land and March.

When the Enemy have once possessed themselves of any part of the Country, every Attempt to deliniate it becomes difficult, if not wholly impracticable; the Propriety therefore of doing it with all possible advantage, I trust will be too obvious to your Honorable Board, to make it necessary for me to press it farther.

In the execution of this Work I could wish the Eminences, Distances of Places, Woods, Streams of Water, Marshy places and passes may be particularly noted. And that it be done on as large a Scale as is tolerably convenient. I am etc.[94]

P. S. I scarcely think it necessary to suggest, Secrecy and Caution in the Execution of this Work, as its Value and importance must very much depend, not only on the Ability but the Fidelity of those to whom it is intrusted.[95]

---

[92] Sullivan was then at Pompton, N. J.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[94] On July 25 Washington was "empowered to appoint Mr. Robert Erskine, or any other person that he may think proper, geographer and surveyor of the roads, to take sketches of the country, the seat of war, and to have the procuring, governing and paying the guides employed under him; the General to affix the pay of the said geographer, &c. and the allowance that shall be made to the guides." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[95] The copy is in the writing of Joseph Reed.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 9, 1777.

Dear Sir: Upon reconsidering the propriety of your crossing the River immediately, it has been determined by a great Majority of the General Officers, that as the Enemy have not yet embarked any of their light Troops and do not seem prepared to move suddenly, you should halt in the Clove, take possession of the most advantagious Grounds and there wait till we see, more clearly, the Enemy's intentions. If you have any Tools with you, you may as well throw up some Slight Works that will make the passages in those strong defiles still more defensible. Perhaps you will have marched beyond the Clove before this reaches you, but I am in hopes that you will not, as I should be sorry that the Troops should be harrassed more than is needful. I am, etc.[96]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 9, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed copy of a Letter from the Commissary Genl. of Provisions and the information you will receive from Majr. Hoops will convince Congress of the distress and confusion prevailing in that Department.[97] Without something is done in aid of Mr. Trumbull immediately, this Army must be disbanded. If the present difficulties continue, it is impossible it can exist. I entreat Congress to take the Matter under their

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[97] The letter of Joseph Trumbull, Commissary General of the Continental Army, dated July 9, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy of it is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The difficulty was that no one was willing to act under the new commissary regulations established by Congress. Trumbull begged that a committee of Congress come to Morristown at once.

most early consideration and to make such provision as the exigency and importance of the case demands.[98] I know not but we shall be obliged to move in the course of a few Hours, when from the situation of things in this line, we shall have more to dread than from the Enemy. I have the honor etc.[99]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 9, 1777.

Parole Winchester. Countersigns York, Yarmouth.

In the General Orders of the 1st. Instant, Returns of the sick in Camp, to be signed by the Surgeons of each regiment, were directed to be made every Tuesday and Friday, at nine O'Clock in the morning, to the Surgeon General of the army, which has not been done; nor have returns of other kinds been regularly made when called for—Such neglects are greatly prejudicial to the service. All persons concerned are therefore enjoined to make due returns in future; and any who fail of doing it may depend on being arrested.

The guards which are relieved daily, are to send a serjeant, or corporal, to the grand parade, at eight o'Clock in the morning, to conduct the new guards to their posts.

AFTER ORDERS

A General Court Martial to sit to morrow at the usual place, at nine O'Clock in the morning for the trial of such prisoners as shall be brought before them. Colonel Chambers is appointed president of this court.

[98] Washington's letter was read in Congress July 11, and a committee, composed of Philip Livingston, Elbridge Gerry, and George Clymer, were ordered to proceed at once to the Army and "make a diligent enquiry into the state of the army, particularly into the causes of the complaints in the commissary's department, and to make such provision as the exigency and importance of the case demands." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, July 11, 1777.) For the regulations governing the Commissary Department, see *Journals of the Continental Congress* of June 10, 1777.

[99] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 10, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns Weymouth, Andover.

The tents of the whole army are to be struck to morrow morning at Gun-firing, and packed up, ready for marching, with the utmost speed; the line of march to begin afterwards as soon as possible.

All baggage Waggons (those with tents excepted) are to move this afternoon towards Boone-Town, to a place appointed by Gen. Mifflin. Guards for which are to be supplied in the following manner; viz—Each brigade furnishes a Captain, two Subalterns and thirty men, and each division a Field Officer, that from Gen. Greene's to be Colonel Commandant. Women are to march with the baggage. Two days provisions to be cooked and ready this afternoon. Canteens are to be filled with water before the march begins, as no soldier will be allowed to quit his rank on that account.

The three picquets, viz, On the *Pompton, Chatham* and *Middlebrook* roads, will quit their posts at gun-firing to morrow morning and join their respective corps without delay. All other guards will attend their duty in the several departments where they are placed until relieved, moving with their charges respectively.

AFTER ORDERS

Each division (except Lord Stirling's) is to leave at Morristown a captain, two subalterns, three serjeants, three corporals and fifty privates. And Major General Lord Stirling's division one subaltern, two Serjeants, two corporals and twenty-five privates. Gen. Greene's division to furnish one Field Officer to command the whole; which field officer will call early to morrow morning upon the Adjutant General, for the orders of the Commander in Chief.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 10, 1777.

Sir: I this Morning received a Letter of the 7th Instant from Genl Schuyler, a Copy of which and of its inclosure, I herewith send you. The intelligence which they contain is truly interesting, supposing it just; But it differs so widely from what we had reason to expect, from the Accounts mentioned in General St Clair's Letters to Genl Schuyler, Copies of which you would receive in his Letter, transmitted from hence last night by Major Hoops, that I would fain flatter myself, it is not true. I am the more encouraged to hope this, as Capt. Farnam's[1] Letter, from Fort Ann to Brigadier Learned, seems to be the foundation of the whole and does not authorize the unfavourable, unhappy conclusions built upon it. I should rather suppose, if any accident has befallen us, it must have happened to the detachment of Men from the Grants under Colo Warner, for we find from Genl St. Clair's Letters he expected something from him. The whole Account is so confused, that we cannot establish any certain deduction from it, and shall be happy if it proves premature and groundless.[2] I am told by a Gentleman, who came to Camp yesterday Evening, that Nixon's Brigade would certainly arrive at Albany on Tuesday Morning, as he saw the Vessels, in which It was embarked, standing up the Evening before with a fair wind.

If the event mentioned by General Schuyler should not have happened, we cannot doubt but Genl. Burgoyne has come up

[1] Capt. Benjamin Farnum(?) (Farnam), of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in March, 1779.

[2] Schuyler wrote two letters to Washington on July 7, one from Stillwater and one from Saratoga, both of which are in the *Washington Papers*. In them he gave the account of the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga and Mount Independence as related to him by Lieut. Col. Ann Hawkes Hay, whose story was that the greater part of the American forces were captured by the British near Skenesborough, N. Y. An account of the evacuation is in the *St. Clair Papers*, vol. 1, p. 404.

the Lake, determined, if possible, to carry his point, I mean, to possess himself of our Posts in that Quarter and to push his Arms further. Supposing this not to have happened, as our Continental Levies are so deficient in their number, our security and safety will require that aids from the Militia should be called forth in cases of emergency. If it has, there is now an absolute necessity for their turning out to check Genl Burgoyne's progress or the most disagreeable consequences may be apprehended. Upon this occasion, I would take the liberty to suggest to Congress the propriety of sending an Active, spirited Officer to conduct and lead them on. If General Arnold has settled his affairs and can be spared from Philadelphia, I would recommend him for this business and that he should immediately set out for the Northern department.[3] He is active, judicious and brave, and an Officer in whom the Militia will repose great confidence. Besides this, he is well acquainted with that Country and with the Routes and most important passes and defiles in it. I do not think he can render more signal Services, or be more usefully employed at this time, than in this way. I am persuaded his presence and activity will animate the Militia greatly, and spur them on to a becoming conduct; I could wish him to be engaged in a more agreable Service, to be with better Troops; but circumstances call for his exertions in this way, and I have no doubt of his adding much to the Honors he has already acquired.

In consequence of the advices from Genl St. Clair, and the strong probability there is, that Genl Howe will push against the Highland passes, to co-operate with Genl Burgoyne, I shall, by the advice of my Officers, move the Army from hence to Morrow Morning, towards the North River. If such should be his intention, we shall not be too early, as a favourable wind

[3] The *Journals of the Continental Congress* show that on July 11 Arnold was directed to repair to the army immediately and take orders from Washington.

and tide will carry him up in a few Hours. On the other hand, if Philadelphia is his object, he can't get round before we can arrive there, nor can well he debark his Troops &c. and proceed across the Land before we can oppose him. I have the Honor, &c.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, July 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this morning favoured with yours of the 7th. instant, from Still Water, inclosing a Copy of one you had received from Genl. Learned. If that letter is the only foundation for your apprehensions, you in my opinion put a more unfavourable Construction upon it than it will bear. I rather think the Revd. Mr. Allen adverts to some misfortune that had befallen Colo. Warner's party, than to a total defeat of our Army at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. If those posts were carried it must have been by assault, as the time between the 3rd. and 5th. was too short for it to be done by Blockade. But I am reasoning upon the face of Capt. Farnum's letter, you may probably have other advices to corroborate it. Nixon's Brigade would arrive at Albany on Tuesday, they took Cannon and Artillery Men with them and intrenching Tools are following on. Upon a presumption that Genl. Howe and Burgoyne certainly mean to Co-operate, I shall move up to morrow, with the Main Body of the Army, towards Peeks Kill, and be ready to act as Circumstances and occasions may require. Should the worst have happened at Ticonderoga, you will be able, with the addition of Nixons Brigade and the Militia, to assemble a respectable force on this side lake George, with which and the conjunction of this Army and that at Peeks Kill, I am in hopes

[4] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress July 11 and referred to the Board of War.

we shall be able to give the Enemy a check. I am exceedingly anxious to have more particulars from you, and I hope a few Hours will put me out of Suspense. I am &ca.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 11, 1777.

Parole Alexandria. Countersigns Arnold, Armstrong.

The army to pitch their tents to night and to morrow morning at gun-firing if the weather is good to strike them, and prepare every thing, with the greatest dispatch, for a march—In case of rain in the morning, the tents are to remain standing, unless particular orders are given to the contrary. No kind of baggage, besides the tents to be taken out of the waggons. Immediately after the morning gun, the *General* to be beaten thro' the line instead of the *Revellie*. Two field pieces fired from the park of artillery to be the signal for marching. The same order of march to be in force to morrow. Each division will station the necessary guards about its own encampment.

The seperate Column of baggage to march under the direction, and agreeable to the orders, of the Quarter Master General.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 12, 1777.

Parole Baskenridge. Countersigns Blandford, Burlington.

As the foul weather prevents the marching of the troops to day, they are to draw two days provisions, and cook them immediately.

Complaint has been made to the Commander in Chief that some soldiers pull down the fences to burn, and lay open the

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

fields of the Inhabitants. He enjoins it upon the officers to use the utmost watchfulness and care to prevent this practice; and whoever is found guilty of it shall be severely punished.

The same orders that were given last evening are to determine and regulate the march to morrow.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Pompton Plains, 18 Miles from Morris Town,
July 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yesterday Evening, upon my march from Morris Town to this place, I received yours of the 7th. confirming the unfortunate Contents of the preceding of the same date. I will suspend my opinion upon the propriety of this very extraordinary and sudden evacuation, until I hear something from Genl. St. Clair; for, in truth, it is altogether unaccountable. I most sincerely wish it was in my power to supply all your demands, but it shall be done as far as lays in my power. Of Tents I have not as many as will fully cover this Army, and therefore am unable to forward any of them. Genl. Mifflin will instantly dispatch the Camp Kettles, Intrenching Tools have been already sent on. Genl. Knox has dispatched an Express to Springfield, with orders to send you 60 Barrels of Musket Powder with Ball and Cartridge Paper in proportion, and all the Musket Cartridges that are ready made. If you should want any more Powder, Ball, or Cartridge Paper, you will please to send to Springfield and it will be delivered to your order. Ten field pieces will be immediately sent from Peeks Kill, with a sufficient quantity of fixed ammunition and harness complete; but Horses we have none. I am surprised that you should make a demand of them and drivers for them, when you are in the best part of the Continent for draft Horses and people who understand the management of them. I have not a piece of heavy

Cannon with me, nor could I supply you by any other means, than by taking them from the Forts in the Highlands, which would be by no means proper, when we may every Moment expect an attack there. Genl. Knox informs me, that he has not an Artillery Man, more than is necessary for the Train at present in the Field. If Major Stevens has not fallen into the Enemy's hands, he, with the help of some additionals, drawn from the Regiments, has Men enough to work the Ten pieces; a few more Officers will be wanting, and they will be sent up. There is not at present a regular Engineer in this Army, I must therefore recommend it to you to apply for Assistance in that branch to Colo. Rufus Putnam, who commands a Regiment in Nixon's Brigade. I made use of him all the last Campaign and found him answer the purposes of erecting Slight Works, far better than any of the Foreigners, who pretended to much greater Skill. Your demand of a further reinforcement of Troops, was fully taken into consideration by a Board of all the General Officers of this Army. Had our numbers been as respectable as could have been wished, it would not have taken a moment to deliberate upon the propriety of detaching a further force from this Army or Peek's Kill, but when we considered, that weakening ourselves in a material manner, would make us an easy prey for Genl. Howe, who, tho' he has embarked the greatest part of his Army, still lays under Staten Island, and might suddenly reland; it was the unanimous opinion of the Board, that no more could be done at present, than ordering the remainder of Nixons Brigade, who are on their way to Peekskill, to join you. They consist of as many as the first division. Genl. Glovers Brigade is ordered to be held in readiness, and shall also be sent to you, if we find, that Genl. St. Clair with his Main Body has been unfortunate enough to fall into the Enemy's hands. If they have not, and he brings

them off in tolerable order, you will, with them and your present Force, aided with a good Artillery, certainly be able to check Burgoyne's progress by land. Indeed nothing decisive can be determined upon, till we know Genl. St. Clairs fate, and what steps Genl. Burgoyne is pursuing in consequence of his Success. Of both those points I expect I shall have information in a very short time. I am etc.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: In consequence of the disagreeable event which has taken place in the Evacuation of Ticonderoga and Fort Independence, though our Situation does not make it prudent to send on any very considerable reinforcements immediately, besides those already gone, yet it is necessary we Should be preparing to throw them in when it can be more Safely done, and the true State of affairs in that quarter is more clearly unfolded. I have therefore to desire, you will order General Glover to hold his Brigade in constant readiness to embark at a moment's warning, and at the Same time, that you will collect at your post, as fast as possible, a Sufficient number of Vessels to transport them, with their Baggage, Tents &ca. to Albany.

You will also send forward immediately, some active trusty Officer, to meet such detachments as may be coming on belonging to the Regiments that compose Genl. Nixon's Brigade, with Orders, if he meets them, where they can be sent by a short route and in an expeditious manner, to join their Corps, to hasten them on accordingly, without letting them come to Peeks Kill; but such as he may find so far advanced towards it,

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as to render it more conducive to dispatch, to come on and go thence by Water, he is to make them continue their march with all speed, and on their arrival with you, you are, without the least loss of time, to forward them to their Regiments. I mean that you should act in this, in the manner best calculated according to circumstances; to answer the end of their joining the Corps they belong to, with the greatest expedition possible.

I have determined that Ten Field pieces, with the necessary apparatus, shall be sent on from your post to Genl. Schuyler. General Knox will send up an Officer with particular directions about them. You will be pleased to give every assistance requisite to the forwarding them with dispatch.

I have just received intelligence that Genl. Howe's Army is nearly all embarked. They will certainly proceed very Soon, to the place of their destination. Our misfortune to the Northward, makes it of the last importance you should take every precaution to avoid one at your post, which could not fail to involve consequences almost, if not intirely irremediable. As a very material step towards this, I would recommend to you to contract the points of defence, and secure your flanks and rear as much as possible, by stopping up all roads by which you are accessible in any part, that are not absolutely necessary to keep open your communication with the country from whence you draw your Supplies. Attend particularly to the cross roads leading from the Valley on the right of the great road from Peeks Kill to Fish Kills, into that road, and do not content yourself with Slight impediments easily removed; but endeavor to make them effectual. Be attentive also to the roads that lead from Croton by the way of Danbury or elsewhere, towards Fish Kills. The fewer the avenues of approach to you, the more certain the judgment you can form of the Enemy's intentions and

operations, the more easily you can adapt your measures to them, and the greater will be your force at the point of attack. I am, etc.

P. S. I have had an intimation of some Vessels moving up the Sound. This is a circumstance well worth attending to. Keep trusty persons at Norwalk, Fairfield and any other places convenient for observation, to give you instant intelligence of any movements that way.[7]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Pompton Plains, July 12, 1777.

Sir: When I had the honor of addressing you last, I hoped the Intelligence received respecting our Affairs in the Northern Department was not true, or at least, that they were not so unfavourable, as they were then represented; But the inclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl. Schuyler,[8] which came to hand Yesterday Evening, Confirms it most unhappily for us, in its fullest latitude. This Event (the evacuation of our posts on the Lake) among the most unfortunate that could have befallen us, is rendered more interesting by the manner in which it took place. I have no further information upon the Subject, than what the Copy contains, and shall be happy to hear by my next advices, that the Main body of the Army, of whose situation Genl Schuyler knew nothing with certainty, have not become Prisoners. For I fear, from the disposition discovered on this distressing occasion, they would have surrendered to the Enemy, in case they fell in with them, tho' inferior in number.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[8] Schuyler's letter (July 7) from Saratoga is in the *Washington Papers;* a copy by Alexander Hamilton is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

In respect to General Schuyler's demands, It is not in my power to comply with the whole of them. Not a Single Tent can be furnished, the Kettles will be and are ordered on; and an Express is going to Springfield for all the Musquet Cartridges; Sixty barrels of Powder and a proportionable Quantity of Lead and Cartridge paper for his use. Ten pieces of Field Artillery with Harness, are also ordered with proper Officers from Peekskill. I have written to him, to procure Horses and Drivers himself, as they are to be obtained with much more ease, where he is than here; Nor can he be supplyed with the Heavy Cannon, which he requests, supposing them Necessary, not having one to spare from a more important use, the defence of the Highlands. Colo Putnam, I imagine, will be with him before this, as his Regiment is part of Nixon's Brigade, who will answer every purpose he can possibly have for an Engineer at this crisis: A Supply of Intrenching Tools was sent him four or five days ago in consequence of an application then made. I should be extremely happy, if our Situation would allow me, to afford him a large reinforcement of men; but I cannot, with any degree of propriety, in the opinion of my Genl. Officers, send more to his aid at this time, than a Number of Recruits on the March from Massachusetts State, belonging to some of the Regiments under his command, which amount to Six hundred at least, and are now, I expect, pretty well advanced towards Peekskill. With this augmentation, to what he already has, supposing Genl. St. Clair and his force to have come in and any Number of Militia to have turned out, he will have an Army equal, if not superior to Genl Burgoyne's, from the only accounts we have obtained. Besides this consideration, It is most probable that Genl. Burgoyne will suspend his Operations, till Genl. Howe makes a movement and an effort on his part. His

designs, I think, are most unquestionably against the Highlands, and that he will attempt the execution, as soon as possible.

We have been prevented Marching to day by the Rain, but as soon as the Weather permits, shall proceed, as expeditiously as we can, towards the North River and cross or not, as shall appear necessary from circumstances.

In my last, I took the liberty of suggesting the propriety of sending an Active Officer, to animate the Militia that may assemble for checking Genl Burgoyne's progress, and mentioned Genl Arnold for that purpose. Being more and more convinced of the Important advantages that will result from his presence and conduct, I have thought it my duty to repeat my wishes on the Subject, and that he may, without a moments loss of time, set out from Philadelphia for that purpose.

When this arrives, it is likely Genl Howe's intentions will be well understood; but whether it is or not, as there are strong reasons to beleive his operations will be up the North River and on the East side of it, I shall take the liberty to recommend the sending on the North Carolina and other Continental Troops at Philadelphia, to join this Army, unless Congress have some information that a Southern expedition is intended, of which I am not apprized.

If Congress have taken Colo. Proctor and his Corps into the Service of the States, It will be expedient for them to come on with all the Field Artillery, which Colo Flowers, the Commissary may have ready. This I have been induced to mention, having heard Congress was about to adopt them and as our demand for Artillerists is great. I would also observe, that the Situation of our Affairs has become so delicate and embarrassing, by the late misfortune which we have experienced, that it is much to be wished, some expedient could be come into, if there be any more efficacious than what has been already recommended, for filling and compleating the several Regiments

At present they only count in number but not in force, being most shamefully deficient in their just compliment.

Your Letter of the 8th was duly received and agreeable to your request, I communicated to Genls. Greene and Knox the Resolution of Congress respecting them and Genl Sullivan, the last of whom I have not seen since it came to hand.[9] I have &c.

P. S. ½ after 8: PM I this Minute received a Letter of the 9th. from Genl. Schuyler, a Copy of which and of the Proclamation alluded to, you have inclosed.[10] I fear more and more, that Genl. St Clair and his Army are prisoners.[11]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Pompton Plains, July 12, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 8th Inst. I am as much at a loss as you can be, to account for the complaint of the Northern

[9] The letters of Greene, Sullivan, and Knox, resigning if the reported appointment of Du Coudray were true. See note to Washington's letter to Richard Henry Lee, June 1, 1777, *ante*.)

[10] Burgoyne's proclamation was dated June 20, 1777, and threatened the Americans with the terrors of Indian warfare from the "thousands of Indians" under his command. He warned the inhabitants that "the messengers of justice and wrath await them on the field, and devastation, famine, and every concomitant horror that a reluctant but indispensable prosecution of military duty must occasion."

Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* states (vol. vi, p. 295) that in ridicule of this appeal Edmund Burke indulged in an illustration which delighted the House of Commons. "Suppose," said he, "there was a riot on Tower Hill. What would the keeper of his Majesty's lions do? Would he not fling open the dens of the wild beasts and then address them thus: 'My gentle lions—my humane bears—my tender-hearted hyenas, go forth! But I exhort you, as you are Christians and members of civil society, to take care not to hurt any man, woman or child.'"

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* (London) for September, 1777, was published a manifesto attributed to General Washington (July 19, 1777) in answer to General Burgoyne's proclamation of June 20. It is a palpable forgery. William Carmichael wrote to C. W. F. Dumas (June 20, 1777): "A junto of refugees from various parts of the continent, who met weekly in Pall Mall, London, do this dirty work of government to earn the pittance but scantily afforded to each of them. At the head of this junto was Hutchinson, Cooper, Chandler and Vassel, and others who would not be named but for their infamy. They have forged letters lately under the name of General Washington, which the good silly souls in Europe will swallow as genuine, unless contradicted in different gazettes." (See *Deane Papers*, vol. 2, p. 75, New York Historical Society Publications.)

[11] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, also in his writing, is minus this P. S.

Army for the want of Arms, when it plainly appears, that as many, if not more, new ones have been delivered, than they have Men in the Field; besides these, there must have been, or ought to have been, a considerable number of good old Arms belonging to the Continent. I believe, the great Sinking fund of our Arms is the carelessness of our Officers, and until they attend more strictly to their duty, a set of Arms will be as necessary pr Annum, as a suit of Cloathes. I endeavour to remedy this evil, as much as possible, by constant repetitions in General Orders, to inspect the state of Arms and Accoutrements; by some I am obeyed, but by the greater number the thing is neglected in fact, and only a report made that it is done.

Nothing can be urged in excuse for such unsoldierlike behaviour, but the unsettled State which our Army has been in since the new formation; The Regiments have been drawn together by detachment, and are Scarcely yet under any kind of Regulation, the Subalterns, whose particular business it is to attend to the State of their Companies, are young in Office and ignorant of their duty, and the non Commissioned Officers, as you say, are as raw and unexperienced as the Common Soldiers. I can only hope that time will make a reform in these Matters, and that our Army will be in fact, as it is in name, a regular one.

I have been as much Surprised, at the Complaint for want of Cloaths for the Troops of some of the States, as I have been at that of Arms. Massachusetts has been loudest in their Demands, and yet the Cloathier General assured me, that upwards of four thousand Suits had been delivered to them. I cannot say much as to the other States, as I have not heard much on the Subject from them.

Genl. Knox informs me, that there are a Considerable Number of Arms yet at Cambridge, but he does not know how many, perhaps they may make up the deficiency that you say

are not accounted for. They are ordered to Brookfield, as it was not thought expedient to keep too many at one Place.

As matters have turned out at Tyconderoga, it is happy that neither Arms or Cloathes were sent forward, as they would probably have shared the same Fate with the other Stores at that Post. I have given Congress all the information that I have received, relative to that unlucky Affair and to my Letter to them I refer the Board. I am &ca.

P. S. I mentioned, in some of my former Letters either to the Board of War or Congress, the absolute Necessity which there was of putting all Military Stores under the direction of, and Subject, in their distribution, to the order of the Board of War or some *one* person. Otherwise, while the different States, and Officers commanding seperate departments and at Seperate Posts, undertake to draw by their own Authority, nothing but confusion can insue. Each will take care to supply its own wants fully, without paying any regard to the general demand.

By a Resolve of Congress, the direction of Military Stores of all kinds was vested in me; but I find, that some of the States have notwithstanding stopped quantities of Cloathing which were allotted to others, and Officers commanding in Seperate departments, have drawn what Arms and other Things they thought proper. The Resolve above mentioned is not therefore Competent to the purpose, and I would recommend it to the Board to apply for another, calculated to answer the end more fully.[12]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Pompton Plains, July 12, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with your favor of Yesterday, and observe what you say respecting the Discharge of the Militia now

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Stationed at Newark; which, provided you think the Situation of things on Staten Island, will warrant such a procedure, I have not the least objection to, which I have already mentioned to Colo Cortlandt. I would mention to you, that as soon as Genl. Howe's movements will fully satisfy me of his intentions, I shall be under the necessity of calling off the two Continental Regiments now in that Neighbourhood, and therefore wish you would deliberate upon proper Measures for the Security of those parts, as some of the Enemy's troops will most assuredly be left on Staten Island.

The complexion of things to the Northward and preparations lately made by General Howe, leave little room to doubt that their Intentions are to form a Junction up the North River. I have therefore thought proper to March that way, that I may be able to throw immediate assistance over to Genl. Putnam, as the great advantages they may have over us by Water carriage, renders it necessary that we should be before hand with them.

I have lately received information from two deserters of Barton's[13] Regiment, that William Myers and James Bartron of said Regiment, are now up in Sussex County enlisting Men for that Service; I request the favor of you to have this Matter inquired into, and proper Measures taken in case of a Discovery, as an Example of this Nature, I think would have a very happy effect.

I duly received your favor of the 18th Ulto. respecting a Mr. Wetherby, and upon enquiry find, that he has been this long time dismissed from our Service for bad behaviour. Colo Forman says he is of opinion that any Men he may have enlisted

[13] Lieut. Col. Joseph Barton, of Sussex County, N. J. He was agent for the Proprietors of East Jersey and a member of the New Jersey Legislature in 1775; joined the British at Hackensack, in November, 1776, and recruited a loyalist regiment known as the Fifth Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers. Barton's claim against the Crown for damages is printed in the *Proceedings of the Loyalist Commissioners* in the Second Report of the Bureau of Archives of Ontario, 1904, vol. 1, p. 600, *et seq.*

since, were for the Enemy, as he has been in Irons on that Account. I am &c.[14]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I was this Morning favoured with yours of the 12th. Agreeable to your recommendation and request, I have appointed Mr. Alden[15] yr. Brigade Majr. in Genl. Orders, a Certificate of which you have inclosed for his use, under the Hand of the Adjt. Genl. I am, etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have this moment receiv'd your Fava of the 11th. Inst. by Mr. Conoly,[17] and from your recommendation have not the least Objection that he should be appointed to one of the Lieutenancies you mention; provided it can be done without any just cause of offence to the other Officers of that Corps. If these Commissions have ever been granted, and the Officers by Resignation or otherwise quit the Regiment, in this case, the inferior Officers will justly think themselves Intitled to the Promotion; but if they never have been fill'd, I think Mr. Conoly maybe appointed without giving any sort of Umbrage for doing which you have my full consent. I am happy to hear that Matters are so forward for obstructing the passage up the North

[14] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

[15] Roger Alden was then adjutant of Philip Burr Bradley's regiment. He, later, became Deputy Secretary of the Continental Congress.

[16] This draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is entered on Huntington's letter to Washington (July 12) recommending Roger Alden and is in the *Washington Papers*.

[17] Michael Connolly. He was appointed lieutenant in the Fifth New York Regiment.

River, and request that they may be compleated with all possible Dispatch and in the best manner, As, from the present appearance of things, I must be of opinion that their strength may soon be put to a severe trial. I am, etc.

P. S. As I have very frequent Complaints of Officers being appointed in this manner, I must Intreat you to be very particular in this matter.[18] [N.Y.P.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you yesterday by express, informing you of what I had done towards furnishing you with such Supplies as are in my power to give, and the obstacles that at present lie in the way of granting you others that your situation demands. Since that I have received yours of the 9th.[19] I have sent by express to Peeks Kill, to order on from thence to you, as Speedily as possible, forty Barrels of powder and an equivalent quantity of lead.

It is astonishing beyond expression, that you had heard nothing of St. Clair and the Army under him. I am totally at a loss to conceive what has become of them. The whole affair is so

[18] In the writing of John Fitzgerald.

[19] Schuyler's letter (July 9) is dated from Fort Edward and contained the following particulars: "I have not been able to learn what is become of General St. Clair and the army. The Enemy followed the Troops, that came to Skenesborough, as far as Fort Ann, where they were Yesterday repulsed, notwithstanding which Colonel Long, contrary to my express orders, evacuated that post. I am here at the Head of a Handful of Men, not above 1500, without provision, little ammunition, not above five Rounds a Man, having neither Ball nor Lead to make any; the Country in the deepest Consternation; no Carriages to move the Stores from Fort George, which I expect every Moment to learn is attacked and what adds to my Distress is that a Report prevails, that I had given orders for the Evacuation of Tyconderoga, whereas not the most distant Hint of such an Intention can be drawn from any of my Letters to General St. Clair, or any other person whatever. I am informed from undoubted authority that the Garrison was reinforced with twelve hundred Men at least two Days before the Evacuation, and that eighty Head of Cattle had got in and a Number of Sheep. What could induce the General Officers to a Step that has ruined our affairs in this Quarter, God only knows." Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

mysterious that it even baffles conjecture. I know not how to suppose it possible that they can be on any route towards us, without our hearing something of them, and even if they have been all taken prisoners, one would imagine, that the account of it by some channel or other, would have come to your knowledge. Sometimes I am led to doubt whether it may not be possible that they had recalled their design of retreating from the forts and returned to them; but here again it occurs, that they could have found some means to communicate intelligence of it to you. I impatiently wait more certain accounts of their fate.[20] Mean time, I hope you will leave nothing in your power undone to check the career of the Enemy.

This is the Second day I have been detained here by the badness of the weather. As soon as it will permit I shall prosecute my march through the Clove. I am etc.[21]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 11th. Instt. with its inclosures. I had received a Letter from Genl. Schuyler nearly of the same purport of his to the Council of Safety of New York. The more accounts we get, the more astonishing does the evacuation of the posts on the Lakes appear. What can have become of Genl. St. Clair and the Army? I wish we may have heard the worst.[22]

I have nothing in particular to add at this time, unless it is to recommend again, your attention and care to the matters mentioned in my Letter of Yesterday by express. The blocking up the unnecessary avenues to and Roads thro' the Highlands, and

[20] St. Clair's letter of July 8 from Dorset reached Schuyler at 10 a. m., July 10.
[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[22] St. Clair was retreating through Vermont.

that of keeping proper look outs to observe and give the earliest intelligence of the Enemy's movements, either up the North or East River seemed to me of infinite importance as they still do and I doubt not of your attention to the whole. I am etc.

P. S. I think all your Stores should be immediately moved from the Low Grounds to proper places in the rear of the Posts on the heights. If the Enemy come, it is most probable their advance will be rapid, should the Stores remain to be moved, then it is likely they will be lost, either in the whole or in part, and you will be engaged and concerned in their removal and security, when you will have occasion for your whole force and exertions to be employed in another way. The Stores I allude to, are those in and about the Low Grounds at Peeks Kill near your Encampment.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Pompton, July 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 30th. Ulto. found me at this place. Upon the Enemy's quitting Jersey and embarking, there was the strongest presumption to think, that this sudden alteration of their original move towards Philadelphia could only be owing to an intent to co-operate with Genl. Burgoyne and the Northern Army. It was therefore determined to move this Army up towards Peeks Kill, to be ready to act as occasion might require. Whatever might have been Genl. Howe's intentions a few days ago, there remains but little doubt of what they will be, when he gets intelligence from the Northward. You will by this time have heard all that I at present know, which is, that General St. Clair, with the Garrison, evacuated Ticonderoga and Independence on the 6th. instant, before a Gun was fired at or a

[23] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Battery raised against them. What could have induced Genl. St. Clair to take this most extraordinary step, yet remains to be known. We have not a line from him since the 3d July when he wrote seemingly in good Spirits and without the least apprehension, he had a Garrison of five thousand Men, well supplied with provision, Ammunition and every kind of Stores. What is most extraordinary of all, is, that upon the 9th. Genl. Schuyler could hear nothing of Genl. St. Clair or the Army. He must have retreated towards No. 4, or they have every man fallen into the Enemy's hands.

Genl. Schuyler is at Fort Edward with about Twelve hundred Regular Troops and some Militia, I have ordered the Men belonging to Putnam's, Greaton's, Alden's and Nixon's Regiments, who you say are on their march, to join him as quick as possible, as the remainder of their Regiments are there; this reinforcement is all that could possibly be spared under our present Circumstances. As there never was so pressing an occasion for Troops, I entreat you will hurry on those remaining in your State with all possible dispatch. Let those intended for the Northern Army, steer towards Albany, near which place they will find Genl. Schuyler endeavouring to form an Army, those whose Regiments are at Peeks Kill are still to go to that place. I imagine Genl. Schuyler has sent for Assistance from the Western part of your State, and I hope you and the Gentlemen of your Council and Assembly will do all in your powers to animate them to step forth. I am etc.

P. S. Let every party that you send off be fully supplied with Ammunition, which Should be delivered to the Officer and carried with their Baggage. If it is put into their Cartouch Boxes it will probably be damaged by Weather before they arrive at the place of destination.[24]

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To TRONSON DU COUDRAY

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 4th. Instt. by Capt. De Goy was handed me the 11th. I was then on my march for this place, which, together with other intervening circumstances, has put it out of my power before to consider your observations, and form a determination concerning them.

You seem to have misunderstood the purport of what I said in my last with respect to the heavy pieces that came in the Amphetrite, and to suppose, that I considered them as intirely unfit for Service and incapable of transportation. I meant only to point out the inconveniency of them in comparison with others of a much lighter construction, and the advantage that would be derived from casting them over, and producing three pieces of a larger calibre instead of one; and informed you that with a view to these, I had given directions for them to remain at Springfield and be cast anew upon the model on which the pieces generally in use in our army are constructed. I am Sensible that they might be made use of; but I am convinced from my own experience and that of others, that their weight is a very great disadvantage, that they are not transportable but with great difficulty through the Mountainous and Woody country in which our operations most commonly are, and that they are extremely liable to be lost when any accident or misfortune happens. This must be obvious on the Slightest reflection, and it is also self evident, that they require a greater force in Horses and Men to transport and manage them than pieces two thirds lighter, unless the superior weight of metal in the former, was counterbalanced by their Carriages being framed on better principles, than those of the latter, which I have no reason to believe is the case from any description I have had of them. And as it is not the case, the necessity that their carriages

should be proportionably substantial to support them, adds to the inconvenience of weight, and the difficulty of transportation.

To compensate for this disadvantage, I know of only two considerations, that can be offered: The one, that their length is conducive to exactness, and the other, that it increases the distance of the ball's flight. The difference in these respects, is not very great, nor are these advantages by any means equivalent to that of a piece being light and easily portable: For field Artillery, being designed to act against numbers, to do execution, the object ought to be near, and within reach of grape Shot. If it is, the distance to which the piece will carry is nearly out of the question, and the difference in the exactness of which two pieces are capable, will make little difference, if any, in the effect of their fire.[25]

The length of a piece may be useful in barbet firing, but this is of little moment, compared with the inconveniences that attend it, and we have found by experience, that those in use with us have answered every valuable end in this way.

The British Army, sensible also of the necessity of light pieces in a Country like this, Seldom or never make use of any other. They even exceed us in their attention to this particular, and bring into the field very few pieces heavier than three or four pounders, weighing from 220 to 300 wt.

The alteration I propose, is not a new experiment. I mean only to reduce them to the same standard with the general run of the Artillery in this Army, which we have the fullest

[25]At this point the following paragraph is stricken out in the draft:

"For the most part all that is to be done in that case is to lay the piece horizontally and discharge her as briskly as possible. And that piece which is the most manageable and capable of being fired the oftenest—has the largest calibre and will contain the greatest number of grape shot will always do most execution upon a body of men. Out of the reach of grape shot it is hardly worth consuming your Ammunition upon a column of men; for after laboring hours in vain you will find you have done them very little injury:—And certainly no material benefit can arise in having pieces that will go a few yards nearer their object than others. I should never wish to have any piece discharged at a body who were at such a distance as to be out of the reach of the pieces we commonly make use of."

evidence will be far more convenient; and which have been, from repeated trial, found sufficient for every desirable purpose.

You suggest the impropriety of letting the twenty one pieces remain unemployed, during the time they undergo a new manufacture, while the present moment calls for them in the field. This observation is not without force; but it has been fully weighed, and considering all things, is not of importance enough to make it expedient to forego the advantages of reducing them to a more portable Size, and increasing the number by casting them over.

You also misconceived, what I said with respect to the light Cannon, waiting at Springfield, till Ammunition Waggons and Men sufficient for them, could be prepared to accompany them. I did not intend that they should wait till the Waggons could be made, and till a proper number of Men to manœuvre them could be instructed in their duty; but only till ammunition could be fitted up, Waggons procured in the most expeditious manner and Men come on from the Eastward, which they will do as fast as possible. You cannot but suppose, Sir, that I am fully desirous of having all the Artillery that I deem proper for the Service, with the Army, and that I shall take every step our circumstances will permit, to hasten them forward. Twenty light pieces and two heavy are by this time at or very near Peeks Kill, and the remainder of the light will come on as soon as they can be accommodated with Horses and other necessaries.

I am at a loss to conceive how you could imagine that I had been governed in my determinations in this matter by the advice of Monsieur Du Plessis. Though that Gentleman's conduct since he has been in this Country, has been such as to acquire him every proper mark of attention; yet it can hardly be supposed, that either Genl. Knox or myself would repose so implicit a confidence in his representations and counsels, as to regulate

our measures intirely by them, in an affair of so much consequence. I had a description of the pieces from Several others who had an Opportunity of seeing them, and whose accounts perfectly agree with your own; and from this I determined what should be done with them. Monsieur Du Plessis never hinted an idea of casting them over before it was resolved to do it.

You are even Mistaken as to the fact of Monsieur Du Plessis being an Aid De Camp to General Knox. With a Commission of Captain of Artillery in the American Service, he only acts as volunteer in General Knox's family.

I shall be at all times obliged to you for any information respecting the State of the Artillery, and your opinion as to any thing you may think eligible; but I am not as yet authorized to consider you as giving advice or direction in an official capacity; since Congress have not instructed me in what light I am to view you, and I am not at liberty to anticipate events that may hereafter take place; or to suppose you invested with any character, that they have not delineated you in to me. For this reason, it would be irregular to interfere with any arrangements General Knox has made with my approbation, in compliance with those you propose. Therefore, and as every thing seems to me to be already in a very good train, I do not think it necessary that Capt. De Goy should proceed to take the direction of the pieces coming on, as you recommend. I am etc.[26]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Sir: Yours of the 3d. Instt. has been duly received. Your business to Boston seems to have been of a material and necessary nature, and I am happy to hear you were likely to get it accomodated.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

As the present time is peculiarly interesting, and requires the attention and exertion of every person in the line of duty assigned him, I must request your constant attendance and closest application and care in your department, and that nothing in your power may be omitted to promote the public Service. There is one thing more I would particularly recommend, as demanding your greatest attention, activity and circumspection, which is, that you should have all the Stores and Articles committed to your charge, in such a train, as to move them in case the situation of affairs should make it necessary.[27] This caution I have thought it expedient to give you, as it is impossible to tell what events may cast up in the Vicissitudes of War, and that you may take measures which will certainly insure to you a Sufficient number of Waggons to be within your Command, in a time of exigency. Upon the Salvation of our Stores every thing depends. I am etc.

P. S. I dont know under whose care, the making of Cartridges is, whether under yours or Colo. Mason's,[28] but I beg every attention to be had to this business.[29]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 13, 1777.

Parole Canterbury. Countersigns Chatham, Coventry.

The Commander in Chief approves the following sentences of a General Court Martial held the 7th, 8th and 9th instant, whereof Col. Walter Stewart was president, and orders, that they be put in execution forthwith—vizt:

Lieut. Cummings[30] of the 1st. Virginia regiment charged with "Messing with common soldiers, and speaking disrespectful

[27] Cheever was in charge of the arsenal, or magazine, at Springfield, Mass.
[28] Lieut. Col. David Mason, Deputy Commissary General of Military Stores.
[29] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[30] Lieut. Alexander Cummins (Cummings). He resigned June 13, 1778.

words of the commanding officer of the regiment, and with carrying a soldier belonging to said regiment away." The Court having no evidence to prove the charge of speaking disrespectful words of the commanding officer of the regiment, cannot determine whether he is guilty or not guilty of that charge. They are of opinion, considering the peculiar circumstances of the matter (as to the charge of his messing with private soldiers) related by the prisoner, and having no evidence to prove the contrary, that he should be reprimanded by the commanding officer of the regiment he belongs to, at the head of the regiment. The Court do excuse the prisoner for taking a soldier away from the regiment, considering the bad state of health he was in.

John Walker, Serjeant in Capt. John Steel's Independent Company,[31] charged with "Absenting himself twelve days from his company without permission," pleaded guilty, but that he was returning to his company when taken up—Sentenced to be reprimanded at the head of the company, and one month's pay to be stopped from him.

Anthony Escott, Serjeant in Capt. Steel's Independent Company, charged with "Absenting himself from the said Company twelve days without permission," pleaded guilty, sentenced to be reprimanded at the head of the company, and one month's pay to be stopped from him.

Serjeant Mottersboth of Col. Patten's Regiment, charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to be reduced to the ranks, and one month's pay to be stopped from him.

John Field and John Martin of Col. Angell's Regiment charged with "Desertion, and endeavouring to go to the enemy"—found guilty of desertion, and sentenced, each of them,

[31] Steele's Independent Pennsylvania company was joined to the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in December, 1778.

to receive One hundred lashes on the bare back, and to be sent on board one of the Continental frigates, to serve during the times of their inlistments.

Lieut. Samuel Smith of the 8th. Pennsylvania Regiment charged with "Ungentlemanly behaviour in the regiment and disobedience of orders"—Acquitted of the charge of ungentlemanly behaviour; But found guilty of disobedience of orders, in not attending the parade as constantly at ordinary times, as he ought to have done; and sentenced to be severely reprimanded in General orders—The Commander in Chief is extremely sorry that an officer, of whom it is testified, that in a post of danger he behaved with "prudence and Spirit"—should be guilty of neglect of discipline, which is so essential to form the good soldier; a neglect contrary to orders—highly injurious to the service, and disgraceful to the subject of it—A neglect, for which neither prudence nor bravery can compensate, and which, if persisted in, must be an effectual bar to promotion.

John Dougharty of the Artillery charged with "stabbing Lieut. Carrington[32] of the 7th. Virginia Regt."—The Court having considered the charge and evidence, are of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of stabbing Lieut. Carrington of the 7th. Virginia Regimt.: And they are likewise of opinion, that tho' the prisoner is guilty of the charge against him, he was justifiable in doing it, as he acted in the way of his duty.

John Briggs of the 4th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Desertion, and attempting to go to the enemy"—acquitted, and ordered to be released from confinement.

Serjeant Alexander Shaw, and Serjt. Christian Closs, of the 4th. Pennsylv: Regiment—charged with "Deserting from the 1st. Maryland Regiment, inlisting into the 4th. Pennsylvania

[32] Lieut. Mayo Carrington. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; captain-lieutenant in October, 1778; captain in May, 1779; quartermaster of Woodford's brigade in 1779; deputy quartermaster of the Southern Army from December, 1779, to May, 1780; captured at Charleston, S. C.; remained a prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

Regiment, and persuading others to desert"—The witnesses, to prove the charge against the prisoners, being in the first Maryland Regiment, which is gone to Peek's-Kill, the Court released the prisoners from confinement for the present subject; to be tried when the witnesses can be procured.

Philip Rynbecker of Col. Patten's Regiment, charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

Hugh Cunningham of the 3rd New Jersey Regimt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

Serjt. Silver of the Artillery charged with "Disobedience of orders"—found guilty, in the instance of refusing to confine John Dougherty of the Artillery, when order'd to do it by Lieut. Carrington of the 7th. Virginia Regt.—and sentenced to be reduced to the Ranks.

The Commander in Chief likewise approves the following sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 10th Inst. whereof Col. Chambers was president, and orders that they be put in execution forthwith, vizt.

Capt. Connolly[83] of the 4th. Pennsylv: Regt., charged with "Inlisting Soldiers belonging to the 1st. Maryland Regiment contrary to the Articles of war"—The witnesses to prove the charge against the prisoner being gone forward to Peek's Kill, the Court released Capt. Connolly from arrest, for the present; subject to be tried when the witnesses can be procured.

Michael Frits in Col. Chambers regiment, charged with "Desertion"—pleaded guilty—the Court on account of his youth sentenced him to receive fifteen lashes on his bare back.

Samuel Fisher of Col. Chambers regiment charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

[83] Capt. Robert Connolly (Connelly).

John Grant of the 14th. Virginia Regiment, charged with "Sleeping on his post"—pleaded guilty—sentenced to receive twenty-five lashes on his bare back—but it appearing in evidence that he was a good, orderly, well-behaved soldier, and was probably unwell when on sentry—The Commander in Chief remits his punishment.

Patrick Murphey, a soldier in Col. Hartley's Regiment, charged with "Sleeping on his post"—pleaded guilty—sentenced to have half a month's pay stopped from him.

James McMullen of Capt. O'Harra's Company, in Col Hazen's Regiment, charged with "Desertion, with a view of getting to Ireland"—pleaded guilty—sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, and to be sent on board one of the Continental Frigates to serve for the time he inlisted for.

James Buckelau, Peter Schenck and Lewis Fenton of the 1st. New-Jersey regiment, charged with "Desertion"—The Court having no evidence to prove the charge ordered the prisoners to be released from confinement, and to be sent to the regiment they belong to.

John Morgan of Col. Green's regiment, charged with "Desertion, inlisting twice, and receiving two bounties"—pleaded guilty. The Court sentenced him to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, and the bounty he received from the officer in Col. Wyllys's regiment, to be stopped out of his pay, by the Captain to whose company he belongs, in Col. Greene's regiment, and paid to the officer in Col. Wyllys's battalion who inlisted him.

Joshua Morehouse of the 3rd. New-Jersey regiment charged with "Desertion"—pleaded guilty—from the prisoner's appearance and behaviour, the Court conceive he has never as yet been of any service to the Country, nor ever will be able to render it any; they therefore are of opinion he should, and do

sentence him, to be drummed out of the service, and the wages he has due to him to be stopped. The Commander in Chief confirms this sentence, and directs that the commanding officer of that regiment inquire why such a man was inlisted, and what officer inlisted him, and make report to him.

Abraham Hamiston of Capt: Durkee's Independent Company, from Wyoming, charged with "Desertion"—pleaded guilty—sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

Matthew Myers of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regt.—charged with "Desertion"—The Court postponed their determination concerning him.

As the weather is bad, and the ground wet, the General orders a gill of Rum to be served to each man immediately.

From intelligence lately received, the General informs the army, that it is possible the next move of the Army may be towards the Delaware: But desires no steps may be taken towards it 'till further orders.

Thomas Fosdick Esqr. was on the first instant appointed Brigade Major to Brigadier General Glover, to be respected and obeyed as such.

Roger Alden Esqr. is appointed Brigade Major to Brigadier General Huntington, and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, at Van Aulen's, July 14, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Each Major General will order the guards necessary for the security of his own division.

The Quarter Master General with his deputies will mark out the ground for the encampment of each division to morrow—And as the army will arrive on its ground early in the day; as soon

as the Men are settled in their quarters, the Officers are critically to inspect their arms and accoutrements, and have them put in the best order possible—The Commander in Chief was surprised to day to see the bad condition of many arms they being not only unfit for fire, but very rusty, which latter defect it is certainly in the power of every man to prevent, and the neglect of it must arise from an inexcusable inattention of the officers.

The tents are to be struck at gun-firing to morrow morning (which will be at the usual time) and the whole army got ready to march. At five O'Clock one field piece is to be fired; and then the march is to begin; and as the baggage of each brigade will join its brigade to night, 'tis to follow close after it to morrow. The whole army to march of from the left, in half platoons, the brigades following each other in the order observed this day, saving that the baggage (as before directed) will immediately follow the brigade to which it belongs—As the distance is not great, no part of the army is to halt 'till it arrives at the ground for encamping.

If it should rain to morrow morning, the army is to remain in its present encampment.

On a *march* neither officer, nor soldier, is to pay a salute, or pull of the hatt to the Commander in Chief, or other officer passing by.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Vanaulens, 8 Miles from Pumpton Plains,
July 14, 1777.

Sir: I arrived here this afternoon with the Army, after a very fatiguing March, owing to the Roads which have become extremely deep and miry from the late Rains. I intend to proceed in the Morning towards the North River, if the Weather permits; At present it is cloudy and heavy and there is an Appearance of more Rain.

By the Express, who will deliver this, I just now reced. a Letter from Genl. Schuyler, advising for the first time, that General St Clair is not in the Hands of the Enemy. As the Express has a large Packet for Congress from General Schuyler, I presume they will be informed of all the Intelligence he was possessed of respecting our Affairs in his department, and therefore I shall not trouble them with a Copy of his Letter to myself upon the Subject. I should be happy if they had a more agreeable aspect than they seem to have. I am &ca.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Clove,[35] July 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I last night received your favour of the 10th. Instt. Amidst the unfortunate reverse that has taken place in our affairs, I am happy to hear Genl. St. Clair and his Army are not in the hands of the Enemy. I really feared they had become prisoners.

The evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence is an event of Chagrine and Surprise, not apprehended, nor within the compass of my reasoning. I know not upon what principle it was founded, and I should suppose it still more difficult to reconcile, if the Garrison amounted to five thousand Men, in high spirits, healthy, well supplied with Provision and Ammunition, and the Eastern Militia marching to their Succour, as you mention in your Letter of the 9th. to the Council of Safety of New York.[36] This stroke is severe indeed, and has distressed us much. But Notwithstanding things at present have a dark

[34] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[35] Smith's Clove, Orange County, N. Y.

[36] An extract of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Ford states that St. Clair's force consisted of 2,089 effectives, rank and file, including 124 artificers (unarmed), besides the corps of artillery, and about 900 militia, who had joined him to stay only a few days. "Many of these were mere boys, altogether incapable of sustaining the fatigues of a soldier, naked and ill-armed, not above one bayonet to every tenth man," as St. Clair wrote to Governor Bowdoin on July 9. He did not effect a junction with Schuyler until the 12th.

and gloomy aspect, I hope a Spirited Opposition will check the progress of General Burgoyne's Arms and that the confidence derived from his success, will hurry him into measures, that will in their consequences be favourable to us. We should never despair, our Situation before has been unpromising and has changed for the better, so I trust, it will again. If new difficulties arise, we must only put forth New Exertions and proportion our Efforts to the exigency of the times.

It is with pleasure I find you are so well provided with Ammunition. I confess, I was induced to believe, from your Letter of the 9th. that you were all but destitute of this necessary Article, which occasioned me to order immediate Supplies from other posts, where it is probable it will be equally wanted. As you are not unacquainted with our Resources and Military Supplies, I could wish your requisitions only to extend to Articles essential and absolutely wanted. A redundancy of Stores is not only unnecessary, but supplying them is frequently the means of disfurnishing other posts. At this time the Ammunition sent from Peeks Kill could be but illy spared.

As the operations of this Army are uncertain, depending much upon Genl. Howe's, which still remains to be known. I think it will be expedient that you should send down to New Windsor and Fishkill, all the Vessels and Craft you may not have occasion for at Albany, to be in readiness for transporting a part of our force up the River, in case the situation of Affairs should require it, and Circumstances will admit. I should suppose his movement will be up the River, to Cooperate with Mr. Burgoyne and with a view, if possible, of concentring their forces. This Idea has led me to advise what I have, respecting the Vessels, and more particularly, as carrying our Troops by Water, will not only facilitate their arrival but fit them more for immediate Service, than marching by Land in cases of Emergency.

I observe you mention the evacuation of Fort George, as a necessary Act. For my own part, I cannot determine upon the propriety of such a measure, being totally unacquainted of its strength and situation, and of the Grounds adjoining. But there are Gentlemen here, who seem to consider it extremely defensible and of great importance. They say, that a spirited, brave, judicious Officer with two or three hundred good Men, together with the Armed Vessels you have built, would retard Genl. Burgoyne's passage across the Lake for a considerable time, if not render it impracticable, and oblige him to take a much more difficult and circuitous route. As I have mentioned above, I cannot say one thing or another upon the Subject from my unacquaintance with the place, and therefore only mean to submit it to your consideration, hoping that whatever is best will be pursued in this and every other instance.[37] I am etc.[38]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Clove, July 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just arrived with the Army at this place, where I shall remain till I see what turn Genl. Howe takes. Seventy Sail fell down to the Hook on Sunday, but I have not heard whether they have gone out. Genl. Knox informs me that he has sent off two Tons of Powder Yesterday for you, and he says that there are about Ten Tons in Fort Montgomery, which is much more than is necessary there, you may therefore

[37] To the criticism of the evacuation of Fort George, Schuyler replied (July 18): "The Fort was part of an unfinished Bastion of an intended Fortification. The Bastion was closed at the Gorge, in it was a Barrack capable of containing between thirty and fifty Men; without Ditch; without well; without Cistern; without any picket to prevent an Enemy from running over the Wall; so small as not to contain above an hundred and fifty Men; commanded by Ground greatly overlooking it, and within point Blank Shot, and so situated that five hundred Men may lay between the Bastion and the Lake, without being seen from this *extremely defensible* Fortress. Of the vessels built there, one was a Float and tolerably fited, the other still upon the Stocks; but, if the two had been upon the Water, they would have been of little Use without Rigging or Guns." Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[38] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

draw part of that. I imagine all the Cartridges that were ready made at Springfield will be sent off to Genl. Schuyler, you had therefore better set your people to work to make up. The detachment of Colo. Bigelow's Regiment, that is coming on, is to remain at Peeks Kill; those that belong to Nixon's Brigade to follow as soon as they arrive. I am &ca.[39]

*To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Clove, July 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have this Instt. recd. a Letter from Colo. S. B. Webb informing me, that Mr. Wadsworth had sent to his care, for my use, four Quarter Casks of Cane Spirits, one of Madeira Wine, and one large Cheese, which he desires I would direct him what to do with (at least where to send them to); I have therefore to beg of you, if this Letter should reach you in time, to give some direction for its being brought by a careful hand to this place, or wherever the Army may be. I am more anxious to get the Liquer safe, than soon, and for this reason it is I find myself disposed to give you this trouble in the matter, being Dr. Sir, Yr. etc. [C.S.L.]

To COLONEL HUGH HUGHES

Clove, July 15, 1777.

Sir: Yours of Yesterday met me near this place this morning. If you have not sent off the Stores intended for Genl. Schuyler, before this reaches you, you may omit the Powder, as he writes me that he has drawn down thirteen Tons which were in Fort George. Genl. Putnam is rather scant of Ammunition at Peeks Kill, therefore the Powder may remain there.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

If you have any Stores belonging to your Department that are not absolutely necessary at Fishkill, Peekskill or any of the posts in that Neighbourhood, you had better send them to some of the Magazines a distance from the Water. Genl. Mifflin desires, if you have any Camp Kettles to spare, that they may be sent to Genl. Schuyler, he wrote for 500; but only 200 are going on just now. He also desires that you would send parties over the River and mend the Roads Eight or Ten Miles from King's Ferry towards this place, and the same distance from New Windsor, as it is uncertain which way the Army will march supposing we should be obliged to cross the River. I am etc.[40]

*To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Clove, July 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of yesterday's date is just come to hand. You have my thanks for your care of the Spirits and Cheese, which I could wish to have sent forward to me at this place, or wherever I may be.[41] Colo. Trumbull[42] went from hence to day, to Peekskill; if you could get it into his care he will, I am perswaded, put it into hands that will not suffer it to be Stolen or adulterated on the way; but as his stay there will be very short I must request your attention to this matter if he should be come of[f]. I have also to thank you Sir, which I do very sincerely for the Map, which will, if we should have occasion to Manœuvre about in the parts describ'd by it be very useful to me.

I was led to believe by Genl. Parsons that the Connecticut Regiments would average abt. 600 Men each yours having been

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[41] Webb was at Peekskill, and the "spirits" consisted of four quarter casks of "Cane Spirits," otherwise Jamaica rum, and a "One Qr. Cask of Madeira Wine."

[42] Joseph Trumbull, Commissary General of Stores of the Continental Army, had the complimentary title of colonel, which Washington's letters to him do not use.

put upon the same footing with the Eight of that State I was in hopes to have found stronger than you have mentioned. I am etc.[43]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Clove, July 15, 1777.

Parole Chichester. Countersigns Cumberland, Courland.

It was yesterday directed in General Orders, that neither officer nor soldier should pay a *salute,* or pull of the hat to the Commander in Chief, or other officer passing by; and the total disregard of the order, is a proof, how little pains officers take to acquaint either themselves, or their men, with the orders of the day; other orders issued the 4th. Instant, respecting the march of the army, are also neglected, in instances which come directly under the observation of the Commander in Chief, which cannot be presumed to arise from any other cause, than ignorance of those orders; for future therefore all officers are each day to make themselves acquainted with the orders of it—And with respect to the orders referred to of the 4th Instant, The Commander in Chief directs, that the Brigadiers do, as soon as possible, call together the officers commanding Corps in their respective brigades, and read to them those orders; and the commanding officers of corps are in like manner required to assemble all the officers in their respective Corps, and read to them the same orders; and all who are not already provided are forthwith to furnish themselves with copies of them—And still more effectually to execute those orders, each Brigadier is to appoint a field officer to attend to the march of his brigade, and particularly of the waggons belonging to it, whose business it shall be, to ride backwards and forwards along the line, to see the march conducted with propriety and agreeably to orders.

[43] The text is from the facsimile in *Correspondence of Samuel Blatchley Webb* (Ford edition, New York: 1893), vol. 1.

Advantage is to be taken of the present halt to get the horses shod and waggons repaired—No delay is to be made in this matter, as it is very uncertain how soon the army may move again—And for the same reason, all officers and soldiers are to keep near their quarters, and on no pretence to ramble about the country, without leave first obtained by officers from their Brigadiers, and by soldiers from their Colonels, or officers commanding corps.

All waggons are to join their respective brigades, and get in their proper order for marching; and when the army moves again, the officers and waggon masters are to see that they are more equally loaded than they have been—And when any men fall sick on their march, they are not to be put into the heavy loaded baggage waggons, but left to be taken up by the empty waggons which follow in the rear for that end.

The commanding officers of corps are immediately to make returns to the Adjutant General of the cloathing most wanted in their respective corps: And as the quantity of cloathing to be distributed is not great, the Commander in Chief most earnestly desires that officers will make returns of no more than is indispensably necessary for their men.

The Commander in Chief expects that all officers will use their utmost exertions, to cause the orders heretofore given, to prevent the destruction of property; to be strictly observed, and consider them as binding at all times.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Clove, July 16, 1777.

Parole Effingham. Countersigns Danbury, Grafton.

The General Court Martial of which Col Chambers was President is dissolved.

A General Court martial is to sit at ten o'clock this forenoon, near Gen. Maxwell's quarters, for the trial of all prisoners

which shall be brought before them; Col. Shreive[44] is appointed president of this court.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Clove, 9 O'Clock P. M., July 16, 1777.

Dear Sir: I imagine you have, in consequence of former orders, crossed the North River; but if it should not be totally effected when this reaches you, I beg it may be done as soon as possible; for, from some advices in the course of this day, it seems as if the Enemy were moving their shipping from the watering place up towards New York; some have already gone up as far as Dobbs's Ferry.

From my present opinion of matters, the posts that you should occupy, in case of the Enemy's approach, should be those in the rear of Peeks Kill; but as I am in a manner a Stranger to the Ground, I must refer you to the advice of Genl. Putnam and Govr. Clinton, both of whom, the latter in particular, are well acquainted with the most advantagious passes. I shall remain here with the main Body of the Army, till I see with more certainty whether Genl. Howe does or does not really intend to move up the River. I am &ca.[45]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp near the Clove, July 16, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday Evening honored with your's of the 14th. I have heard nothing from the Northward since my last. I this day recd. Advice from Staten Island, that on Sunday Seventy sail of the Enemy's Ships fell down from the watering place to the Hook, but whether they have since gone out to Sea, I have not heard. Till I have more certain information of the State of our Affairs to the Northward, and of Genl Howe's real

[44] Col. Israel Shreve, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He retired Jan. 1, 1781.
[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

intentions, I have concluded to halt the Army at this place, from whence I can march either forward or return, as circumstances may require.

If Genl Nash[46] should not have began his march before this reaches you, be pleased to order him to proceed as far as Trenton only, and there wait my further orders. In case he should have marched be pleased to dispatch an Express after him with orders to halt at Trenton.

I am pleased to hear that you have taken Colo. Proctors Corps of Artillery into Continental Service; you will be kind enough to order them to join the Army immediately, for I expect the light Artillery in a few days from the Eastward and Artillery Men will be wanted to Man them.

I have no doubt but the Militia, from the Western parts of New England, will turn out to Genl. Schuylers Assistance, as I hope those of this State and Jersey will to mine, should they be wanted.

I shall be very happy if the Committee of Congress can arrange the Commissary's department in such a manner, as will satisfy the Officers concerned in the Business, and at the same time serve to supply the Army with more regularity, than has been done for some time past. I can assure you the Complaints have been many of late, and not without foundation. I have the Honor etc.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp at the Clove, July 16, 1777.

Sir: I beg leave to congratulate Congress on the Captivity of Major Genl. Prescot[48] and one of his Aids. The particulars of this fortunate event, you will find in the Inclosed Extract of

[46] Brig. Gen. Francis Nash. He died Oct. 7, 1777, of wounds received at the Battle of Germantown, Pa.

[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[48] Maj. Gen. Richard Prescott.

a Letter, this Minute received from Genl. Spencer, which I presume are at large in the packet Mr. Greenleaf will deliver. Lieut. Colo. Barton[49] and the small handful under his Command, who conducted the Enterprize, have great merit. I shall immediately propose to Genl Howe his Exchange for that of Major Genl Lee, which if acceded to, will not only do away one ground of Controversy between Genl Howe and myself, but will release Lt. Colo Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers and procure the enlargement of an Equal number of ours in his Hands.

In mine of this morning, I desired that Colo Proctor's Regiment should join this Army without loss of time. Upon consulting Genl Knox, we are of opinion, they had better halt at Trenton with Genl Nash, till further Orders, as the operations of Genl Howe are not yet perfectly understood. I have nothing new from the Northern Department and only to add that, I have the honor, etc.[50]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Camp near the Clove, July 16, 1777.

Sir: I am this moment favor'd with yours of the 10th Inst.[51] As I am an utter Stranger to any want of Arms in Colonel Armand's Corps, I am pleased that you have fallen upon so

[49] Lieut. Col. William Barton. With a party of 40 he made a night raid on Rhode Island and captured Prescott, one of his aides, and the sentry at Prescott's quarters, so quietly that the British did not discover it until Barton's party had almost reached the mainland on their return journey. Barton was a lieutenant colonel of Rhode Island Militia, and Congress, on July 25, voted him a sword. On December 24 Congress voted that Barton be promoted to the rank and pay of a colonel in the Continental Army. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*) Maj. Gen. Joseph Spencer's brief account of the enterprise is in his letter of July 11 to Washington, which is in the *Washington Papers.*

[50] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[51] This letter, dated July 10, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers.* The Board of War suspected carelessness in the need of these arms for Armand's Corps and, while complying with the requisition, ordered the officer who received them not to deliver them until he obtained Washington's approval. If Washington disapproved, the arms (50 stands) could be issued wherever the Commander in Chief thought proper.

judicious a mode of supplying him, should it appear, upon inquiry, that he wants so many, which at present I can scarcely beleive; however, after proper examination, the necessary Steps shall be taken respecting it.

Should Arms be granted, upon every application from Commanders of Corps or Regiments in service, all that could be imported would fall exceedingly short of supplying the Army, as the most trivial disorder or wanton negligence would (in general) be the cause of requesting such supply. Instances of the Soldiers selling their Cloathes or Arms to Sutlers, have not as yet come under my Notice; should they in future, I shall fall upon the most effectual Method to prevent a Repetition of them. I am, etc.[52]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

New Jersey, July 16, 1777.

Sir: The fortune of War having thrown Major General Prescot into our hands, I beg leave to propose his Exchange for that of Major General Lee. This proposition being agreeable to the Letter and Spirit of the Agreement subsisting between us, will, I hope, have your approbation. I am the more induced to expect it, as it will not only remove one ground of Controversy between us; but in its consequences, effect the Exchange of Lieut. Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers, for a like number of ours of equal rank in your possession.

I shall be Obliged by your Answer upon the subject; assuring you, that Major General Prescot shall be sent in, if the proposed Exchange is acceeded to, either on the previous releasement of General Lee, or your promise that the same shall immediately take place on General Prescott's return. I have the Honor &ca.[53]

[52] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.
[53] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Camp near the Clove, July 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: General Parsons having informed me that many Gentlemen are Candidates for the two Regiments, lately commanded by Genl. Huntington and Colo. Douglass. I have to request that you will call a Board of General Officers as soon as may be to hear the pretensions of each and inquire into the particulars of their several claims, which, when regularly taken, you will transmit to me with the Opinion of the Board thereon, that I may be able to determine which of them have a right to succeed, and fill up the Vacancies accordingly.

General Sullivan has crossed at New Windsor with his Division, and will consult with you upon the proper place or passes he is to occupy. My wish is, that in conjunction with your General Officers you may make yourself, as well acquainted with the Country about you as you can, particularly with the passes, which you will take care to have guarded in such a manner, that the greatest part of your force may be brought to act upon the shortest Notice, and be capable of making the most United and Vigorous Opposition to an Attack from any Quarter. I am &ca.[54]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Camp at Clove, July 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of your favour of the 11th. conveying the agreeable intelligence of the capture of Genl. Prescot and his Aid De Camp. This is a very happy event and will be attended with many very good effects. I shall immediately make a proposition for an exchange between him and General Lee, which, if it succeeds, will relieve the latter from a disagreeable

[54] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

confinement, and will probably bring about the releasement of our Officers in general, at least so far as the proportion in our respective possessions will extend; and if it fails, it will still answer a valuable end, by showing General Howe's conduct and intentions in a point of view, that will operate well for us, both in the minds of the public, and in those of his and our Officers who are prisoners.

The conduct of Colo. Barton in particular and the Officers and Men of his party in general, cannot be too highly applauded. This is among the finest partizan exploits, that has taken place in the course of the War on either side. It discovers so intrepid and enterprising a Spirit, as does the greatest honour to those who undertook and effected it. I am etc.[55]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM THOMPSON

Camp at the Clove, July 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: A few days ago your favour of the 5th. of October last, with its inclosures was handed me by Major Scull. The delay, which has intervened between the date and delivery, owing to the neglect or forgetfulness of the Person to whom it was first given, has rendered the Adjustment and Settlement of your Claim, much more difficult than it otherwise would or of right should be. The Officers who returned from Canada, immediately upon their arrival at Head Quarters, made out Abstracts for their pay and obtained Warrants for the same. Whether any stoppages were made on account, your account is a matter, that I do not recollect, nor am I able to give you the satisfaction I could wish upon the Head. I am inclined to think, they were not, from what the Paymaster General say's, an Extract of whose Letter upon the Subject to Mr. Harrison

[55] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you have inclosed, to which I refer you. Things being thus circumstanced, and the advances in Canada having been for the necessary releif and subsistence of the Prisoners, I have no doubt, but Congress, upon a proper representation, will take the matter up and pay your demand. If stoppages have been already made for it, which will appear on Examination of the Accounts in the Commissioners hands, the States will not be injured; If not, their reimbursing you and waiting till the Money can be refunded by the Officers and Persons chargeable, will be perhaps nothing more than an Equitable and reasonable Indulgence.

Before the receipt of this you will probably have heard of the Captivity of Major General Prescot and One of his Aids. I congratulate you upon this event, and wish fortune would throw into our hands some other Genl. Officer by which your Exchange might be effected. I am etc.

P. S. I have returned the Officers Notes and Accounts against them, which you transmitted.[56]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Camp at the Clove, July 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 16th. and am much obliged by your care and attention in forwarding the spirits and wine.

I am happy to hear you entertain hopes of recruiting your regiment. It is a desirable object; and I shall be well pleased, as I am persuaded you will when it is effected.

You will make out an exact list of your officers and the dates of their appointments, and transmit it to me, after which, commissions will be made out and sent. Be particular as to the Times of their appointment, that the Commissions may be

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

filled up as they should be, otherwise there will be confusion and complaints. I am, etc.[57]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Headquarters at the Clove, July 17, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of the 14th with its inclosures. I had sometime before receiv'd the account of the Evacuation of Tyconderoga, but upon what Grounds or for what reasons this sudden Resolution was taken I have not yet learnt. I have not heard from General Schuyler since the 10th., he was then at Fort Edward, and expected that General St. Clair, who was at Bedford with the Troops that he brought off, would join him in a few days. I am in hopes, by my not hearing from General Schuyler since the 10th, that General Burgoyne has not followed his success with much rapidity. I have sent up such a reinforcement of Men and Artillery as I could spare, and I am not without hopes, that when the Army in that Quarter Collects again, and have taken breath, after their late Confusion; that they [with the Assistance of the Militia] will be able to check Burgoyne in a Country which I am informed is very strong by Nature.

The capture of General Prescott was a bold enterprize and will give us an Opportunity of making a demand of the Releasement of General Lee, in such a manner, that I think General Howe cannot, with honor, refuse to comply. Until I know General Howe's determination upon this matter, I would not have General Prescott sent forward. I would have him genteely accomodated, but strongly guarded. I would not admit him to Parole, as Genl. Howe has not thought proper to grant Genl. Lee that indulgence. I have just received a Letter from General Parsons, in which he informs me, that he understands

[57] The text is from the *Correspondence of Samuel Blatchley Webb*, vol. 1.

General Prescott is to be sent to Windham, which he says is by no means a place of Safety, as it would be easy for him to effect an Escape to long Island, by means of the disaffected; I therefore beg he may be removed further from the Sound, and into some place where the people are generally well affected. A Vigilant Officer should be sent with him, whose constant care he should remain under; for by shifting of guards, it is more than probable, that some inattentive person might give him an Opportunity of making his Escape.

I am in hopes, if Genl Lee's exchange is acceded to, that a general exchange of Prisoners may be brought about, as the former treatment of that Gentleman, was one principal bar to its being carried into execution before. I am &ca.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Clove, July 17, 1777.

Parole Lee. Countersigns Prescot, Barton.

Some disputes having arisen between the Colonels Humpton[59] and Johnston[60] respecting seniority, the General Officers are to meet at some place to be appointed by Major Genl. Greene, at five o'clock this afternoon; and after hearing the pretensions of both those officers, and enquiring minutely into the matter, to report the case, with their opinion thereon to the Commander in Chief.

The frequent discharging of pieces, in order to clean and keep them in order, occasions so great a waste of ammunition, that the General orders, in very pointed and positive terms,

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[59] Col. Richard Humpton, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment July 1, 1778, to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; brevet brigadier general in September, 1783; served to November of that year.

[60] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

To — Col.° Morgan

Sir,

The Corps of Rangers newly formed, & under your Command, are to be considered as a body of light Infantry and are to Act as such, for wh.ᵗ reason they will be exempted from the common duties of the Line. —

At present, you are to take Post at Van Veghten Bridge and watch, with very small Scouting Parties (to avoid fatiguing your Men too much, under the pres.ᵗ appearance of things) the Enemy's left Flank, & particularly the Roads leading from Brunswick towards Millstone, Princeton &c.ᵃ —

In case of any Movement of the Enemy you are Instantly to fall upon their Flank and galle them as much as possible, taking especial care not to be surrounded, or have your Retreat to the Army cut of —

I have sent for Spears, which I expect shortly to receive & deliver you, as a defence against Horse, till you are furnished with these, take care not to be caught in such a Situation as to give them any advantage over you. —

It occurs to me that if you were to dress a Company or two of true Woodsmen in the right Indian style and let them make the attack accompanied with screaming and yelling as the Indians do it would have very good consequences especially if as little as possible was said, or known of the matter before hand

Given at head Quarters at Middlebrook this 13.ᵗʰ day of June 1777.

Washington's Instructions to Col. Daniel Morgan to Harass the British
June 13, 1777

that no musket shall be loaded with Cartridge[61] until we are close to the enemy, and there is a moral certainty of engaging them. The Quarter Mr. of each regiment is to draw a small quantity of powder, ball and wadding to furnish the guards from his regiment, who are to load with loose powder and running ball, when they mount guard: and this the officer commanding such guards are invariably to have drawn, and returned to their respective Regimental Quarter Masters, before their dismission from the parade, after being relieved. A practice of this kind strictly adhered to (and it is positively enjoined) will not only be a great saving of ammunition, but the means of preserving the arms, as nothing is more hurtful to the barrel, than to lay long loaded, especially with wet powder, or in damp weather.

One hundred and eighty tents are arrived in camp; such as are destitute may now be supplied therewith: But previous to the delivery of them, returns must be made to the Quarter Master General from each brigade of the number of men in each Corps belonging to the brigade, and of the tents now in their possession respectively.

The Adjutant General, in issuing orders for the delivery of cloaths, is to compare the returns made by the commanding officers of corps, of their wants, with the Cloathier's accounts; so far as he can come at them, at this time and place; and see, that to the utmost of his power, equal justice be done in the distribution of them.

AFTER ORDERS

The Quarter Master General is to have the road thro' the Clove, to New-Windsor, well reconnoitred, and all proper

[61] The cartridges used in the Continental muskets were made of paper. They were manufactured by private soldiers or at the laboratory at Springfield, Mass., and magazines elsewhere. They were prepared for loading by biting through the powder end before being rammed down the barrel. The exposed powder was fired by the spark from the flintlock acting on the priming in the pan.

places for halting and encamping at, with the distances from hence, noted; and to make report thereof, as soon as possible, to the Commander in Chief. He is to do the like on the road to King's-ferry.

Doctor Cochran is to inspect into the state and condition of the sick; and will give such orders respecting them, as shall appear proper.

Each brigade is to furnish a good blacksmith, to parade to morrow at twelve o'clock, at noon, before Lord Stirlings quarters, at Suffern's tavern.

The Quarter Masters of those regiments for which cloathing Returns have been made, are to apply to the Deputy Cloathier General to morrow, at Baldwin's mills, about a mile from Head Quarters, on the way to Pompton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Clove, July 18, 1777.

Parole Germany. Countersigns France, Spain.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to approve the following sentences of a General Court Martial, held the 16th Instant, whereof Col. Shreve was president, and orders that there be no delay in putting them in execution.

John Van Dyck of the 2nd. New Jersey Regt. charged with "desertion, and stealing three hundred dollars"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

James McCollah in Capt. Lane's[62] Company in the 2nd. New Jersey Regt. charged with "desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

[62] This Captain Lane is not easily identified. The two Lanes that appear in the rolls of the Second New Jersey Regiment were both lieutenants at this date and for many months afterwards. There was at this date a Capt. Henry Luce, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, who may possibly be the man.

Joshua Hunter of the 1st. Virginia Regt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

Michael Flemming, John Davidson and John Borgenhoff, all of the 9th. Pennsylvania Regt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced each of them to receive fifty lashes on their bare backs.

Levi Springer of the 4th. North Carolina Regiment in Captain Neilson's Company, charged with "Desertion from the 4th. North Carolina Regiment, and inlisting with Capt. Symes of the 10th. Virginia Regiment," found guilty; and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back; to serve out his time with Capt. Neilson, and the bounty he received from Capt. Symes to be stopped out of his pay by Capt. Neilson, and paid to Capt. Symes.

Robert Story of the 11th. Pennsylv. Regt. charged with "Desertion from Capt. Dean's Company in the 11th. Penn: Regt., and inlisting into Capt. McKinley's Company of the 12th. Pennsylv: Regiment." The Court are of opinion he is intitled to the benefit of the Commander in Chief's pardon (proclaimed at Middlebrook, June 10th) They are also of opinion the prisoner belongs to the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment, that the bounty he received from Capt McKinley of the 12th. Pennsylv. Regt. shall be stopped out of his pay, and paid to Capt. McKinley.

Daniel Ma'Curdy of the 3rd. New Jersey Regt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty and sentenced to receive thirty lashes on his bare back.

John McVay of the 1st. Virginia Regiment charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Qrs., July 18, 1777.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 16th instant by Express. I had likewise the pleasure of yours a few days ago by Major Harrison,[63] to whom I could only give the same Answer, respecting the law passed in Maryland to preclude all recruiting till their own quota was made up, that I had given to several others, which was, that it was a matter in which I could not interfere.

The intelligence contained in yours of the 16th. is corroborated from other quarters. If the Fleet goes out to sea, I imagine they will stand off out of sight of land before they steer either Eastward or Southward, the better to hide their real intentions from us, if they do this, it will not be worth your while to send an express to this distance meerly to acquaint me that they have gone to sea. But if they tack shortly after they leave the Hook, and shape their Course either Eastward or Southward I shall be glad to know it. If you convey your intelligence to the Officer at Amboy he will forward it on.[64] I am, etc.[65]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: As I have not had the pleasure of hearing from you since the 10th. instant, I am induced to hope that the Enemy have not pursued their success with the rapidity that was to be apprehended, and that Genl. St. Clair will have formed a junction with you, before they advance upon you.

[63] Maj. William Harrison, of Forman's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in July, 1778.

[64] Forman was stationed in Monmouth County, N. J., at this time.

[65] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the library of Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N. J.

Immediately upon the receipt of your first letter, concerning the distress you would labour under for want of the Assistance of an Active Officer, well acquainted with the Country, I wrote to Congress and desired them to send up Genl. Arnold, provided the matter before them respecting his Rank was settled in such a manner that determined him to continue in service. Upon my requisition, Genl. Arnold waving, for the present, all dispute about rank, left Philadelphia and arrived here last Evening, and this day proceeds on his Journey to join you. Altho' he concieves himself, had his promotion been regular, Superior in command to Genl. St. Clair, yet he generously, upon this occasion, lays aside his claim, and will create no dispute should the good of the Service require them to act in concert. I need not enlarge upon the well known activity, conduct and Bravery of Genl. Arnold, the proofs he has given of all three have gained him the confidence of the public and of the Army, the Eastern Troops in particular. I will not condemn or even pass a censure upon any Officer unheard, but I think it a duty which Genl. St. Clair owes to his own Character, to insist upon an Opportunity of giving the Reasons for his sudden evacuation of a post, which, but a few days before, he, by his own letters, thought tenable at least for a while. People at a distance are apt to form wrong conjectures, and if Genl. St. Clair has good Reasons for the Step he has taken, I think the sooner he justifies himself the better. I have mentioned these matters, because he may not know that his conduct is looked upon as very unaccountable, by all ranks of people in this part of the Country. If he is reprehensible, the public have an undoubted right to call for that justice, which is due from an Officer who betrays or gives up his post in an unwarrantable manner. When I had proceeded thus far, yours of the 14th. came to hand inclosing a Copy of the Council of War, held at Ticonderoga before the

evacuation. I shall, as you desire, transmit a Copy of it to Congress. By that account, the Strength of the Garrison falls very short of the returns made to me a little while before, but much more so of your estimate in yours of the , in which you say the Garrison consisted of five thousand Men. I have already sent you off Ten pieces of Artillery completely fixed, a quantity of Cartridges ready made are ordered on, and six Tons of Ball, with Cartridge paper sufficient to make them up. All the Camp Kittles that were to be spared from this place and Peeks-Kill, are gone on, and I most heartily wish I could send you Tents. Genl. Mifflin is making an exact scrutiny into the number of Tents here, and if any can be drawn from the Regiments, they shall be sent to you, tho' they be but few. The remainder of Nixons Brigade will follow the moment they arrive at Peeks-Kill, they are all that I can possibly spare in my present Situation. To weaken this Army more than is prudent, would perhaps bring destruction upon it; and I look upon the keeping it upon a respectable footing, as the only measure that will prevent a junction of Howe's and Burgoyne's Armies; which, if effected, may have the most fatal Consequences. The thirty pieces of light Artillery which want Carriages, should be sent immediately away. If you can get them transported into New England or any place of safety, let it be done. I can give you no particular directions for your conduct, but I trust that every proper step will be taken to make a vigorous defence. I am etc.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters Camp at Clove, July 18, 1777.

Sir: A long time since, you wrote to me, asking my directions whether you should come on to join the Army, with the first or

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

second division of the Troops of your State; or should stay behind to forward the remaining recruits, in answer to which, I recommended to you to accompany the second division.

I expected ere this to have had the pleasure of seeing you at Camp, and I am intirely at a loss to conceive what can have been the cause of your detention to so late a period. Your presence at the head of your Brigade, in this interesting season, cannot be dispensed with, and I therefore request, that, if you should not be on your way before, you will immediately on the receipt of this, hasten to the army with all the dispatch you possibly can make. I am etc.[67]

To THE BRIGADIER GENERALS OF MILITIA OF WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW HAMPSHIRE

Head Quarters at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Gentlemen: The evacuation of Ticonderoga has opened a door for the Enemy, unless speedily and vigorously opposed, to penetrate the Northern parts of the State of New York and the Western parts of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay. It is also to be feared that they will form a junction by the way of the North River with General Howe and thereby cut off the communication between the Eastern and Southern States. I need not represent to you how fatal such a measure could prove to the interests and Liberties of the United States. It cannot be supposed that the small number of Continental Troops at present assembled at Fort Edward are alone sufficient to check the progress of the Enemy, to the Militia therefore we must, look for support in this time of Trial; and I trust that you will

[67] The draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, is signed by Washington. It was evidently revised at the last moment. The revision is in the writing of Hamilton and is merely a briefer statement of the above directions.

immediately upon the receipt of this, if you have not done it already, march with at least a third part of the Militia under your command and rendezvous at Saratoga, unless directed to some other place by General Schuyler or Arnold. I would recommend it to you to engage your Men to remain in Service for a limited time, to be regularly relieved by others at the expiration of that time. We shall then know what force we have to depend upon, and it will be also more convenient for the Men, part of whom may be gathering their Harvests while the others are bravely defending their Country.

General Arnold, who is so well known to you all, goes up at my request to take the command of the Militia in particular, and I have no doubt but you will, under his Conduct and direction, repel an Enemy from your Borders who not content with hiring Mercenaries to lay waste your Country, have now brought savages with the avowed and express intent of adding murder to desolation.[68] I am &ca.

P. S. This to be forwarded by express from one Brigadier to the other.[69]

To COLONEL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Sir: I received both of your favours of the 2nd. and 8th. instant. The State of Maryland hath not been particular in refusing to suffer the Officers of the 16 Battalions to recruit

[68] See note to Washington's letter to the President of Congress, July 12, 1777, *ante*.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade. This letter was written at the suggestion of Robert R. Livingston, who in a letter (July 16) advised such a move: "The eastern counties of this state [New York] are far from being so well affected as I could wish, and I am not without some apprehensions of the enemies receiving assistance from that quarter. Our Neighbour States do not discover the forwardness which the occasion requires and two regiments have even marched off at this important moment." Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Ford prints this as to the Massachusetts and Connecticut brigadier generals.

before they have completed their own Quota. Several others have done the same thing. As the Officers of Colo. Nathl. Gist's Regiment were precluded from going on with recruiting, you were right to send them where they have a chance of raising Men. As most of the Troops raised to the Southward are forwarded on, I think you would render more Service by being with your Regiment than remaining at Baltimore. If therefore the State do not demand your further attendance, you are to join the Army as soon as possible. I am etc.[70]

To COLONEL THOMAS ELLIOTT[71]

Head Quarters, Camp at Clove, July 18, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 6th. instant has been duly handed me. I exceedingly lament that there has been such a concurrence of unlucky circumstances to protract your absence from Camp, at a time when your presence has been and is so essentially necessary. But as I wish to make every allowance for unavoidable impediments to your coming on. I shall extend the time I had proposed to myself, and prescribed to you, for bringing the matter to an issue. As I conclude from your letter that you, immediately after writing it, went into inoculation, I shall allow a reasonable time for the process, and shall expect you will repair to Camp the moment you are so far recovered, as to be in a condition to travel. If any further delay should show that there are still obstacles to your coming forward, after the one now mentioned may be fairly supposed to cease, I shall think it indispensably incumbent upon me to exercise the powers vested in me by Congress, and substitute some other Gentleman

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[71] Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Virginia Regiment in August, 1777; resigned in September of that year.

in your place. This Campaign will probably be the most important that America will ever experience; and if any Officer's circumstances will not permit him to render his Services, at the time he is most wanted, he cannot but expect that measures must be taken to remove the inconvenience, by appointing some other to the Station he was to fill. I am &ca.[72]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 8th. instt. I am sorry to find that you are likely to fall short in the supply of so material an Article as that of Shoes. Few of the 5000 pair that came on to Peeks Kill will reach this Army, and even those that will, I am informed, are in a manner good for nothing, they are thin french pumps that tear to peices when ever they get wet. I therefore beg you will forward on, the second parcel that you mention, as quick as possible, for a number of our Soldiers are barefooted. You must lay out for Shoes from every quarter, and without waiting for orders, keep sending them on as fast as they are made; if we had 50,000 pair it would not be too many. There are great complaints of the size of the Shoes, which are generally too small, the same complaint lies against most of your Cloathing, which do not do half the service that they would, if they were larger. It may look like oeconomy but it is of a false kind, as the Clothes do not wear out fairly, but tear to pieces.

Next to Shoes, Shirts are in most demand, by having a supply of them, the Soldier is kept clean and of course healthy. If you

[72] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who has indorsed on the verso Washington's decision: "in Six or Seven weeks from this time if he does not come on must expect to be superseded."

can send any of them with the Shoes, they will be most acceptable to the Army. I am &ca.[73]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Sir: I just now received a Letter from Genl Schuyler of the 14th Inst., inclosing the proceedings of the Council of War which he alludes to, a Copy of which and of his Letter I herewith transmit. He represents matters in a distressing point of view. I believe they are bad, but I hope they are not so alarming as they are painted by him.

My Letter of the 12th would advise Congress, how far his demand of Necessaries had or would be complied with. In addition to the supplies then ordered, I directed, a day or Two after, Six Tons of musket Ball to be forwarded to him from Peeks Kill with all possible expedition, which, I doubt not, have arrived at Albany. As to sending him more Troops than those mentioned in my Letter above referred to, It is not in my power; And I am persuaded, the force he now has, with such Succour, as may be had from the Militia, if well conducted, would greatly, if not effectually stop Genl Burgoyne's progress. Genl Arnold arrived here last Night and will set out this Evening for Albany. From his activity and disposition for Enterprize, I flatter myself, his presence and assistance in that Quarter, will be attended with happy consequences. I am well assured his utmost exertions will be employed to baffle the Enemy's views, and wishing that they may succeed. I have the honor etc.[74]

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[74] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

Camp at the Clove, July 18, 1777.

Dr. Sir: Your Letter of the 16th I received to day. Tho' I am and shall always be happy in your favors; I feel with you but too sensibly, the cause giving rise to our present intercourse. But we must look forward to more fortunate events. The evacuation of our Posts on the Lake has taken place, and cannot be recalled.

Agreeable to the Idea you have so obligingly hinted to me, I have written to the Brigadiers in the Western parts of Massachusetts and New Hampshire States, urging them by every motive of prudence and a regard to their own particular security, to step forth, at this critical and interesting conjuncture, with such aids as may be in their power to give, for repelling our Common Enemy. I should hope, from the apparent necessity there is for Succour at this time, that they will not be backward in affording all the means they may possess, for checking Mr. Burgoyne's progress. The General interest of America, requires their exertions and their own preservation demands them in a peculiar Manner. Knowing Genl Arnold to be an Officer of Judgement, bravery and Enterprize, I have prevailed on him to repair to the Northern Department, to assist in the opposition. Under his more immediate command, I trust the Militia who come out, will render important Services. The Letters for the Brigadiers, I have taken the Liberty to trouble you with and must request, that after sealing, you will direct and forward it to the one most Contiguous with a requisition, that it may be sent to the nearest in the other State, from whence the Aid is solicited. I would not have imposed this difficulty upon you, had I known where and to whom to have transmitted

the Letter. This I am persuaded and the urgency of the occasion, will be considered a sufficient apology. I am etc.[75]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Clove, July 19, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Board of General Officers, consisting of all the General Officers not on duty, to sit to morrow at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at General Greene's quarters, for the purpose of settling the rank of all the Pennsylvania Field Officers.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to approve the following sentences of a general Court Martial, held the 17th. instant, whereof Col. Shreve was president; and orders their immediate execution—vizt.

John Jay of Col Hazen's Regt. charged with "Desertion"—The Court having no evidence against him, ordered him to be released from confinement.

Christian Gasner of Col. Armand's regiment charged with "Desertion"—The Court having no evidence against him, ordered him to be released from confinement.

Matthew Myers of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regt. charged with "Desertion"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back.

Adam Haskey and Frederick Leonard, both of Col Stewart's regiment from Pennsylvania, charged with "Desertion" found guilty, and sentenced each to receive fifty lashes.

Frederick Miller of Col. Stewarts regiment from Pennsylvania, charged with "Desertion"; found guilty and sentenced to receive fifteen lashes on his bare back: But the Commander

[75] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in Chief, on account of the prisoner's extreme youth, and at the Courts' request, is pleased to remit his punishment.

Robert Fassett of the 4th. Pennsylvania Regiment charged with "Desertion"—The Court having no evidence against the prisoner, ordered him to be released from confinement.

Robert Burns of the 3rd. Virginia Regiment, charged with "Desertion from the 3rd. Virg. Regt. and inlisting into the 2nd. Pennsylvania Regt."—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes.

Corporal Miller, Serjt. McClure, Serjt. Johnson and John Donnegan a private, all the 4th. New-Jersey regiment, charged with "Mutiny, endeavouring to excite Sedition, and disobedience of orders respecting the marching of the army"—The three former found guilty of Mutiny, in joining with a body of men, and going to Head-Quarters to make complaint, and not guilty of endeavouring to excite Sedition and disobedience of orders, respecting the marching of the army; and sentenced to be reduced to the ranks, and reprimanded at the head of the regiment, by the commanding officer; And John Donnegan found guilty of the charges against him, and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

James Divinney of the 5th. Pennsylv: Regiment, charged with "Desertion from the 5th. Pennsylvania regiment, and inlisting into the 3rd. Pennsylv: regiment"—found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back, and to be sent to the 5th. Pennsylvania regiment, and the bounty he received from Capt. Reese[76] (of the 3rd. Penn: regt.) to be stopped out of the prisoners wages, and paid Capt. Reese.

It seems that vacancies of officers have happened in regiments and corps; the commanding officers have in several instances

[76] Capt. John Reese, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned at the end of the year 1777.

undertaken to fill them up, and draw pay for the persons by them appointed—A practice altogether unjustifiable; and the continuance of it is absolutely forbidden: And henceforward no person so appointed shall be considered as having any authority, or intitled to a commission, or pay, by virtue thereof.

Such regiments as lately made returns for cloathing, and have not received their quotas, are to apply to the Deputy Cloathier General therefor.

AFTER ORDERS

The whole army is to be ready to march to morrow morning at five o'clock, when the march is to begin—Each brigade is to march off by files from the left; followed by its baggage—General Maxwell's leading, and forming the van-guard, and General Muhlenberg's bringing up the rear, and forming the rear guard; in the same manner as when the army marched to this place; The tents are to be struck at Gun firing, and everything packed up with the greatest dispatch. Genl. Greene will call in the guards mounted from his division.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Clove, 9 OClock, July 19, 1777.

Sir: Yours of this morning has just reached me. In consequence of Advice recd. this day of the Enemy's having sent a Number of Vessels up the Sound and that others are moving up the North River, I shall march with the Army tomorrow Morning towards New Windsor. You are to follow immediately with your own and Colo. Ogdens Regiments thro' the Clove. I have given Colo. Morgan his directions and what Rout he is to take. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Moylan by Express, as it contains his order of march. I am, etc.[77] [H.S.P.]

[77] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters at the Clove, July 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 7th. and 10th. instant. I am pleased to find from the Copy of the letter from Bourdeaux that matters wore so good a face in France; it is more than probable that they will push an advantagious trade with us, before a formal declaration of War, indeed if they were to strike a blow before the declaration, they would only repay England for playing a Game of the same kind in the year 1755.[78] There is a very material difference between the Returns you transmit me, and Genl. St. Clair's account of the Garrison of Ticonderoga. By a Copy of the Council of War, before the evacuation, it appears that they had only 2089 effectives and 900 Militia. Your Return of Massachusetts Troops that had marched amounts to 2830, there were besides these four Regiments of New Hampshire Troops. These are mysteries which a proper inquiry must clear up. I have sent Genl. Arnold up to join General Schuyler, who is collecting a force near Fort Edward, by the latest accounts, the Enemy had not advanced in force from Skeensborough. I therefore hope, that with Genl. Arnold's assistance (in whom the Army and Militia in particular place great confidence) matters will be put in a more favourable train.

Since the Congress passed the Resolve that there should be but one Chaplain to three Regiments, nothing has been done towards reducing them, and I have my doubts whether the Resolve will ever be carried into execution. The appointment you mention had therefore better be suspended for a while.

[78] Both the Acadian expedition and that of General Braddock antedated a French advance. War was not declared on France by Great Britain until 1756.

General Howe still lays intirely quiet on board the Fleet at Staten Island, very few troops remain on Shores, and the destination a profound Secret. Whatever were his intentions, before this unlucky Blow to the Northward, he certainly ought in good policy to endeavour to Cooperate with Genl. Burgoyne. I am so fully of opinion that this will be his plan that I have advanced the Army thus far to support our party at Peekskill, should the Enemy move up the River.

I mentioned in my last, the necessity of pushing on the remainder of the Levies, and I must now repeat that from every thing that has since turned up, the occasion for them, especially to the Northward, is more pressing. I am etc.

P. S. Inclosed is a letter which is one of many I have received upon the same subject from the Revd. Mr. Allen.[79] I refer the matter to you, and if you find that he has the least shadow of right to his claim, pray pay him his demand, or he will write me, and travel himself to death.[80]

*To PHILIP LIVINGSTON, ELBRIDGE GERRY AND GEORGE CLYMER[81]

Camp at the Clove, July 19, 1777.

Gentn.: The little Notice I had of your coming to the Army, and the shortness of your Stay in Camp, will, more than probably, occasion the omission of many matters which of right, ought to be laid before you, and the interruption which my thoughts constantly meet, by a variety of occurrences must

[79] Rev. John Allen, a chaplain. He first wrote Washington about his claim for pay April 20, 1776.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, also in Tilghman's writing, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society and varies from the draft in capitalization only.

[81] This was the committee appointed by the resolve of July 11, 1777. (See note to Washington's letter to the President of Congress, July 9, 1777, *ante*.)

apologize for the crude, and indigested manner in which they are offered.

The completion of the Continental Regiments is a matter of such Infinite importance, that I think no means should be left unessayed to accomplish it. Drafting, where the powers of Government are adequate, would be the Speediest and most effectual, but if it should be thought unadvisable to attempt this mode, next to it, I would recommend, that the business of recruiting should be taken entirely out of the hands of the Officers of the Army, and, that, each State should appoint some person of known activity (one for Instance who has been a good under Sheriff) in each County or Township, not only to recruit but to apprehend Deserters; these persons to be liberally rewarded for each Recruit, and Deserter whom they shall deliver at stated Periods, and places, to Officers appointed to receive, discipline, and March them to the Army, none of these Recruiters to have the smallest power to act out of their own districts but to be absolutely fixed to them. A mode of this kind, would, in my humble opinion, be less burthensome to the public than the present, prevent the Idle habits which recruiting Officers contract, not only injurious to themselves but others; be the most effectual means, which can be devised, for the recovery of Deserters, the surest means of keeping your Regiments of equal strength and of making the duty more equal in the detail of it. In a word, many valuable advantages would result from it, whilst I can suggest but one reason against it (and that fully satisfied I am, when weighed in the Scale of Interest will not operate) I mean the keeping so many Officers in Camp who might be spared from the duties of the Field till the Regiments are stronger than at present. The Sixteen additional Regiments labour under such disadvantages in some States as to render the Interposition of Congress (in some shape or other) indispensably necessary.

With respect to Food, considering we are in such an extensive and abundant Country, No Army was ever worse supplied than ours with many essential Articles of it. Our Soldiers, the greatest part of the last Campaign, and the whole of this, have scarcely tasted any kind of Vegitables, had but little Salt, and Vinegar, which would have been a tolerable Substitute for Vegitables, they have been in a great measures strangers to. Neither have they been provided with proper drink. Beer or Cyder seldom comes within the verge of the Camp, and Rum in much too small quantities; thus devouring large quantities of animal food, untempered by Vegitables, or Vinegar, or by any kind of Drink, but Water and eating indifferent Bread (but for this last a remedy is providing) is to be ascribed, the many putrid diseases incident to the Army, and the lamentable Mortality that attended us last Campaign. If these evils can be remedied the expence and trouble ought not to be obstacles. Though some kinds of vegetables are not to be had, others are; which, together with Sour Crout and Vinegar might easily be had, if proper persons, acquainted with the business, were employed therein.

Soap is another Article in great demand. the Continental allowance is too small and, dear as every necessary of life is now got, a Soldiers pay will not enable him to purchase; by which means his consequent dirtiness, adds not a little to the diseases of the Army.

I have no reason to accuse the Cloathier general of Inattention to his department, and therefore, as his Supplies are incompetent to the wants of the Army, I am to suppose his resources are unequal; ought not each State then to be called upon to draw such supplies from the Country Manufacturies as can be afforded? particularly of Shoes, Stockings, Shirts, and Blankets; articles indespensably necessary, and of which scarce too many can be provided. In the mean while every provision to be

making for Cloathing the Troops uniformly, and Warm in the Winter. It is a maxim, which needs no illustration, that nothing can be of more importance in an Army than the Cloathing and feeding it well; on these, the health, comfort, and Spirits of Soldiers essentially depend, and it is a melancholy fact, that the American Army are miserably defective in both these respects; the distress the most of them are in, for want of Cloathing, is painful to humanity, dispiriting to themselves, and discouraging to every Officer. It makes every pretension to the preservation of cleanliness impossible, exposes them to a variety of disorders, and abates, or destroys that Military pride, without which nothing can be expected from any Army.

The Consequence of giving Rank indiscriminately, is much to be dreaded; great dissatisfaction has already arisen on acct. of bestowing this on Officers in the civil departments of the Army, on the Inferior Staff, Waggon Master &ca. who by custom, propriety, and every other motive are excluded from it in all well regulated Armies. The too great liberality practised in this respect, will destroy the pride of Rank where it ought to exist, and will not only render it cheap but contemptable. It is the policy of all Armies to make it valued and respected, as a stimulus to emulation and an incitement to bold and gallant undertakings, it must be very unadvisable, therefore, in our infant state of War, to adopt novel customs to bring it into discredit, which must and will be the consequence of making it too common, besides the disgust it creates in others.

An Auditor of Accts. to be constantly with the Army is absolutely requisite. It is impossible for me, crouded, as I am, with other business, to examine and adjust the numerous complex Accts. of the Army with that correctness the Public have a right to expect before warrants pass for payment and without doing it, great Impositions may follow. The Provision, for making

regimental Paymasters regulate all regimental accts. is altogether incompetent to the end proposed from it; for these Men being appointed, generally, agreeably to the recommendation of the Field Officers of the Regiments, they belong to, associating constantly with the Officers of their Corps, and in a great Measure under their Controul, cannot be considered as sufficiently uninfluenced. Nor are Auditors at a distance from the Army of much use, as it would require a delay not admissable to send accounts to them to audit before they were passed, and paid in consequence of warrants from the Commander in Chief of the Army.

A good Geographer to Survey the Roads and take Sketches of the Country where the Army is to Act Would be extremely useful and might be attended with exceeding valuable consequences. He might with propriety have the chief direction of the Guides who must have a head to procure, govern, and pay them. If such a person should be approved of I would beg leave to recommend Mr. Robt. Erskine who is thoroughly skilled in this business, has already assisted us in making Maps of the Country, and has (as I am informd) uniformly supported the Character of a fast friend to America.

A Small travelling Press to follow head Quarters would be productive of many eminent advantages. It would enable us to give speedy and exact information of any Military transactions that take place with proper comments upon them; and thereby frustrate the pernicious tendency of falshood and misrepresentation, which, in my opinion of whatever complexion they may be, are in the main, detrimental to our Cause. If the People had a Channel of Intelligence, that from its usual authenticity they could look up to with confidence, they might often be preserved from that dispondency, which they are apt to fall into from the exagerated pictures our Enemies and their

emissaries among us commonly draw of any misfortunes we meet with; and from that diffidence of truths favorable to us, which they must naturally feel from the frequent deception they are exposed to, by the extravagant colourings our friends often give to our Successes. It would also be very useful to dispatch business in Camp, being the most expeditious means of taking Copies of any orders or other matters that require to be dispersed and would save a good deal in returns and other papers we are often Obliged to get Printed in Philadelphia. An ingenious Man to accompany this Press and be employed wholly in writing for it might render it singularly beneficial.

I am exceedingly embarrassed how to dispose of the French Officers in general, but more especially the Artillery Officers, who are come out under the sanction of a compact. I can think of no other way than that of forming a separate Corps of them and draughting Men from the whole line to compose that Corps; but even this will be attended with many disagreeable effects; among others, this is not the least, that Officers will think themselves much injured to have the Men they have had the trouble of raising taken from them and given to others; there is something in this, wch. is discouraging and breaks the Spirits of a good Officer who prides himself in having a full and compleat Corps.

A doubt has arisen whether a person who belongs to any of the United States of America, and who owed Allegiance to any of the said States, that went to the Enemy some time past, and since that time has been lurking about any of the Fortifications or ab. any of the Incampments of the Armies of the United States plundering and driving off Cattle to the Enemy, Recruiting for them, or committing any other attrocious Crimes, or who is appointed an Officer in the Enemys Army, can be

tryed by a Genl. Court Martial under the Resolution of Congress of the 21st of Augt. 1776, and punished as a Spy. I have the Honor etc.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

11 Miles in the Clove,[83] July 21, 1777.

Dear Sir: The intelligence, which occasioned us to advance from the entrance of the Clove Yesterday Morning; I find to have been premature, and mean to remain here till I have your answer. What I wish to be particularly and certainly informed of, is, whether you have received any further accounts from Genl. Silliman or other persons contiguous to the Water, respecting the Ships that were seen going up the Sound. Whether they have come to anchor and where? Whether they have Troops on board or have landed any, and what number of Ships in the whole has appeared? You will, I say, give me the most particular information you have obtained in these several instances immediately by Express. I shall anxiously wait for your answer and have no doubt of receiving it to night. Our situation here is distressing and the conduct of Genl. Howe extremely embarrassing. I am &ca.[84]

[82] The draft, in the writing of Washington, has been corrected in minor particulars as to spelling and punctuation by an unknown hand. The above text follows the draft and disregards these changes. The letter sent is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and varies only in capitalization and spelling from the draft. It was presented to and read before Congress (July 24) and referred to the Board of War. On July 25 Congress resolved that the board be empowered to contract for beer, cider, vegetables, soap, vinegar, and sauerkraut; that Washington be empowered to increase the ration of soap, and to appoint Erskine geographer and surveyor of the roads, and to procure, govern, and pay the guides employed under him; Washington to fix the pay of the geographer and guides. The question of clothing was recommitted and the recommendation of the board that the Quartermaster General be ordered to furnish the printing press was laid on the table. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[83] Sunday, July 20. At Galloway's in the Clove: "Went from Suffern's tavern into the Clove 11 miles. Headquarters at Galloway's, an old log house. The General lodged in a bed, and his family on the floor about him. We had plenty of sepawn and milk, and all were contented."—*Pickering's Journal.*

[84] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, at Galloways, Smith's Clove,
July 21, 1777.[85]

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The waggon Masters are to see that the horses under their direction feed as much as possible on grass this day, and save what grain and dry forage they have.—The Waggoners are to stay by their horses, to prevent their doing damage to *corn, flax* &c for if such things are damaged thro' their negligence, they will be severely punished.

The Q. M. Genl. is immediately to inspect the boats, observe what injuries they have sustained in the carriage, and take the most effectual measures to prevent their receiving any further damage.

Every thing is to be in readiness to move to morrow morning.

The General is informed, that some of the troops are without provisions; They are immediately to supply themselves with provisions for this day and to morrow.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, at Galloways, Smith's Clove,
July 22, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

AFTER ORDERS

The army is to march early to morrow morning, if it should not rain; and at five o'clock the march is to begin. General Lincoln's and General Stephen's divisions to proceed up the Clove,

[85] No orders were issued on July 20.

and march to Chester, and there wait for further orders. General Greene's division, and the park of artillery to march back to Suffern's, whither also the baggage of Lord Stirling's division is to return.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Clove, July 22, 1777.

Sir: All our accounts agree, that the greatest part of the fleet have gone from the narrows down to the Hook, but whether they have gone out to Sea we cannot discover, you will therefore please to send me word whether they yet lay at the Hook, or have gone out; if you send your dispaches across by South Amboy to Colo Moylan he will forward them to me if the fleet have sailed and their course discovered, be pleased to be very particularly in mentioning of it. I am, etc.[86]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

11 Miles in the Clove, July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: I yesterday Evening received the favour of your Letters of the 17th and 18th. instt. with their Inclosures.

I am heartily glad you have found two such advantageous spots to take post at, and I hope the progress of the Enemy will not be so rapid, as to prevent your throwing up such lines, as you may esteem necessary for their defence.[87]

Tho' our affairs, for some days past, have worn a dark and gloomy aspect, I yet look forward to a fortunate and happy

[86] The text is from a copy in the library of Rutgers University.

[87] Sparks states that Kosciuszko, the principal engineer in the Northern Department, had selected a position on Moses Creek, 4 miles below Fort Edward, N. Y., to which the army removed on July 22.

change. I trust Genl. Burgoyne's Army will meet, sooner or later an effectual check, and as I suggested before, that the success, he has had, will precipitate his ruin. From your accounts, he appears to be pursuing that line of conduct, which of all others, is most favourable to us; I mean acting in Detachment. This conduct will certainly give room for enterprise on our part, and expose his parties to great hazard. Could we be so happy, as to cut one of them off, supposing it should not exceed four, five or six hundred Men, It would inspirit the people and do away much of their present anxiety.[88] In such an event, they would loose sight of past misfortunes, and urged at the same time by a regard for their own security, they would fly to Arms and afford every aid in their power.

Your exertions to bring the People to view things in their proper light, to impress them with a just sense of the fatal consequences that will result to themselves, their Wives, their Children and their Country, from their taking a wrong part and for preventing Toryism, cannot be too great. Genl. Burgoyne, I have no doubt, will practise every art, his Invention shall point out, to turn their minds and seduce them from their allegiance, he should be counteracted as much as possible, as it is of the last importance to keep them firm and steady in their attachments. You have already given your attention to this matter, and I am persuaded, you will omit nothing in your power to effect these great and essential points. Stopping the roads and ordering the Cattle to be removed, were certainly right and judicious. If they are well accomplished, the Enemy must be greatly retarded and distressed.

I hope, before this you have received the Supplies of Ammunition mentioned in my late Letters. I fully expected too, that

[88]At Bennington, Vt., not quite a month later, the detachments of Baum and Breymann, numbering, respectively, 550 and 642, were totally defeated with a loss of 900 killed and captured.

the Camp Kettles, which I ordered from hence on your first application had reached you, till yesterday, when I found on inquiry, that the Quarter Master, by some accident, did not send them before three or four days ago.

There will be no occasion to transmit to Congress a Copy of your observations, suggesting the necessity of evacuating Fort George. The Gentlemen, who mentioned the holding that post, had taken up an idea, that it was defensible with the assistance of the Vessels on the Lake, which were supposed to be better equipped, and what gave countenance to the idea, was, that the Bastion was erected under the direction and superintendence of British Engineers, and was intended as part of a very large, Strong and extensive Work. I thought it expedient to submit the matter to your further consideration, wishing you at the same time to pursue such measures respecting it, as your own judgment should advise and direct.

I could heartily wish, Harmony and a good understanding to prevail thro' the whole Army, and between the Army and the people. The times are critical, big with important events, they demand our most vigorous efforts, and unless a happy agreement subsists, they will be feeble and weak. The Enemies of America, have cultivated nothing with greater or with so much industry, as to sow division and jealousy amongst us.

I cannot give you any certain account of Genl. Howe's intended Operations. His conduct is puzzling and embarrassing, beyond measure; so are the informations, which I get. At one time the Ships are standing up towards the North River. In a little while they are going up the Sound, and in an Hour after they are going out of the Hook. I think in a day or two we must know something of his intentions. I am etc.

P. S. I think it will not be advisable to repose too much confidence in the Works you are about to erect and from thence

to collect a large Quantity of Stores. I begin to consider Lines as a Kind of Trap and not to answer the valuable purposes expected from them. Unless they are on passes that cannot be avoided by an Enemy.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Camp at Clove, July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: Since mine of this date, I have come to a resolution to send you a further reinforcement, in order the more effectually to enable You to give the Enemy a seasonable check, and have accordingly directed General Putnam immediately to forward General Glover's Brigade to you.

I have been informed of a fresh arrival of Tents at Peeks Kill, and have desired that every one, which can possibly be spared from the troops at that post may be dispatched to you. This will be some relief to your necessities, and you may depend upon having every supply you want, which it is by any means in my power to afford. I am etc.[90]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Clove, July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: It being judged necessary to reinforce the Army to the Northward with another Brigade, you are desired to dispatch Glover's, as speedily as possible, by Water to Albany. As Genl. Schuyler has lately had Ten pieces of Artillery sent up to him, Genl. Glover need not carry his with him. The remainder of Nixon's Brigade are to follow as fast as they arrive. Every Tent that can possibly be spared from Peeks Kill is to be sent

[89] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[90] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

up to Genl. Schuyler, for as all those that were at Ticonderoga are lost, the Army is without covering. I am etc.[91]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Galloways in Smiths Clove,
July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favours of the 20th and 21st. with their inclosures.

With respect to the intelligence you have had of so large a number of Ships being in the Sound it is too vague to place any confidence in it, but it is of so much importance should it be true, that the most effectual means ought to be taken immediately to ascertain the real State of the fact, by sending trusty persons down to some place, where they may be seen, if they are in the River. We have such contradictory accounts from different Quarters, that I find it impossible to form any satisfactory judgment of the real motions and intentions of the Enemy. By information last night received, I have reason to think the fleet have all quitted Staten Island, and even that they have gone out of the Hook. I wish you to endeavour, as Speedily as possible, to find out, if there are any, and what number of Ships there may be in the Sound, that I may be able to determine with more precision what is doing, and what part we have to act in consequence of it.

The necessity of drafting so many Soldiers from the Army to make Waggoners of them is a very disagreeable circumstance. But if the Quarter Masters cannot procure them, there is no way of avoiding it. And as it respects the Artillery, it will never answer to convert Artillerymen, who are so much wanted with their pieces, into waggoners. Unless therefore your Quarter

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Master General can furnish persons for the purpose you mention, it will be necessary for you to draft a Sufficient number of Soldiers, qualified for the business of Waggoners, to be attached to the Artillery.[92]

I should be glad you would endeavour to inform yourself exactly, of the number of troops at the Several posts about Kings Bridge, Fort Washington &ca., of their Situation, that of their guards, together with the strength of them, and of every thing that will enable us to form a judgment of the expediency and practicability of an attack upon them, and communicate the same to me. A great deal of circumspection will be requisite in doing this that we may not give an alarm and advertise the Enemy that we have a design of this nature in view. I am etc.[93]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Clove at Galloways, July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just received Major Morris's Letter covering the proceedings of a General Court Martial which I approve of and direct that one of the Criminals, the greatest offender, may be executed pursuant thereto.[94] This should be done in the most public manner your situation will admit, as it may serve to convince the rest of the Division, that Crimes of this dye will meet the most rigorous punishment. The fellow to be pardoned should be kept in Ignorance of any such intention, until he receives it at the place of Execution.

I am concerned to hear of your bad state of Health, but expect it will be of short duration, and that you will soon be so far recovered as to join your Division. I am etc.[95]

[92] Putnam's letter from Peekskill (July 21) reported the death of 25 artillery horses from bad usage and the expected death of more. The artillerymen applied for teamsters to drive, tend, and curry the horses, and Putnam refused: "our people not admitting the artillery men to be so much Superior to them, as they seem to assume to be." Putnam's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[94] These court-martial proceedings are not found in the *Washington Papers.*

[95] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Clove, July 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: The greatest part of the Fleet have fallen down from the Narrows, but we have not been able to discover whether they have gone out to Sea. As your remaining upon the East Side of the River will depend upon the Course the Fleet steers should they go out, you will hold your division ready to move at a moments warning. I am, etc.[96] [N.H.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp, 11 Miles in the Clove, July 22, 1777.

Sir: We have been under great embarrassments respecting the intended operations of Genl. Howe and still are. Notwithstanding the utmost pains to obtain intelligence of the same. At present it would appear that he is going out to Sea. By Authentic information there are only Forty Ships at New York. The rest are gone elsewhere and have fallen down between the Narrows and the Hook. Between these Two places, the Number, from the most accurate observation was about [supposed to be] One hundred and Twenty, [lay at Anchor] on Yesterday. As I observed before, their destination is uncertain and unknown; But I have thought it my duty, to inform Congress of these Facts, that they may give Orders to the Militia, to hold themselves in readiness to march on the shortest notice, in case Philadelphia should be their Object. At the same time I am to request, that they will have a sufficient number of proper Lookouts fixed, at the Capes of Delaware, to whose accounts implicit confidence may be given, to make the earliest report of the arrival of any Fleet, which Congress will transmit me by the speediest conveyance. As the Enemy will probably make many Feints and have it unhappily but too much in their power,

[96] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

from their Shipping, I would advise, that the Look outs should be cautioned, to be extremely accurate in their Observations and Reports, mentioning with as much precision as possible, the Number of Ships that may appear. Our situation is already [truly] critical and may be rendered still more so, by inaccurate and ill grounded intelligence [Reports].

From the advices received on Saturday of the movements of part of the Enemy's Ships and the strong reasons there were, to suppose Genl. Howe would push up the North River to co-operate with Genl. Burgoyne, I detached Lord Stirling with his Division to Peeks Kill on Sunday Morning, they crossed the River that Evening and the next morning. This movement will prove unnecessary, should his destination be to the Southward. I have also ordered Genl Nixon's [97] Brigade from Peeks Kill to reinforce Genl Schuyler, from his representations of the inadequacy of his force to oppose Genl Burgoyne and of the seeming backwardness of the People in that Quarter to afford him aid. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. I think the Works at Billingsport well worthy of attention and it is expedient to effect their completion, as soon as possible.[98]

To THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, in the Clove, July 22, 1777.

Gentn.: I am informed by Genl. George Clinton, that you have vested him with Powers to call out the Militia of the

[97] Glover's brigade was ordered to reenforce Schuyler. (See Washington's letters to Schuyler and Putnam, July 22, 1777, *ante*.) From the letter to Putnam, it might be inferred that a part of Nixon's brigade had previously marched from Kingsborough to join Schuyler, but the P. S. of Washington's letter to Congress July 25, 1777, *q. v.*, explains the matter.

[98] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the draft, which is also in the writing of Harrison, but do not appear in the letter sent. This letter was read in Congress July 24. It is indorsed by Thomson: "referred to the board of war who are directed to confer with the executive powers of Pensylvania and take immediate and effectual measures to carry into execution the views and wishes of the general."

Counties of Ulster, Orange, Dutchess and Westchester until the 1st August, at which time the New Legislature of the State is Summoned to meet.

As it will probably be some time before the Wheels of the New Government can be put in Motion, I am fearful, that unless this Power is extended to a further time, there will be a vacancy between Genl. Clinton's present Commission, and the enacting new Laws by the Legislature. A circumstance, which at this time may prove most fatal in its consequences, because from the present appearance of Matters, the Enemy are upon the point of making some capital move. I could therefore wish, if it can be done with propriety, that before your Board is dissolved, you would extend this power of calling out the Militia to Genl. Clinton, or some other person, till such time as you may reasonably expect the New Legislature will have met and proceeded regularly to Business.

I mention Genl. Clinton or some other person; because, as he will enter into his Office of Governor of the State upon the 1st. of August, he cannot probably attend to the Business of calling the Militia. If you are of opinion that he can, I would prefer him to any other. I have the honor to be, etc.[99]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, Clove, July 23, 1777.

Sir: While you are lying at Hackinsack you may be subject to a surprise by a party of the enemy from Fort Washington except you keep your Guard advanced to Hackinsack Ferry and the Bridge above. Patrolling Parties may safely lay by day at Fort Lee, from whence they may observe what is doing at Fort Washington, or down the River toward New York. When you move it will probably be at a very short warning, you are

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

therefore to hold your Corps in readiness to march in an Hour after you receive Notice either by Night or day. I am etc.

P. S. Whenever you receive any material intelligence transmit it immediately to me by Express.[1]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 23, 1777.

Parole Chester. Countersigns Morris, Pompton.

The march of the army, whenever it begins, will be made with the utmost dispatch: This renders it indispensibly necessary to divest it of as much baggage as possible.—Each Brigadier is therefore immediately to cause certain waggons to be prepared for the tents of his brigade; And when orders are given to march, they are to suffer nothing to be put into those waggons but the tents; and see that they are not heavy loaded even with *them*. And the more to facilitate the march of the army, the Commissaries are to leave no means untried to procure a supply of hard bread, to be reserved for the march; and when the army moves, they are to go forward before it and get the provisions ready to be delivered the moment the army halts. The Quarter Master General will have ready, a proper number of empty waggons to follow each brigade, to take up the sick and lame; the rest of the baggage is to be left under the care of small guards, to follow on after the army, accompanied by the women, none of whom are to be suffered to go with the troops. The army is to be put and kept in readiness to march on the shortest notice.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your two favours of the 21st. and 22d. instant with their inclosures are come to hand.

[1] In private hands. It was sold at auction in 1931.

I am sorry to find that you have not yet been joined by a large number of Militia, and that it has been found necessary to dismiss a part even of those that have come to your Assistance, though their presence, is at this time so urgently wanted. I am in hopes, however, that your situation will soon be far more respectable, as I cannot but think, the Eastern States, who are so intimately concerned in the matter, will exert themselves to throw in effectual Succours to enable you to check the progress of the Enemy and repel a danger with which they are so immediately threatened. I informed you in a letter of the 23d. that I had ordered a further reinforcement in General Glover's Brigade, to be dispatched to you. This is all the aid in Continental Troops, that I can possibly afford you in the present state of affairs, which you will be sensible is the case, if you will endeavour to form an idea of my Strength from a consideration of that of the two Brigades which have been sent to reinforce you. You may make a tolerably exact estimate from them, of the force I have to oppose the Enemy's Main Army, and you will plainly perceive, that I cannot with the least propriety render it less, however strong my inclination to put you upon the footing you desire.

You seem to apprehend, that the Artillery sent up to you will be useless, for the want of a Sufficient number of hands to manage them; but I see no reason to imagine this will be the case, as by your last return, including non commissioned Officers, you will have nearly twelve Men to each piece, which are as many as we make use of here, and are Sufficient for the purpose. Not more than six Artillerists are required to load and fire a piece, in action and you will have Six others to each, to make good any loss that may happen. For the dragg-ropes and for any thing else, besides loading and firing, active men drafted from the Battalions will answer extremely well; and a very few

days are necessary, if diligence is used, to make men, tolerably intelligent, capable of performing every part of the duty of a private Artillerest.

The information of the prisoners and others, transmitted by you, do not make the numbers of the Enemy to exceed the idea first entertained of them, nor do I see any thing in it, to induce a belief, that their progress will be so rapid, as not to give you time to make proper preparations and receive Sufficient accessions of force to enable you to give them a vigorous and Successful opposition. They do not appear to be much more than five thousand strong, and seem to be unprovided with waggons to transport the immense quantity of baggage and warlike apparatus, without which they cannot pretend to penetrate the Country. You mention their having a great number of Horses; but they will nevertheless require a considerable number of Waggons for there are a great many things that cannot be transported on Horses. As they can never think of advancing, without securing their rear by leaving Garrisons in the fortresses behind, the force with which they can come against you will be greatly reduced by the detachments necessary for the purpose.[2] And as they have to cut out their road and remove the impediments you have put in the way, this circumstance, with the incumbrance they must feel in their baggage, Stores &ca. will inevitably retard their march a considerable time,

[2]Ford notes that the truth of this position was demonstrated by the letters of Burgoyne to Carleton. Burgoyne asked (July 11) for a garrison for Ticonderoga from Canada in order that the troops he had left there might be available for the campaign. "My communications will widen so much as I proceed, the drain upon the army for posts will be so considerable, not to speak of detachments and safeguards to protect and to awe the country, that if that first diminution is not replaced, my effective strength may become inadequate to the service intended." Carleton, being confined to Canada by positive instructions, declined (July 29) to accede to this request, though admitting its force; and Burgoyne, while deploring from a military view this strict construction of orders, confessed that Carleton was justified in his decision.

and give you leisure and opportunity to prepare a good reception for them. If they continue to act in detachments you will have it in your power to improve it to very great advantage, by falling vigorously upon some one of them with your whole force; which, if you are fortunate enough to succeed in, will be fatal to them.

I have directed General Lincoln to repair to you, as Speedily as the state of his health, which is not very perfect, will permit him. This Gentleman has always Supported the Character of a judicious, brave, active Officer, and as he is exceedingly popular and much respected in the State of Massachusetts, to which he belongs, he will have a degree of influence over the Militia, which cannot fail being very advantageous. I have destined him more particularly to the command of them, and I promise myself it will have a powerful tendency to make them turn out with more chearfulness, and to inspire them with perseverance to remain in the field, and fortitude and Spirit to do their duty while in it. The confidence they have in him will certainly go a great way towards producing these desireable ends. You intimate the propriety of having a body of men stationed somewhere about the Grants. The expediency of such a measure appears to me evident; for it would certainly make General Burgoyne very circumspect in his advances, if it did not totally prevent them. It would keep him in continual anxiety for his rear and oblige him to leave the posts behind him, much stronger than he would otherwise do, and wou'd answer many other valuable purposes. General Lincoln could not be more Serviceable than in the command of this body, and no person could be more proper for it than him.

From the view I have of the matter I should also think it necessary to send General Arnold or some other Sensible,

Spirited Officer to Fort Schuyler, to take care of that post, keep up the Spirits of the inhabitants, and cultivate and improve the favourable disposition of the Indians. This is recommended on the Supposition that any thing formidable should appear on that quarter. I am etc.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just received advice of the Enemy's fleet having sailed from the Hook, in consequence of which I have to desire you will immediately make Genl. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's Divisions cross the River and proceed towards Philadelphia. They will have more particular orders on their route.

You are to reserve two field pieces for each Brigade that remains behind, except that which is to Garrison the Forts, and all the rest of the field Artillery is to come on with the forementioned Divisions. Colo. Crane's Battalion is to accompany them, and Colo. Lamb's to supply their place. I am etc.

P. S. Lord Stirling's baggage will meet him at Sufferan's. The inclosed order is to be communicated both to him and Genl. Sullivan, who are to observe the same, as they cannot be too unincumbered and expeditious.[4]

*To LORD STIRLING

Camp, near the Clove, July 24, 1777.

My Lord: Since my last to you, dated at Gallaways in the Clove, I have March'd one division of the Army to this place whilst two others proceeded to Chester, to be ready to March by

[3] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[4] Contemporary copy.

a back road to Philad. (if need be) or to cross at New Windsor, if the Enemy, contrary to our present expectation, should attempt to operate up the North, or East Rivers.

I have to request, that your Lordship would [will] apply to Genl. Putnam, to have Boats ready to throw over your division (and such other Troops as occasion may require) across the North River with the utmost expedition, upon notice given; which, if at all, will be sudden. Or, how would it answer if your Lordships division was to come over to this side, and wait orders? Could you recross, being on the Spot, and Boats ready, before the Communication could be stopped? and, which is of consequence, could your Men get comfortably covered in the Neighbourhood of King's Ferry?

My last advices, which can be depended upon, [on] are, that the Enemys Fleet except 40 Sail (which are at New York) have fallen down to the Hook, that it consists of 170 Sail of Topsail Vessells and abt. 50 or 60 Smaller ones; this, with the Report of the Pilots being Southern ones, and some other Circumstances have led to a belief that Phila. is the object. Was this certain, no time shd. be lost in drawing both yours and Genl. Sullivans divisions (with other Troops) over; under the probability of it however, it is, I have suggested the Idea of your recrossing, and do further suggest the propriety [Idea] of Genl. Sullivans taking your Ground at Peeks kill; for if there is no appearance of the Enemy in the Sound his moving Easterly towards Crumpond, is altogether useless.

I do not give these as orders, but wish you to consult Genl. Putnam, and the other General Officers on that side, and see how my Ideas corrispond with theirs, and such certain Intelligence as you may have; and act accordingly. If the Enemy are destind for Philadelphia, these moves will facilitate the March of the Troops thither; if to the Eastward, they will be retrograde,

but such is the disadvantage we do, and such we must labour under, if the Enemy have Cunning enough to keep their own Councils, whilst they have Shipping to move in, and the absolute command of the Water. I am &ca.[5] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Camp at Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Sir: By certain intelligence just received the Enemy's fleet left Sandy Hook yesterday morning and put to Sea; you will immediately on receipt of this, march with your own Division and that of Genl. Lincoln (he himself being ordered elsewhere) to the City of Philadelphia by the shortest route and in the most expeditious manner you can, without injuring the Troops. You will only take with you such baggage belonging to the Division, as may be absolutely necessary, and which cannot be done without, leaving the residue to follow under the care of proper Officers and Guards as directed by Yesterday's order. I am &ca.

P. S. It has been thought advisable that Genl. Wayne on account of his Interest and Weight with the Pennsylvania Militia should immediately repair to Philadelphia. I have written to him on the Subject; his departure and that of Genl. Lincoln's will leave that Division without a Genl. Officer. You are for the present to put the Division, under the best regulations you can, and in such way as you shall deem most conducive to the public Interest.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Camp at Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just received information, that the Fleet left the Hook yesterday, and as I think Delaware the most probable

[5] The words in brackets are in John Fitzgerald's copy in the *Washington Papers*, but did not appear in the letter sent.

[6] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald. A copy, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and signed by Washington, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

place of their destination, I shall immediately move the Army that Way. I desire that you will, agreeable to what I hinted to you, set off immediately, and proceed as quickly as your Health will permit, to join the Northern Army under the command of Genl. Schuyler. My principal view in sending you there, is to take the command of the Eastern Militia, over whom I am informed you have influence and who place confidence in you.

You will concert such plans with Genl. Schuyler as shall seem to you most conducive of the public good.

Yesterday I was in some doubts whether I should send you to the Northward or not, but I have this day received two Letters from Genl. Schuyler in such a stile, as convinces me that it is absolutely necessary to send a determined Officer to his Assistance.

I shall be glad to hear from you a State of Northern Affairs, as soon as you arrive there. I wish you Health and a safe Journey, and am etc.[7]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Sir: The Fleet have gone out of the Hook and as Delaware appears to be the most probable destination, I desire you will leave your Brigade under the next in command and proceed yourself immediately to Chester in Pennsylvania where your presence will be necessary to arrange the Militia who are to rendezvous there. Genl. Mifflin is just gone off to Philadelphia. I am etc.[8] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Camp at Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Sir: The Enemy's Fleet having left Sandy Hook and gone to Sea, you are immediately on receipt of this, to march with the

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Corps under your Command to the City of Philadelphia and there receive orders from the commanding officer. You will proceed as Expeditiously as you can by the Shortest route. You will take no heavy baggage with you, but leave it to follow with an Officer and a proper Guard. I am etc.[9]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Sir: As I have just received intelligence the Enemy's Fleet have sailed from the Hook, I have to desire, that Immediately on receipt of this you will proceed with all your Horse, except one Troop which is to be left with General Putnam, to join me. You will give orders concerning the cloaths you mentioned to me accordingly. I am etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 24, 1777.

Parole Harmony. Countersigns Concord, Union.

Hezekiah Turner Esqr. was on the 18th instant appointed Pay Master to Col. Marshall's regiment; and he is to be regarded as such.

AFTER ORDERS

The army is to march to morrow morning early; every thing is to be prepared accordingly, agreeably to the orders of yesterday, and nothing left to be done but striking the tents and putting them into the waggons. At five o'clock, or sooner, the march is to begin—Genl. Muhlenberg's brigade will lead, and the whole march off by the right in platoons. General Muhlenberg

[9] The copy is in the writing of George Lewis. The same letter was sent to Col. Theodorick Bland, who was stationed at Bound Brook, and this original, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the New York Public Library.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

will detach an advanced guard, and General Weedon a rear guard. There are to be no flanking parties. The waggons, with the tents of both brigades will follow the division. The rear guard is to march in the rear of the Artillery and ammunition Waggons; the other baggage Waggons of the brigade will precede the park of artillery.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Pompton, July 25, 1777.

Parole Eugene. Countersigns Marlborough, Montgomery.

The troops having arrived at the place of encamping so early, they can with the greatest ease provide themselves with wood; and each Brigadier General will see that it be done accordingly—That fences are ever burnt must be imputed to inattention, and want of care in officers; but at this time will be deemed to arise from the most inexcusable negligence—How disgraceful to the army is it, that the peaceable inhabitants, our countrymen and fellow citizens, dread our halting among them, even for a night and are happy when they get rid of us? This can proceed only from their distress at the plundering and wanton destruction of their property. To prevent these evils is the manifest duty of the officers; and were they closely attentive to that discipline and order, which should ever be established in a camp; they, for the most part, certainly might prevent them. The Commander in Chief therefore expects, that officers of every rank, will exert themselves, and put a stop to such practices in future. And if no other means are sufficient, that they post Sentries round their encampments, who shall take prisoners, every man who is guilty of them: And the guilty will most assuredly meet the punishment due to their crimes. Two soldiers in General Sullivan's division found guilty of

plundering the inhabitants, have lately been condemned to die, and one of them executed—At all events such practices must be prevented—for 'tis our duty to protect the property of our fellow citizens.

The officers and men are to remain at their encampments, and not stroll from house to house all around—The officers doubtless ought to set the example in this matter; and if this caution were always attended to, and the men made to observe it, one of the evils before complained of would be almost totally prevented.

If it should not rain to morrow morning, nor the tents be too wet with dew, the army is to get ready to march at four o'clock.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Pompton Plains, July 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Fresh accounts are momently coming in, to confirm the intelligence of the Enemy's Fleet having gone to Sea, with the whole or the greatest part of their force. The general opinion is, and a variety of circumstances make it most probable, that their destination is towards Philadelphia, and for this reason, I have to desire you will keep a couple of Brigades in constant and complete readiness to cross the River at the shortest notice and march to join me. These Brigades should be two of the Strongest you have. They will not be called for till the intention of the Enemy to operate to the Southward is reduced to a greater certainty, than at present exists.

General Clinton informs me, that he has ordered to your post a large quantity of hard bread. If it arrives in time, you will direct Genl. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's divisions to draw a Sufficiency of it for three days; but lest it Should be retarded, you must not depend so much upon it as to neglect making other provision. The situation of things will not admit of delay. I am etc.

P. S. To whatever quarter the Enemy may direct their motions, whether to the Eastward or the Southward, I shall be equally under the necessity of drawing off the principal part of the Continental Troops from Peeks Kill to oppose them with, and the attention due to that post and its dependencies, and make it requisite to have the place of those Supplied by a competent number of Militia. I should imagine about fifteen hundred would answer. You will consult General Clinton on the Subject and settle the proportion to be furnished respectively by the States of Connecticut and New York, and when this is done, to make application to the former for the number required. General Clinton has power to call out those of the latter. No time should be lost in effecting this necessary measure. In the number I have mentioned, I mean to include those who may be already with you. Fifteen hundred Militia in addition to the Continental troops you have, I should think would be fully Sufficient.[11]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Ramapough, July 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: My Letter of yesterday would inform you of the reasons which occasions the remove of this part of the Army towards Philadelphia, and the recall of the divisions under Genls. Sullivan, and Lord Stirling. I have now to add, that, it is my desire that you should keep as many of the remaining Troops (as can possibly be spared from the defence of the Forts and passes of the Highlands) in the most perfect readiness to move, either this way, or to the Eastward as occasion shall require. I do not pretend to fix upon, or ascertain the number which may be necessary for those defences, yourself and

[11]The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Officers must determine this point, proportioning your defence to the Troops left by Genl. Howe, on York Island.

If you have not already done it, let the Eastern States be immediately advised of the Fleets Sailing from the Hook that they may be in a posture of defence as no person can with certainty say where the blow will be struck. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have recd. yours of Yesterdays date, Inclosing the Intercepted Letter from Genl. Howe to Burgoyne &ca., to me, a stronger proof could not be given that the former is not going to the Eastward, than this Letter adduces. It was evidently intended to fall into our hands, the complexion of it, the circumstances attending, it &ca., evinces this beyond a doubt in my Mind.[12] I therefore desire that no time be lost in sending on Genls. Sullivan and Lord Stirling with their divisions. If it was not too dangerous to hazard their Shipping to Sea, merely to perform a Manœuvre to deceive, I Should think it not unlikely that the North River might yet be the object, and that they had run out with a view of returning, when our Troops should be drawn of; but the possibility of a dispersion of their Fleet makes so much against this, that I am perswaded more than ever, that Philadelphia is the place of destination, and therefore hope that no time will be lost in Marching the Troops already orderd, and preparing as many of the others as can be spar'd, to follow, if my conjectures are right. I am etc.

[12] The intercepted letter, dated New York, July 20, 1777, was in the handwriting of General Howe, signed by him, and directed to General Burgoyne. It informed Burgoyne that Howe was sailing against Boston, with a feint toward the south. Henry Williams, the young man who brought out the letter from New York, voluntarily sought the American guard and gave it up. He had been a prisoner in the city and said he was offered a high reward for carrying this letter to General Burgoyne. His account of the matter is in the *Washington Papers*. The original of Howe's letter has been abstracted from the *Washington Papers* and in its place is a copy attested by Jared Sparks.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Pompton Plains, July 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: It is with no small concern, I am constrained to inform you, that I am constantly receiving Complaints from the People living contiguous to the road, of great abuses committed by the Division under your command in their march thro the Country. From their accounts, they have experienced the most wanton and insufferable injuries. Fences destroyed without the least apparent necessity, and a great number of Horses seized and taken away. In a word, according to them, they have suffered the most flagrant violation of their property. perhaps their representations may be rather exaggerated beyond the bounds of strict truth. But I cannot but observe, that the Officers in the Quarter Master Generals Department have informed me, that more accounts have been presented to them for Injuries done by your Division and of greater amount, than by the whole Army besides, and those carry too a degree of authenticity with them, being certified in many instances under the Officers hands. At the same time, that you are sensible how destressing such a conduct is to the Inhabitants, you well know it is highly disgraceful and unworthy of the cause in which we are engaged. Add to this, that it has a fatal and obvious tendency to prejudice their minds and to disaffect them. I must request, in the most earnest manner, your attention to this matter and to prevent in future, by every exertion in your power, the like proceedings. point out the scandal and impropriety of it to your Officers and urge them, as they regard their honour and reputation, to use their endeavours to restrain such unwarrantable practices. I am etc.[13]

[13] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 25, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose you a couple of letters which Monsieur Davout the bearer of this delivered me in his behalf. You will perceive by them that he is desirous of entering into our service, and what his pretensions have been in his own Country. I have referred him to Congress to determine on what footing he is to stand with us. He requests me to mention that he would be glad of decision; and to be informed at once what can be done; whether he can be employed or not and in what capacity. I have the honor, etc.[14]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Ramapough, 3 Miles from the Clove, July 25, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the Honor to transmit you a Copy of my Letter to Genl. Howe of the 16th Inst., proposing an Exchange between Genls. Lee and Prescot. I dispatched it early the next morning, and presume it got to hand on the 18th. As yet I have not received his Answer.

The amazing advantage the Enemy derive from their Ships and the Command of the Water, keeps us in a State of constant perplexity and the most anxious conjecture. We are not yet informed of their destination, nor can any plausible conclusions be drawn respecting it; at least not such as appear satisfactory. What renders the matter still more difficult and confused, is their extreme inactivity and delay. For it is certain, they began to embark immediately after the evacuation of Amboy, and now remain between the Narrows and the Hook, or were there when I was last advised upon the Subject. I have two Active Officers with an escort now out, for the purpose of Intelligence

[14] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on July 31 and referred to the Committee on Foreign Applications.

and for reconnoitring their Situation from Fort Lee and along the River in that Neighbourhood. Things being thus circumstanced and various opinions, as to their real object, prevailing among us; Some supposing it to be Philadelphia, others the North River and others an Expedition more Easterly, I would submit it to Congress whether the Militia of the Neighbouring Counties should not be immediately called to the first or at Chester, [those from][15] the lower Counties at Wilmington. This measure appears to me highly expedient and no Objection can lie against it, of sufficient validity to prevent it, as a few days must certainly determine their real designs. Should they be against Philadelphia and they have favourable winds, their Voyage will be made in a Short time, when it may be too late to obtain their aid, and to arrange them properly for defence, supposing them to come in. I am the more induced to recommend this measure, as the Several objects we have to attend to, necessarily oblige this Army to continue at a considerable distance from that place, till their Intentions are better understood; and as they might by a sudden and rapid push, attempt to effect some material capital stroke, before we could get there, unless there is a respectable force to oppose them. For, tho' no great dependance can be put in a Militia acting alone, nor a vigorous Opposition expected from them, from the nature of things, to a disciplined, well appointed Army, yet their Operations may be greatly retarded by them, and may be checked till other Succours can arrive. The report of a force, especially if it is any way respectable, let it be of what sort it may, will have some influence on their conduct and may prevent Enterprizes that would otherwise be undertaken.

From the Intelligence received on Saturday Evening that a Number of the Enemy's Ships were standing up the North River, and in the course of that and the preceeding day, that

[15] The bracketed words were inserted by Richard Varick.

Forty Sail were in the Sound going into Fairfield Harbour, I had not the least doubt in my mind, but Genl. Howe had in view a stroke against the Highlands and the Fortifications there and to co-operate with Genl Burgoyne. In consequence of these advices, I judged it expedient to move the Army the next Morning from our then Encampment towards those Posts. Lord Stirling's Division was ordered to take the Rout to Kings Ferry and to pass the River to Peekskill, and I proceeded myself with the remainder, which composed the main body by the Rout leading thro' the Clove towards New Windsor. We marched over a very difficult and rugged Road till Night, when we halted, the First Division having advanced about Eighteen Miles. In this situation we lay till yesterday Morning, when, from the information received before, respecting the Enemy's Fleet being at and near the Hook and no further accounts of the Ships in the Sound, a change in our Measures took place. Stephen and Lincoln's Divisions were ordered to proceed to Chester, there to wait further directions, as a place from whence they may move with more ease, either to Philadelphia or Hudsons River, being Seven Miles nearer the former and equally convenient to the Latter, and General Greene's Division to this Ground. By dividing and this arrangement, I am in hopes our movements will be more expeditious, wheresoever they may be necessary. I have &ca.

P. S. In my Letter of the 23d I mentioned that Nixon's Brigade was ordered, as a further reinforcement to Genl Schuyler. I meant Glover's.

4 O'Clock P. M.

This Minute received a Letter of the 22d from Genl Schuyler,[16] a copy of which and of its Inclosure I herewith transmit.

[16] Contemporary copies of Schuyler's letter of the 22d are in both the *Washington Papers* and the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It deals with the evacuation of Ticonderoga, the weak state of his army, lack of every necessary, and the prospects of reenforcements.

This Letter of the 21st, which he mentions, has not come to Hand. Things seem still in an unpromising way in that Quarter. Genl Schuyler complains much for want of Artillerists, It is not with me to satisfy his demands; he has at this time a much greater proportion of Artillerists than this Army, having regard to the Quantity of Artillery.

After sealing my Letter I received by Express from Colo Moylan[17] a Letter advising that the Fleet sailed from the Hook Yesterday Morning out to sea.[18]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Pompton Plains, July 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yours of Yesterday reached me at this place. Considering the situation in which you say the hard Bread is, instead of sending it forward, I have directed Genl. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's Divisions to draw three days each before they leave King's Ferry. If any remains, after supplying them, it may be sent back to the Forts. Whether the Enemy's real designs are Southward or Eastward, in order to oppose them effectually and to give proper support to Genl. Schuyler, I shall be obliged to draw off a considerable part of the present Force at Peeks Kill, and as there can be no substitutes but Militia (under our present Circumstances) I think it would be expedient immediately to call in from one thousand to fifteen hundred from the States of New York and Connecticut. The proportions I leave to be settled between Genl. Putnam and yourself. I do not apprehend much danger from the Garrison that is left in New York, but were the posts up the River left in too defenceless a state, it might be a temptation for them to seize them. I have desired Genl. Putnam to make a demand of as many of the Connecticut Militia as you and he shall allot to them. I do

[17] Moylan's intelligence, dated July 23, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[18] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

not know what number of Militia are at present in Service, but I do not mean one thousand to fifteen hundred exclusive of them. That number altogether in addition to the Continental Troops will be sufficient in my opinion. I am etc.[19]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Half after 8 A. M., July 25, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the Honor to transmit you the Inclosed Letter from Governor Franklin, which came this Minute by Express.[20] As Mr. Franklin was confined by order of Congress, I could not think myself at liberty to answer him on the subject of his request, therefore have referred it to their consideration. At the same time I would observe, his situation is distressing and must interest all our feelings, as I have no doubt of the great indisposition of his Lady. I should suppose, after his solemn assurances and being laid under such further restrictions as Congress may judge necessary to impose upon him, that he might be indulged to see her. Humanity and Generosity plead powerfully in favor of his application. I am certain it will be duly considered. If it is granted, he should have the earliest notice [of it,] or the end and the views of Congress may be disappointed in the death of Mrs. Franklin before his arrival. I have the Honor etc.[21]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Camp at Ramapough, July 25, 1777.

Sir: The Enemy's fleet having left the Hook and gone to Sea, I am to request, that you will immediately repair with your

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[20] Congress refused to grant Franklin's request, on the ground that he had not complied with the obligations of his parole. It was because of this that he was at this time confined in the Litchfield, Conn., jail. Franklin's letter, dated July 22, 1777, is filed with this one of Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[21] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the draft and not in the letter sent; the draft also varies slightly in the order of words from the letter sent.

Regiment to the City of Philadelphia and put yourself under the direction of the Commanding Officer there. You will not lose a moments time, and will order your baggage to follow under a proper Guard. I am &ca.[22]

To CHRISTOPHER LUDWICK

Pompton Plains, July 25, 1777.

Sir: I imagine you must by this time have a considerable parcel of hard Bread baked. I am moving towards Philadelphia with the Army, and should be glad to have it sent forward. You will therefore immediately upon the receipt of this, send all that is ready down to Coryell's Ferry, except about two thousand Weight which is to be sent to the place called the White House, and there wait for the Division of the Army which is with me. I expect to be in that neighbourhood the night after to morrow, if the Weather is fair. You will continue baking as fast as you can, bgcause two other Divisions will pass thro' Pitts Town and will want Bread. You are to hire Waggons to transport the Bread, and if they cannot be easily hired they must be pressed. I desire you will inform me at what places you have erected public Ovens, that I may know where to apply for Bread when wanted. I am &ca.[23]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Camp at Ramapaugh, July 25, 1777.

Sir: If the Fleet that has lately Sailed is destined for Delaware it will be as necessary for the Militia of Burlington, Gloucester, Salem and Cape May to be assembled, as those of Pennsylvania; and I could therefore wish, that orders might be given, for such a proportion, as are usually called out upon Alarms, to Assemble

[22] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

immediately at Gloucester. A very few days must determine, whether they are to remain in Service or to be dismissed. I propose leaving Colo. Daytons and Ogden's Regts. at Elizabeth Town and that Quarter for the present; but Should there be a necessity of their joining the Main Body of the Army, their Posts can only be occupyed by Militia; and as I think Such an event may probably happen, you had better make provision in time, by ordering a Number Competent to that purpose. I have the honor to be &c.

P. S. The Regiments at Elizabeth Town will move, either Northward or Southward, the Moment we learn which way the Fleet has gone. this must be determined in a day or two and therefore the Militia that are to replace them, cannot be ordered too soon.[24]

To WILLIAM FRANKLIN

Head Quarters, Ramapough, July 25, 1777.

Sir: I have this Moment received your letter of the 22d. instant, by express.

I heartily sympathize with you in your distressing situation; but however strong my inclination to comply with your request, it is by no Means in my Power to supersede a positive resolution of Congress, under which your present confinement took place. I have inclosed your Letter to them, and shall be happy it may be found consistent with propriety to concur with your wishes in a matter of so delicate and interesting a Nature. I sincerely hope a speedy restoration of Mrs. Franklin's health may relieve you from the anxiety you must naturally feel from her present declining condition. I am etc.[25]

---

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[25] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LORD STIRLING

Mr. Lotts,[26] July 26, 1777.

My Lord: Yours of the 24th. overtook me at this place. Genl. Greene's division will reach Morris Town this Evening. Genl Stephens's and Genl. Lincoln's march thro Chester by an upper Road. I have no objection to your Lordships taking the route you mention, and as it will bring you near New Ark and Elizabeth Town, I have sent orders to Colo. Dayton, to endeavour to procure certain intelligence of the Number of the Enemy left upon Staten Island and where they are posted. If they only consist of the Green Regiments[27] amounting to about 1000 Men, as a deserter says, a descent may be made to great advantage. Colo. Dayton will procure all the Boats there abouts previous to your coming, and if upon your arrival you think the attempt practicable you may make the tryal. That you may not go needlessly out of your Way, Colo. Dayton is to send an Officer to you, to acquaint you with his intelligence from which you may judge whether it will be prudent to make an attack. Your Lordship is not by any means to understand the above as a positive order, but a matter left intirely to your own discretion, I would not have it undertaken, if there is the smallest Risque, for I do not think we are at this time intitled to put any thing to the hazard. I am &ca.[28]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

8 Miles East of Morris Town, July 26, 1777.

Sir: If this letter comes to hand before you have passed the Delaware, you are to halt at Trenton and there remain till

[26] July 25 "To cash paid at Ramapough for house room. &c £2:5:0" and July 26 "To Cash paid at Mandevils for house room &c. £2:5:0"—"Headquarters Expense Account" in the *Washington Papers*.

[27] Loyalist regiments.

[28] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

further orders, unless you should receive such information, as you deem authentic, of the arrival of the Enemy's Fleet within the Capes of Delaware. If you should have passed the River, when this reaches you, you will then proceed to Bristol and there halt till further orders; Unless you should obtain satisfactory intelligence of the Enemy's arrival as above, in which case you will march with the utmost expedition to Philadelphia and take orders from the Commanding Officer there as before directed. I am etc.[29]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

8 Miles East of Morris Town, July 26, 1777.

Sir: By a letter received this morning from Lord Stirling of the 22d Instt. I find he intends to pursue his Rout from Peeks Kill thro' Keckyate and Pyramus [Kakiate thro' Paramus] to the great Falls. Thence to Watsessing, [and thro'] Springfield and Brunswick to [or] Bound Brook. The reason of my being thus particular, in describing Lord Stirling's rout, is, because I wish you to take every possible pains in your power, by sending trusty persons to Staten Island, to obtain intelligence of the Enemy's situation and numbers, What kind of Troops they are [and how many,] and what Guards they have, their strength and where posted. My view in this, is, that his Lordship, when he arrives may make an attempt upon the Enemy there with his Division, If it should appear from a full consideration of all circumstances and the information you obtain, that it can be done with a strong prospect of Success. You will also make due inquiry, how many Boats are and may be certainly had to transport the Troops in case the Enterprise should appear adviseable. You will, after having informed yourself upon these

[29] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

several matters, send a good and faithful Officer to meet Lord Stirling with a distinct and accurate account of every thing, as well respecting the number and strength of the Enemy their situation &c. [on the Island, the forts, their guards and their strength and posts,] as about the Boats, that he may have a General view of the whole [matter] and possessing all the circumstances, may know how to regulate his conduct in the Affair. [I need not urge] The necessity of [your] procuring good [the best] Intelligence, [because the reason] is apparent and need not be further urged. All that remains for me to add is, that you keep the whole matter as secret as possible. For upon secrecy, success depends in most Enterprises of the kind, and for want of it, they are generally defeated, however well planned and promising a favourable issue [or a defeat will probably depend]. I am etc.[30]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Mr. Lotts, July 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: Shou'd this Letter come to hand before you pass Trenton, it is His Excellency's Orders that you halt there, either until you receive further Instructions from him, or, till you have Authentic advice that the Enemy have come into the Delaware Bay, in which case you will govern yourself as before directed. If you have passed Trenton, your best mode will be to proceed to Bristol and there act as ordered at Trenton.

The General consents that you should have the Men you mentioned to him brought to trial, as soon as convenient, a General Court Martial will be necessary. I am &ca.[31]

[30] The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach for a photostat of this letter, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets occur in the draft, which is also by Harrison, and are not in the letter sent.

[31] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

4 OClock P. M., July 26, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed Letter, from Majr. Burnet just now came to Genl. Greene. You will compare the Intelligence, which you obtain with the information contained in this Letter, and after making such Observations and remarks upon the whole, you will transmit the same with this Letter to Lord Stirling. I am, etc.

P. S. I wrote you to day by One of Blands Light Horse upon the subject of Intelligence. You'l refer to that and such Intelligence as you may obtain about Paulus Hook.[32] [H.L.]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Mr. Lott's, July 26, 1777.

Sir: Your two expresses have delivered me your letters both of the 25th instant. If this reaches you before you have passed Trenton, you are to halt there till further orders or till you receive Authentic information of the Enemy's Fleet being in the mouth of the Delaware Bay, in which case you are to proceed to Philadelphia as before directed. But if you have passed it, you are then to halt at Bristol, and to govern yourself in the same manner as if you had halted at Trenton. I shall detain one of your expresses to carry you any dispatches that may be necessary in consequence of any further intelligence I may receive. The inclosed to Colonels Moylan and Morgan you will be pleased to forward. They contain Similar instructions to those given you. I am etc.[33]

[32] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Morris Town, July 26, 1777, 8 OClock P. M.

Dear Sir: I arrived here this Evening, the division have marched five Miles beyond, from whence they will reach the Delaware easily in two days. Let me know where you will be tomorrow Evening and when you expect to be at Howells Ferry. If you pass at or near Pitts Town, you may draw Hard Bread for your Men from the public Ovens there and if any of the Commissary's Waggons are empty they may take in Bread if more is baked than is sufficient for the Troops.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, July 26, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The tents are to be struck to morrow morning as soon as they are sufficiently dry; and the army is to march immediately afterwards.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, July 27, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The army is to proceed on its march to morrow morning as early as possible.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, July 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 16th. instant informing me of an application from the Board of War of your

[34] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From its presence in the *Washington Papers* this signed letter seems not to have been sent.

State for a Sufficiency of Arms and other necessaries to accommodate a body of men to be employed in a secret expedition to St. John's River, and desiring my instructions upon the occasion [Subject]. As I am not acquainted by Congress with what steps they have taken in the affair, nor with their present intentions concerning it, I do not think myself authorized to comply with the requisition, But I shall immediately write to them on the Subject and request them to give you directions what to do. Till [then] you receive them you are to defer doing any thing in it. For my own part I think the whole scheme very ineligible at this time. It appears to me intirely inexpedient to employ such a number of men in a remote offensive expedition, when we have so urgent a demand for all the Strength we can collect to answer the purposes of defence.

It is a disagreeable consideration, that our men are so apt, at any misfortune, to desert their engagements, and return home at a time their Services are most wanted. The evil is of the most injurious and dangerous nature and calls for a vigorous remedy. I approve of what you have done [in it,] with respect to those who left General St. Clair; and shall be happy to hear you may have it in your power to contribute towards checking the practice [it] by a few instances of exemplary Severity.

In a former letter of yours of the 13th which has been also received, you ask my advice [consult me about] what [you are] to do with Monsieur Faneuil and some other French Officers, who are desirous of entering the Service as Volunteers, and in other capacities. I would have you by all means discourage all such from coming to Camp, who do not come out under the faith of contracts with our agents in France. They embarrass me beyond measure, which would be the case were their pretensions ever so moderate, from the difficulty of giving employment to so great [such] a number of Strangers [equally] unacquainted

with our genius language and customs; but the inconvenience is very much [greatly] increased by the immoderate expectations, which almost every one of them I have seen, entertains, and which make it impossible to satisfy them. And I have found by experience that however modest they may seem at first [to be in the beginning] by proposing to serve [act] as volunteers they very soon extend their views and become importunate for Offices they have no right to look for. I believe what I recommend is agreeable to the intention of Congress.

I am glad to hear of the prizes that have been made by our frigates and privateers, particularly with respect to the Fox frigage. But I am Sorry to find there is reason to Suppose She has been retaken. I hope with you the account may prove false[35] [it may not be true].

The British fleet sailed out of Sandy Hook the 23d. instant. The prevailing and perhaps the most probable opinion is, that they are destined for Philadelphia. But it is not impossible they may intend for the Eastward. Proper attention to this should not be wanting. But the bare possibility of it must not prevent or interfere with your forwarding the remaining Continental troops [recruits] to their respective Regiments, with all the diligence you can. The emergency of Northern affairs [urgency of the occasion to the northward] indespensibly calls for them. It is with reluctance [I am sorry] I am obliged to say that had *all* the Eastern States [all of them] taken effectual measures to [fill] complete and send on expeditiously [the] their several Quotas, the misfortune at Ticonderoga with all its attendant mischiefs would [could] not have happened. But I have the consolation to reflect, that my endeavours have been unremitted to induce them to make every exertion in their power for that

[35] The capture of the frigate *Fox* was credited to Manley, but she was afterwards retaken by the British.

purpose [I have used the most pressing and repeated instances to induce them to do it]. I am &ca.[36] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris Town, July 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: The Express with yours of the 23d. overtook me at this place last Evening. As soon as it was ascertained that the Enemy's Fleet had left the Hook (which they did upon the 23d) I began to move the Army towards the Delaware, as it was the unanimous opinion, that as they made no move up the North River, Philadelphia was the most probable object. From the best accounts that we have been able to obtain, the Garrison left upon York Island is not more than is sufficient to secure it, and that upon Staten Island consists of the Regiments of their American Levies and some British and Foreign Invalids. I therefore think that not the least danger to the posts upon the North River is to be apprehended from either of those two Bodies.

A very strong circumstance to induce us to believe that Genl. Howe is gone Southward, is a letter of his to Genl. Burgoyne, wrote just before the Sailing of the Fleet. This Letter was brought to an Officer of ours by the person to whom it was intrusted, he was a Friend of ours who had been confined in New York, and says he beleives from the manner in which it was delivered to him, it was intended and expected to fall into our Hands. It is very short, and only acknowledges the receipt of a letter from Genl. Burgoyne at Quebec on the 14th May last, as if he had never heard from him since, which is very improbable. He says he is making a shew to the Southward while his real intent is to Boston, from whence he will cooperate

[36] Both the letter sent and the draft are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the draft and do not appear in the letter sent.

with him. But he neither gives him the least accounts of what has happened in this Quarter, nor even when he expects to Sail, which would certainly have been necessary for Burgoyne to know, that he might move in proper time to favour the conjunction. Upon the whole, I am convinced that the letter was thrown out to deceive. I do not know by what name to call Genl. Fellows's Conduct, in respect to the real Express from Burgoyne to Howe. It was stupidity in the extreme, and perhaps has lost an opportunity of coming at their secrets which we shall never regain.[37]

I refer you to my late letters for an account of what further Reinforcement I have ordered to you from the Continental Army, and I hope that when Genl. Lincoln joins you, he will not only have sufficient influence over the Eastern Militia to keep those who are already with the Army, but to induce others to come out.

It is out of my power to displace Genl. Fermoy or to get rid of him in any way, his appointment was by Congress, who assigned him to the Northern Army. You must endeavor to place some person about him who is master of the French and English languages and by that means he will be better enabled to receive and give orders to his Brigade. But if you and the General Officers find him incapable of executing his office, rather than the Service Should Suffer, he must be plainly told of his inability and advised to give up the command, at least till he

[37] Schuyler's letter (July 23) from Fort Edward, N. Y., informed Washington that General Fellows had received information that expresses between Howe and Burgoyne met at a certain place in Livingston Manor every Sunday. Fellows, instead of capturing either or both of these expresses, sent a message to Schuyler, a distance of 30 miles, "to know what was proper to be done." Burgoyne's express told a friend, who informed Fellows, that Burgoyne would march down as soon as he could move his cannon, which would be in a few days; that a detachment was to advance on Fort Schuyler and the Mohawk Valley from Oswego, and Howe would make a diversion on the eastern coast with part of his force while the rest moved up the Hudson as far as Peekskill to divide the American Army. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

has made himself Sufficient master of our language to convey his orders to the Officers of his Brigade. I am &ca.[38]

To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, July 27, 1777.

My Lord: I was this morning favoured with yours of the 26th. I am surprised to hear Colo. Morgan's Corps was at Hackinsack when you mention. I should suppose your Information premature, having sent Orders to him to march the moment I had intelligence of the fleets Sailing and having written to him since.

Your going to Baskenridge much depends upon the information you receive from Colo. Dayton respecting the subject of my Letter written Yesterday. If it be such as to Authorize an attempt upon the Enemy on Staten Island or rather to promise a favourable issue to such an enterprise, I think you cannot go. If it is otherwise and forbids the experiment, I shall be happy your Lordship will take the indulgence you wish.

Dayton's and Ogden's Regiments cannot join you yet. I incline to keep them where they are, for the protection of the Inhabitants and to prevent plundering parties from Staten Island, till I have more certain advice of the Enemy's destination against Philadelphia. I am etc.

P. S. If Colo. Morgan is certainly at Hackensack, you will be pleased to transmit him the inclosed Letter by express.[39]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, July 27, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the Honor to transmit you the inclosed Memorandum of Warlike Stores, wanted for an Expedition to the

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[39] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

River St Johns, which I received in a Letter from General Heath of the 16th. Inst. The Memorandum was sent, that I might order the Stores to be supplied. Not knowing that Congress have such an Expedition in view at this Time, I do not conceive myself authorized to comply with the requisition, and therefore refer the Matter to their consideration, to direct therein as they shall judge proper. But I would beg leave to observe, that I think the Force intended to be employed upon the Occasion, would render infinitely more Important Services, by reinforceing the Northern Army and assisting in the repulse of Genl Burgoyne. The progress of his Arms, and the deficiency in the Quotas of Men, exacted from the States to compose our Army, seem to forbid Expeditions for Conquest and to demand our utmost exertions to maintain what we already have. Congress will be pleased to write the Massachusetts Council on the subject and a Line to Genl. Heath, that he may know how to govern himself respecting the Application. I have the Honor &ca.

Cross Roads 16 Miles West of Morris Town,
2 O'Clock P. M.

Your Letter of the 26th with its Inclosures I met on the Road. The Subject of Rank which Congress have been pleased to submit to my consideration, shall have my attention, as soon as circumstances will admit and the result made known.

Genl. Greene's Division, consisting of Muhlenburg and Weedon's Brigades, is now here, It will proceed Six or Seven Miles farther this Evening. Genls. Sullivan and Stirling's Divisions have repassed Hudson's River. The former will proceed by this Rout, The Latter by way of [thro'] Pyramus and [by way of] Bound Brook or Brunswick. Genl. Stephen with his own and Lincoln's Division, (Genl. Lincoln being ordered to join Genl. Schuyler) is marching on a back Road from Chester,

thro' Sussex to Howel's Ferry on Delaware. Moylan and Bland's Regiments of Horse, which [who] were pasturing about Bound Brook and on the Communication towards Woodbridge, were ordered to March too on the first intelligence I received of the Fleet's sailing. Morgan's Corps of Light Troops is also on the March thro' Brunswick, with directions to halt at Trenton till further orders, or till he gets certain information of the appearance of the Fleet in Delaware. I intend in like Manner, that Lord Stirlings Division shall halt and remain there or at Bristol till we have further information of the Enemy. From either of these places they will be sufficiently near Philadelphia and may proceed in time on any emergency. I am etc.[40]

To JAMES LOVELL

Fleming Town, July 28, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I yesterday received your Favor of the 21st. on the Road, and thank you much for the Ordinance respecting the Royal Corps of French Engineers. I cannot give it a serious perusal at this time, but doubt not, I shall find in it several interesting and useful hints. I hope the Gentlemen you allude to, will be of great service, but I am totally unacquainted with the rank they held in France. We are extremely deficient in our knowledge in this important branch of War, and it is not to be wondered at.

As soon, as I had authentic information of Genl. Prescots Captivity, I wrote to Genl. Howe and proposed to exchange him for Genl. Lee. I have received no Answer to the proposition tho my Letter must have got to hand some days before the Fleet sailed from the Hook. Most probably he will take sometime before

[40] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. *Cf.* Washington's letter to Congress, July 25, 1777, *ante*.

he agrees to it, having declared him unexchangeable in one instance, and only argumentatively to be in the same predicament of Other Officers, in another. His Objection, most likely, arose from a Supposition we should never have a Major Genl. in our possession.

I was provided with the Cartel settled between France and England before the reprinted Copies came out. It is much to be wished one could be settled on liberal and equal Terms but at present all further Negotiation on the Subject seems at an end. From what I could learn, the Gentleman appointed on the part of Genl. Howe, considered the mode [established] proposed by Congress and which was acceded to, entirely competent, as to the mere Exchange of prisoners. Your Observations about Rank are not without weight, but from the present disposition of the Enemy there is little reason to expect, especially as they have a sort of a Cartel to found their claim upon, they'l yeild a Single Jot. I am, etc.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Fleming Town, July 28, 1777.

Sir: Yours of the 23d. from Philada. and that of the 27th. from Coryells Ferry both met me yesterday on the Road. If there are not very clear proofs of the Hessian Paymaster's having endeavoured to establish an illicit correspondence, I think he had better be suffered to go back immediately, for two Reasons. One, that a person under the sanction of a Flag should not be detained upon any but the most evident Grounds of suspicion. The other, that if you are unable to prove any thing against him, and the Enemy's Fleet come into Delaware, instead of returning to New

[41] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The word in brackets was written first and "proposed," with necessary modifications, inserted by Washington's direction.

York, he will insist upon going on Board, and if he has picked up any knowledge that is detrimental to us, he will carry it directly to them and make use of it to the best advantage.

I had desired the president and Council of Pennsylvania to have the Delaware diligently surveyed, and the most probable places of landing, under cover of their Ships, ascertained. They have wrote me word that it shall be done, and I beg that you and the other General Officers will attend to it, and fix upon the most proper places to encamp Bodies of men so as to be contiguous to such landings. From my present knowledge of the Country about Philadelphia, which is very imperfect, I think our main Body should lay upon the West side of Schuylkill, to meet the Enemy if they attempt to march up by land, to be convenient to support the posts upon Fort Island, and for the Benefit of good Water and good Ground, neither of which are to be found any where in the neck of Land between Delaware and Schuylkill. I would not wish the Troops to enter Philada. if can be avoided, as it would only serve to debauch them. You are also to consider what force will be necessary upon the Jersey Side to support the Works at Billingsport.

Genl. Greens division would have reached Coryells Ferry this Evening very easily if the morning had not been wet, and if the day clears up, I hope they will do it yet. Genl. Stephen's and Genl. Lincoln's will be at Howells ferry, I expect tomorrow. Lord Sterling comes on by the way of Trenton, and Genl. Sullivan is following me upon my track thro' Morris Town. I have ordered Genl. Putnam to throw two Brigades over the North River, to be ready to march this way, the moment the Enemy certainly make Delaware the place of destination. For if we should strip the posts in the Highlands too bare, before they have fairly set themselves down, they might, by suddenly turning back by water with a small force, possess themselves of them.

As it was judged expedient to send Genl. Lincoln to the Northward on account of his influence over the Militia of the Eastern States, the Division which he commanded is become vacant, and I intend to assign it to you for the present. It consists of Wayne's and the Brigade formerly D'Haas's.

Our Troops, when they have been obliged, to move hastily, have been much distressed for Bread. I therefore wish that you would endeavour to have as much hard Bread as possible, to be made use of upon emergencies.

I have directed Genl. Mifflin to procure a number of skillful and trusty Guides for both Sides of Delaware, and have the main and bye Roads laid down with as much accuracy as possible, those especially leading from Wilmington and Chester to Philadelphia. As he will be busily employed in his Department, I must beg you will give him your Assistance in that or any other matters.

I have requested Govr. Livingston to call out the Militia of Burlington, Gloucester, Salem and Cape May Counties, and to assemble them at Gloucester, from whence they may be detatched to different posts. I am, etc.[42] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

4 Miles East of Flemingtown, July 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: We have certain advices that part of the Enemy's Fleet, vizt. Seventy Sail were beating off Little Egg Harbour on Saturday morning with a Southerly wind. From this event, there seems to be but little room to doubt but that their destination is into Delaware Bay and against the City of Philadelphia. I am now to request, that the two Brigades which I mentioned sometime ago, to come this way, in case Genl. Howe turned his

[42] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

views towards Philadelphia, may be ordered to pass the River immediately, with all their Baggage and to hold themselves in readiness to march in a moment, on your receiving further Orders from me. They will take the route thro Morris Town, should they be ordered to proceed, and from thence to Coryell's Ferry where they will cross the Delaware. You will direct the Brigr. Generals or Commanding Officers to perform their march, after they begin it, as expeditiously as they possibly can, without injuring the Troops and to prevent every violation of property belonging to the Inhabitants by the Soldiery. I am etc.[43]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Flemingtown, July 28, 1777.

Sir: I last night received your favor of yesterday morning. The appearance of the Enemy's Fleet off little Egg Harbour, if it does not amount to a certain proof that their design is against Philadelphia, is at least a very strong argument of it.

If the weather had been good this morning, Genl. Greene's division would have reached Coryells ferry by night, with ease. I am in hopes, as it has now cleared up, they will still be able to effect it, though it will be some what difficult. Genl. Stephens with his own and Lincoln's divisions, I expect, will be at Howels ferry to morrow. Lord Stirling is advancing on the route by Trenton, and General Sullivan is coming on expeditiously in the track we have marched. I have no doubt that all these troops will arrive in full time to unite their opposition against whatever attempts the Enemy may make, since, after the Fleet arrives in the Capes, it will require some time to get far enough up the Delaware to begin to act, and still more to make the dispositions necessary to be made, previous to the commencement

[43] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of their operations. I had directed General Putnam to hold two of his best remaining Brigades in readiness to cross the River, at the shortest notice, I have now given orders for them to cross, and wait for such further directions as events may suggest. As soon as the movements of the Enemy make it more evident that Philadelphia is their object, and render it inconvenient to retract, I shall order those Brigades to march forward. Till then it would be inexpedient to hazard the Highlands, by drawing off to a distance any of the forces at present behind for their defence. It is far from impossible the Enemy may still turn about and make a stroke upon them.

There are Several matters on which I wish you to bestow your particular attention and that immediately. Reconnoitring well that part of the Country which is likely to be the scene of action, all the probable places of landing, and all the grounds convenient for incamping that are well Situated with respect to those places and for covering and securing the Forts. Gaining an accurate knowledge of all the roads and by-paths on both sides of the Delaware (particularly from Wilmington and Chester to Philadelphia, and on the Jersey Side) where there is a likelihood of the Enemys operating, and procuring good trusty guides well acquainted with all those roads and paths. I wish you also to obtain drafts, as exact as possible, of the Country, that I may the more readily have a good insight into its Situation and circumstances. From the idea, I at this time have of it I should imagine the main body of our Army ought to be encamped on the west side of Schuylkill, for the benefit of good Water and good Ground, and because it has a free and open communication. I would not by any means have the troops enter Philadelphia, not only on account of its being pent up between two Rivers, but as it would serve to debauch them and introduce diseases, and would be detrimental to the City and disagreeable to the Inhabitants.

The providing a large quantity of hard Bread, is a thing exceedingly necessary. I would recommend it to you to have all the bakers in the City immediately set to work for that purpose, as in our desultory State we shall have the greatest occasion for it, and shall feel much inconvenience if we do not have it. I am etc.[44]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Fleming Town, July 28, 1777.

Sir: I have now before me, your two favors of the 15th and 23d Inst.

I have not the proceedings of the Court Martial respecting Hudson Burr.[45] The Crime alledged against him, I recollect, was not supported by the State of the Evidence submitted to me, and therefore I refused to confirm the Court's Sentence. At the same time being informed, that he was a Citizen of Philadelphia, I advised Genl Sullivan to send him down to the Board of War of Pennsylvania, that they might take his long Absence, the cause &c. under their consideration. This I expected had been done and Burr dealt with according to right, till your Letter of the 15th advised the Contrary. For my part, from the unimportant Character of the Man, I think he may be discharged, more especially, as the Charge for which he was originally apprehended, tried and Sentenced, was by no means proved to my Satisfaction.

It is not in my power to furnish Genl Schuyler with any Tents. A thousand, of those mentioned in the Return, went to his Army. I wrote Genl Putnam, immediately after Genl. Schuyler's application, to forward to his relief, all he could, of a Parcel which I heard was then coming from the Eastward,

[44] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[45] Burr was a hatter of Philadelphia and was considered a suspicious character also in 1778.

How many they were, whether any could be spared or what Number has gone, I cannot inform you. So far from being in a Situation to assist him in this instance, there are Several Men in this Army who now want, and who have never been provided with any.

General Putnam has transmitted me Returns of his Force, as often, I beleive, as it has been in his power. Neither these or Returns of this Army have been sent to Congress, in the Manner I wished; But the failure has not arisen from want of inclination or attention to the matter, but from the peculiar, moving, changeable situation and condition of the Troops. In the General Return delivered the Committee of Congress, who honored me with a visit, Genl. Putnam's force was included. I think the most eligible mode to be pursued, will be, for Returns of his Division to come to the Adjutant Genl. who in a general Return, will make mention of it, whenever the State of things will admit.

I had received the Resolves first passed, for establishing a Corps of Invalids, but not those of the 16th. published in the News paper; Such parts of the latter as are necessary for Genl. Orders, will be inserted, as soon as opportunity offers. I am etc.[46]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Flemington, July 28, 1777.

Sir: In consequence of my representations to Congress of the advantage that might be derived from having a good Geographer to accompany the Army, and my recommendation of you for that purpose they have come to the inclosed resolution authorizing me to appoint you or any other Gentleman I shall think proper to act in the capacities therein Specified; and to determine the allowance of pay to be annexed to the Office. I

[46] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

shall therefore be obliged to you to let me know without delay the conditions on which it will Suit you to undertake it, and shall be glad to see you as soon as possible at Head Quarters to fix the matter upon a footing, and put every thing in a train for the execution of it. If you engage, your entrance upon the business will be immediately necessary, as there can be no time, in which your Services will be more useful than the present. I am etc.[47]

To LORD STIRLING

Coryals Ferry, July 29, 1777.

My Lord: Upon your Arrival at Trenton you are to halt till you receive further orders. I do not think it prudent to advance the Army beyond Delaware before the Enemy enter the Capes, which they have not yet done. Should the Fleet come into the Bay we can be down below Philada. before they can make any disposition for an attack either by land or Water, or should they return we shall be so far upon our Way back. I am, etc.[48]

[H. L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Coryells Ferry, July 29, 1777.

Sir: The Bearer Monseiur Portail is appointed by Congress Colonel of Engineers and is recommended as a Man of Abilities in his profession. As there is no occasion for him here at present I have desired him and the Gentleman who accompanies him, who is also of the Corps of Engineers, to return to Philadelphia. They may assist you and Genl. Mifflin in viewing the Grounds upon the West Side of Delaware and fixing upon proper places to form Encampments or throw up Works, should the Enemy make their approaches on that side. As Monsr. D'Coudray seems to have undertaken the Fortifications upon the Jersey

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[48] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

side, I would not wish Monsr. Portail to interfere in that quarter, because I perceive that there is a jealousy between them, and setting them to work together would only create confusion and widen the Breach. I am &ca.[49] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Camp at Coryell's Ferry, 9 O'Clock P. M.,
July 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding it will be a week to morrow since the Fleet left the Hook, none of the Ships had, by the latest accounts, made their appearance in Delaware Bay. About Seventy Sail were seen a few days ago, off little Egg Harbour. This delay makes me Suspicious that their real intentions are yet a secret to us; and therefore that we may not draw too much of our Force Southward, I desire you will halt at Morris Town, or upon good Ground near the place where this shall meet you, till further orders. This respects your coming forward, but if you should receive certain information from Genl. Putnam that any number of the Enemy's Ships are moving up the North River, you are to return immediately without waiting for orders from me, and send forward an Express to me with the intelligence. I am etc.

P. S. During your halt at Morris Town or elsewhere you will have every thing got into the best order and ready for a Sudden move either North or South.[50]

To WILLIAM FRANKLIN

Coryells Ferry, July 29, 1777.

Sir: Agreeable to what I wrote you a few days ago, I transmitted your Letter to me, to Congress.

[49] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Inclosed you have their answer by a Resolve of the 28th. with Copy of the Certificate which was granted by you to Robert Betts while upon your parole. It appears that this Act has laid Congress under the necessity of refusing your request. I am &ca.[51]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, at Coryell's ferry, July 29, 1777.

Parole Delaware. Countersigns Derby, Dunstable.

The Commander in Chief has reason to believe, that it has been owing to the carelessness and inattention of the waggon-masters, in not seeing the horses properly fed and managed, that such great numbers of them have foundered and died. They may be dismissed from the service if they neglect so capital a part of their duty, and content themselves with merely directing the waggoners to do it. It is expected therefore, that henceforward the Waggon Master General, and his deputies themselves, attend to this business, and at all times see that there is a suitable distribution of forage, that it be duly prepared, and the horses properly fed and managed: Any future negligence in this matter, will most assuredly produce examples of severity, which the Commander in Chief at all times earnestly wishes to avoid, but which must be the inevitable consequences of inattention to duty. The General has also observed, that on a march the Waggon Masters have often been out of the way, and the waggons committed to their charge, in a straggling, disorderly state. They will remember, that it is their duty to be constantly with their waggons, and to ride backwards and forwards frequently, to see that they move in good order: And the General expects an exact attention to this point.

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. As dictated by Washington the last sentence was at first "I am sorry that an act of your own, so contrary to the tye of Honor under which you stood engaged has laid Congress," etc., but evidently Washington's sympathy softened the refusal. A note upon a copy of Washington's letter to Congress (July 25) concerning Franklin in the British Museum bears an annotation that Congress refused the request and Mrs. Franklin died.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Coryells Ferry, July 30, 1777.

Sir: As we are yet uncertain as to the real destination of the Enemy, tho' Delaware seems most probable, I have thought it prudent to halt the Army at this place, Howells Ferry and Trenton, at least till the Fleet actually enter the Bay, and put the matter beyond a doubt.[52] From hence we can be upon the proper Grounds to oppose them, before they can possibly make their arrangements and dispositions for an attack. I take it for granted that the preparations by Water are ready to resist the sudden attack of any Ships that may run up previous to the landing of Troops. That the posts in the Highlands may not be left too much exposed, I have ordered Genl. Sullivan's division to halt at Morris Town, from whence it will march Southward, if there should be occasion, or Northward upon the first advice that the Enemy should be throwing any force up the North River. Genl. Howe's, in a manner, abandoning Genl. Burgoyne, is so unaccountable a matter, that till I am fully assured it is so, I cannot help casting my Eyes continually behind me.[53]

As I shall pay no regard to any flying reports of the appearance of the Fleet, I shall expect an account of it from you the moment you have it ascertained to your Satisfaction and I desire that at the same time that you advise me of this, you will send an Express to Lord Stirling or commanding Officer at Trenton to move on with the Troops from thence. I am &ca.[54] [N.Y.H.S.]

[52] Gates was in Philadelphia at this time. When Congress ruled that Schuyler commanded in the Northern Department, Gates hastened to Philadelphia to intrigue for a reversal of the decision. This he accomplished by August.

[53] Ford quotes Burgoyne to Lord George Germain (July 3): "I have spared no pains to open a correspondence with Sir William Howe. I have employed the most enterprizing characters and offered very promising rewards, but of ten messengers sent at different times and by different routes not one is returned to me, and I am in total ignorance of the situation or intentions of that general."

[54] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LORD STIRLING

Coryells Ferry, July 30, 1777.

My Lord: Yours of the 28th. from Elizabeth Town did not reach me until this morning. From the conclusion of it, I am apprehensive that you intend to halt at Bound Brook for further orders, but I hope that will not be the case, as it was my intention that you should march immediately by the nearest route to Delaware, provided the expedition to Staten Island did not take place.[55] The part of the River to which you are to march, will depend upon the place where this will meet you; if Trenton will not be out of your way, you may proceed to this place, where there is a plentiful Magazine of Provisions. But if you have advanced upon the road leading to this Ferry you may come on. If you go to Trenton, you will find orders lodged for you, not to cross the Delaware and march towards Philadelphia till Genl. Gates informs you that the Fleet have entered the Bay. I beg you will reach the River as expeditiously as you can without injuring the Troops. I am etc.[56]

To LORD STIRLING

Coryells Ferry, July 30, 1777.

Sir: I have desired Genl. Gates to give you immediate information of the arrival of the Enemy's Fleet in Delaware, upon which you are to move down to Philadelphia with all the Troops

[55] On this same day Hamilton wrote to Putnam by Washington's directions emphasizing the necessity of reliable information of the movement of the British Fleet. Gen. George Clinton was compelled to give up his command in the Highlands on being elected Governor of New York, and Gen. James Clinton was recommended to succeed to the command. James Clinton, however, was thought to lack activity, so Col. William Malcom, who was then stationed in Smith's Clove, was suggested as his assistant. The time of the militia at the Highlands was expired, and Putnam was ordered to attend to this "particularly." Hamilton's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

at Trenton. My former directions were to wait orders of march from me, but you are now to attend to those of General Gates. Be pleased to communicate this to the Officers commanding the different Corps and desire them always to hold themselves in readiness to move at a Moment's warning. I am etc.

P. S. When you begin your march send one of your Aids forward to Genl. Gates to know to what post you are to march.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Coryells Ferry, July 30, 1777.

Sir: I was this day favoured with your Letter of the 28th. It was never my intention that the two Regiments, you allude to, Should remain longer where they are, than till the destination of the Enemy is certainly known; as that is not the case, at present they are to continue where they are and will do so till I give further orders. I apprized the Governor, that I should call away those Regiments and recommended him to have a Sufficient Number of the Militia to take their place. I would wish to give protection to every Inhabitant, and as far as I can I will; But how can it be expected or with what propriety, that the Army is to be detached and broken to peices? Rhode Island, Connecticut and every other State might upon the same principles demand a part of the Army to remain amongst them, and it might be divided and subdivided till it became too weak to act at any point. I am, etc.[57]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Coryels Ferry, Jersey, July 30, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the Honor to Inform you, that I arrived here on the 28th at Night with Genl. Greene's Division, one Brigade

[57] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

of which passed the River that Evening, that the whole might encamp the more commodiously. Genl Stephen with his own and Lincoln's Division also arrived a little time after at Howel's Ferry, four Miles above this. I have thought proper to halt the whole Army at these two places and at Trenton, till our knowledge of the Enemy's destination becomes more certain. If the Delaware is their object, we are within two days easy March of Philadelphia and can be in time, I trust, to make every necessary disposition for opposing them. On the other hand, If Genl Howe by this expedition to Sea only means a deep feint and should turn his attention again to the North River, we can from hence reinforce General Putnam's Army more expeditiously than if we were farther advanced.

The importance of my receiving the earliest intelligence of the Fleet's arrival, is apparent, and Congress, I am certain, will direct proper measures for obtaining it, and also for transmitting it to me in the most speedy manner. If authentic advice should be had of the Fleet's coming into Delaware, at the same time that it is communicated to me, it will be proper that an express should be sent to Lord Stirling or Commanding Officer at Trenton, to advance with all the Troops from thence. Should this not be done, the Marching of the Troops here, will be considerably delayed. I am &ca.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Coryell's-ferry, July 30, 1777.

Parole Philadelphia. Countersigns Boston, Providence.

The paymasters of those regiments, from which detachments have been made, to form the Corps of Riflemen under Col

[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, as is also the letter sent, which varies from the draft in capitalization only.

Morgan, are without delay to pay off their respective detachments up to the last of May. Col. Morgan's corps now lays at Trenton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Coryell's ferry, July 31, 1777.

Parole Fortitude. Countersigns Success, Victory.

The army is to cross the Delaware with all possible dispatch, and proceed for Philadelphia.

Col. Humpton will take the command of the division commanded by General Lincoln.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Coryells Ferry, July 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have just received information from Philadelphia that the Enemy's Fleet arrived at the Capes of Delaware yesterday, you will therefore please to order the two Brigades which were thrown over the North River to march immediately towards Philadelphia thro' Morris Town and over Coryell's Ferry, where Boats will be ready for them. The Troops to march as expeditiously as possible without injuring the men. I beg you will endeavour to make up your Garrison with Militia from Connecticut and New York as soon as possible; And I desire that you will forward this account by Express to General Schuyler and to the Eastern States and I hope that as they now have nothing to fear from Genl. Howe, that they will turn out their force both Continental and Militia to oppose Burgoyne. I am etc.

P. S. As the Enemy seem now fixed I desire that you may keep two thousand Continental Troops and order the others to march Southward by the same track with the two Brigades.

If any thing should induce me to think that the Enemy mean to send any part of their force back again, I will immediately countermand the March of those Troops.[59]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

½ after 9 A M, Coryells Ferry, July 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am this moment advised by Express, that the Enemy's Fleet is arrived at Delaware. I request that you will proceed immediately to Philadelphia with the Division under your command, in the most expeditious manner you can, observing a good order of March and conducting it so as not to injure the Troops. The route by Coryell's will be best, as there is a sufficient number of boats to transport the Troops and Baggage in a very short time. I am etc.[60]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Coryels Ferry,
10 O'Clock in the Morning, July 31, 1777.

Sir: Your letter of this morning is just come to hand. I have immediately, in consequence of the inteligence contained in it, put all the Troops in motion; and expect they will be with you, or in the neighborhood, by tomorrow evening, and in full time to give opposition to the Enemy, as I cannot imagine their operations will be so sudden, as you seem to apprehend. You will send forward some proper person to meet us, and conduct us to the ground, we are to occupy, that our course may be direct and expeditious. I am, etc.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[60] Th edraft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

PS. As soon as the Troops are fully in motion I propose proceeding to Philadelphia.[61] [N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Coryells Ferry, July 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have this moment received information from Philadelphia that the Enemy's Fleet made their appearance at the Capes of Delaware Yesterday, you are therefore to march as expeditiously as you can with your own and Colo. Ogden's Regiments to Philadelphia, by the way of Trenton, where Boats will be prepared to carry you across, You will take care and not over march your men. Come light, by no means over load yourselves with baggage. I am etc.[62]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Coryells, 10 O'Clock A. M., July 31, 1777.

Sir: I am this Moment Honor'd with yours of 5 OClock this morning, and have accordingly sett the Army in Motion. One Division had Cross'd the Delaware the day before Yesterday, and I am in hopes the whole of the Troops now here will be able to reach Philada. tomorrow Evening. Lord Stirlings Division lies just in my rear and will move on with us. I propose setting off for your City as soon as I can get the Chief part of the Army over.[63] I am, etc.[64]

---

[61] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[63] According to Pickering's *Journal*, Washington arrived in Philadelphia about 10 o'clock p. m., July 31. The following entry appears in "Washington's Expense Account": "To Exps. of a Trip to examine Mud Island, Red Bank and Billingsport 60 ⅔ Dollrs. To Ditto incurred in another trip to Marcus hook 86 Dollrs."

[64] In the writing of John Fitzgerald.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Coryell's Ferry on Delaware, July 31, 1777.

Sir: I was just now honored with your Letter of the 25th Inst. The evacuation of Tyconderoga and Mount Independence, is an event so interesting and so unexpected, that I do not wonder it should produce in the Minds of the People, at least the well attached, the Effects you mention. I am fully in Sentiment with you, that the cause, leading to this unhappy Measure, should be fully and Minutely examined. Public justice, on the one hand, demands it, if it was not the result of prudence and necessity; and, on the other, the reputation of the Officers concerned, if they are not blame worthy. Had not Congress considered that as a Seperate department, appointed the Officers in some instances to that Command themselves, and been fully possessed of all the facts respecting the event that I am; I should not have doubted a Single moment about directing an inquiry. These Matters, I say, have laid me under some doubts as to the line I should pursue; but I am persuaded an examination will be ordered in a few days, either by the Congress or myself, when I hope the Subject will be properly discussed, and *that* done which is right.

As to sending Continental Troops from Peekskill, no more can be detached from thence to the Northern Army, than what are already gone. Two Brigades (Nixon's and Glover's) have been ordered from thence to their Aid; more than were ever intended in the arrangement of our Forces. Not a Man more can go, as all the Troops (I mean Continental) at that post, except two thousand, are called to join this Army. For I am to inform you that Genl. Howe's Object and Operations no longer remain a Secret. At half after nine O'Clock this Morning, I

received an Express from Congress, advising that the Enemy's Fleet, consisting of 228 Sail, were at the Capes of Delaware yesterday in the forenoon. This being the case, there can be no doubt but he will make a vigorous push to possess Philadelphia, and we should collect all the force we can to oppose him.

Fearing, from report and from the event itself, (the abandonment of the Northern Posts) that distrust, Jealousy, and Suspicion of the Conduct of the Officers might arise in the Militia, and that degree of Confidence in them wanted, which would be necessary to Success, and to give a more promising aspect to our affairs in that Quarter, I sent Genls. Lincoln and Arnold to assist in that Command. These two Gentlemen are esteemed good Officers and, I think very deservedly. I am persuaded, nothing, that their judgements shall direct, will be omitted to stop the Progress of General Burgoyne's Arms, as far as in them lies—and, I am equally Sure, their personal exertions and Bravery will not be wanting in any instance. Their presence, I trust, will remove every Ground of diffidence and backwardness in the Militia, and that they will go on when and where their Services are demanded, with a Spirit and Resolution becoming Freemen and the Sacred Cause in which they are engaged. As the Troops are on their March from hence, I shall not add more, than I have the most intire Confidence in your exertions upon every occasion to advance the Common Interest; and that I have the Honor etc.[65]

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abingdon, Willoughby Bertie, *earl* of, prisoners of war, 133*n*.

Absence without leave, officers, cashiered, 23, 59, 113, 144, 211; inquiry, 40; straggling, guards to prevent, 154, 155, 226, 413, 466; guard, 201; paymasters, 256; delay of officers in coming to camp, 281; trials, 361, 401. *See also* Desertion; Discharges; Furloughs.

Abuse and insult, by soldiers, 209, 286, 361; by officers, 245, 268, 286, 287, 400, 401. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, audit of paymasters', 46; Arnold's, 48; delay in regimental claims, 304; need of auditor with army, 442. *See also* Finances.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Acquackanonck, N. J., troops at, 119, 120.

Adams, Abigail, letter to, 47*n*.

Adams, John, on Arnold, letter, 47*n*; Du Coudray incident, letter, 160*n*.

Additional Continental regiments, raising, difficulties, 111, 134, 306, 426, 430, 440; avoiding supernumerary officers, 242; Sheppard's proposed, 242. *See also* Forman, David; German Battalion; Gist, Nathaniel; Grayson, William; Hartley, Thomas; Hazen, Moses; Henley, David; Jackson, Henry; Lee, William Raymond; Malcom, William; Patton, John; Rawlings, Moses; Sherburne, Henry; Spencer, Oliver; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Adjutant general, papers, 10; Pickering, 114–116, 264; acting, 141, 264; and brigade majors, 142; orderly sergeant, 142; Morris's qualifications, 166; deputy at separate department, 300, 301; deputies, pay, 339. *See also* Pickering, Timothy.

Adjutant General's Office, material from, 241*n*.

Agriculture, military trespass on fields, 176, 328, 446. *See also* Fences.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, formation of army, 296, 297.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, regiment to Northern army, 395.

Alden, Roger, brigade major, 391, 405; service, 391*n*.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Alexandria Gazette, material from 76*n*.

Aliens, Washington's opinion and caution on, 8, 136, 197, 264; desertion, 264. *See also* Native Americans.

Allen, John, loyalist, and Apollos Morris, 192, 193.

Allen, *Rev.* John, information, 378; claim, importunity, 439.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

Amboy, N. J., British retirement to, 279, 281, 284, 289, 291, 293, 295, 299; British evacuation, 301, 305, 309, 310, 315, 322, 324, 325.

American Revolution. *See* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Indians; Loyalists; Navigation.

Americans, native. *See* Native Americans.

Ammunition, distribution, 101, 231; care, inspection, 128, 235; supply, conservation, 143, 144, 235; individual accounts, payment for waste, 210; canisters, 273; for Northern army, 380, 385, 392, 408, 410, 428, 433, 448; with recruits, 395; for Highlands, 409, 410; for guards, 423. *See also* Arms; Cartridges.

Amnesty, returning loyalists, 172–175; deserters, 214.

Amphitrite, stores and volunteers by, 2*n*, 7, 15, 30, 49, 318, 323, 396.

Amsbury, William, information under duress, 273*n*, 274*n*.

Anderson, *Capt.* James, subordinate's assault, 59.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, regiment, 60, 153, 401.

Anmours, *Chevalier* d', foreign volunteer, 33, 40, 267; consul, 33*n*; letter to, 265; on French attitude, letter, 265*n*.

Antill, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, post, 89, 90; letter to, 91; and Colerus, 91.

Apply, Aaron, court-martial, 153.

Archbald, *Capt.-Lieut.* Edward, court of inquiry, 370.

Arendt, Henry Leonard Philip, *baron* d', battalion brigaded, 98; letter to, 301; leave, 301; service, 301*n*; Prussian plan, 302.

Armand Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, commission, 71; service, 71*n*; and command, 72; bears letter, 90; Morris's recommendation, 90; partisan corps, instructions, 90–92, 224, 226; Washington's opinion, 91; letters to, 91, 224; court-martial of troops, 343, 344, 435; arms for corps, 416.

Arms, from France, distribution, 2, 3, 7, 15, 49; British bounty for American, 8, 9, 17; ownership question, 26; marking, 26, 202; use, taking aim, 108; care, inspection, 128, 143, 371, 388, 406; firing forbidden and permitted, practice, carrying loaded, 142, 186, 226, 422; waste, unaccountable lack, carried off, 166, 237, 334, 367*n*, 369, 388; distribution to states, conditions, 167, 312, 334, 365, 366, 369; tomahawks, 211; accounting for 212; spears, 222, 236, 272, 367; returns

of distribution (1776), 237; rifles for Morgan's corps, 246; officers' fusees, 256; reporting firing, 297; lock oil, 350; need for southern troops, 368; care in issuing, 416, 417; refused for proposed St. John's expedition, 482, 487. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 11*n*, 73*n*, 109*n*, 134*n*, 224*n*, 265*n*.

Armstrong, *Gen.* John, letter to, 341; militia command, 342.

Armstrong, John, *jr.* (?), appointment, 342.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, promotion, rank, at Philadelphia about it, 16, 47, 48, 67, 427; Ridgefield action, presentation horse, 16*n*; command on the Hudson, 26, 30; Washington's commendations, 26, 48, 377; letters to, 30, 195, 259; accounts, 48; Apollos Morris, 192*n*; command at Philadelphia, 195 passes to women, 199; Howe's June movement, Delaware line, letter, 254, 259*n*, 271; forwards cartridges, 263; sent to Northern army, influence, 377, 427, 430, 433, 434, 438, 507; sending to Fort Schuyler suggested, 459.

Arrowsmith, Joseph, bears letter, 247.

Artificers, army detail for ordnance making, 5; superintendence, 16; French, 37; blacksmiths, 424.

Artillery and corps, from France, alteration, distribution, 2, 15, 37, 191, 235, 318, 319, 323, 398, 400; detachment, 13; French artificers, 37; foreign volunteers, problem, Du Coudray, 76, 148, 149, 159, 187–190, 444; allotment to brigades, 100; state request for field, rejected, 110, 290; assignment of regiments, 117; detail at Morristown, 130; medical treatment of troops, 175; in New Jersey movement (June), 252; for Northern army, 254, 305, 319, 320, 357, 378, 380, 381, 383, 385, 428, 450, 457, 473; promotion in, 276; lack of field pieces, 290, 305; alarm formation, 297; loss in action, inquiry, 307, 359, 370; need of increase in corps, 386; Procter's corps, 415, 416; artillerists as wagoners, 451; abuse of horses, 452*n*; men to a field piece, 457; for Philadelphia campaign, 460. *See also* Cannon; Knox, Henry; Shot and shell.

Ash Swamp, N. J., 113.

Assault, on officers, 59, 201, 286, 361; on noncommissioned officer, 60; justified, 402. *See also* Abuse.

Auditor, needed with army, 442. *See also* Accounts.

Baggage, missing headquarters', 10; restrictions, 63, 129, 152, 212, 235, 344, 456; guard, 375.

Bailey, *Col.* John, regiment for Ticonderoga, 6.

Bakers, superintendent, 16.

Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, artificer regiment, 16*n*.

Baldwin's Mills, N. Y.(?), 424.
Ball, George A., letter possessed by, 317*n*.
Balser, ——, spy, reward, 166.
Banker, Edward, court-martial, 153.
Banks, Thomas, court-martial, 209.
Barbarity, to wounded, evidence exhibited, 167, 195, 239.
Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, at court-martial, 60; detachment, 163–166; letter to, 165.
Barton, *Lieut. Col.* Joseph, attack, 72; loyalist recruiting, 390; service, 390*n*.
Barton, *Lieut. Col.* William, captures Prescott, 416, 419; service, 416*n*; presentation sword, 416*n*.
Bartron, James, loyalist recruit, 390.
Basking Ridge, N. J., and Stirling's movements, 486.
Bateman, Levi, court-martial, execution, 23, 210.
Bathing, regulations, 350, 362.
Baum, *Lieut. Col.* Friedrich, Bennington, 448*n*.
Baylor, *Col.* George, letters to, 83, 108, 264; presentation horse, 83; recruiting, troubles, 84, 109; chaplain, paymaster, 109; dragoons at front, 254.
Beaumarchais, Pierre Augustin Caron de, supply ships, 2*n*, 7, 15, 49, 318, 323; ship captured, 65*n*; and Du Coudray, 148*n*; clothing, 166.
Beeler, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 24.
Benezet, *Maj.* Samuel, ordered to camp, 73.
Bennington, battle of, losses, 448*n*.
Bergen, N. J., plans against, 80, 86, 87, 358.
Bertie, Willoughby. *See* Abingdon.
Betts, Robert, Governor Franklin, 498.
Bicker, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, letters to, 73*n*, 169; ordered to camp, 73*n*, 170.
Biddle, *Col.* Clement, company of pioneers, 246; service, 246*n*; commissary general of forage, 328.
Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, post of regiment, 410.
Bilbao, Spain, American trade, 339*n*.
Billingsport, N. J., works, garrison, 243*n*, 454, 490; Washington at, 505*n*.
Billop, Christopher, Tryon's letter, 240.
Bills of exchange, for prisoners of war, 18.
Blacksmiths, detail, 424.
Bland, Elias, robbed, 59.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, dragoon regiment, plans, 118; natives, 197; concentration for equipment, 198, 327; hard service, 208, 254; rank, 303; letters to, 464*n*, 480; in movement to Pennsylvania, 480, 488.

Blankets, scarcity, 106; stopped by states, 223; supply from prize, 288, 292.

Blaracum, Henry, court-martial, 362.

Bloxom, Levi, court-martial, 286.

Board of War, disposal of arms, 15, 416*n*; letters to, 36, 48, 191, 239*n*, 272, 318, 367, 387, 416, 494; prisoners of war, 36; magazines, 37; on recruiting servants, 56; Howe's movements, 454*n*.

Boats, securing on the Hudson, galleys, 52, 284, 322; whaleboats for Long Island raid, 124, 125, 139*n*; securing on the Delaware, 144*n*, 342; with British army, 234; with American army, 446. *See also* Bridges.

Bond, *Capt.* William, court of inquiry, 23.

Bonum, N. J., British withdrawal, 127.

Booker, *Lieut.* Ralph, court-martial, 269.

Boonton, N. J., army baggage sent to, 375, 379.

Booty. *See* Plunder.

Bordentown, N. J., militia post, 233.

Bordon, Joseph, court-martial, 60.

Borgenhoff, John, court-martial, 425.

Boston, French supplies, 2; removing magazines, 37.

Boudinot, Elias, commissary of prisoners, funds, 18; bears letter, 168; official business with Congress, 168, 191; articles for British prisoners, 195; state exchanges, 336.

Bound Brook, N. J. *See* Middlebrook.

Bounty, British, for American arms, 8, 9, 17; frauds, 13, 14; jumping, trials, 59, 111, 154, 177, 209, 211, 343, 361, 402, 404, 425, 436.

Bowdoin, James, letter to, 407*n*.

Brackenridge, *Lieut.* Samuel, court of inquiry, 23.

Bradford, *Col.* Gamaliel, regiment for Ticonderoga, 6.

Bradford, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 114.

Brady (Bradley), *Capt.* John, company, 361.

Brandon, Alexander, court-martial, 245.

Bread. *See* Fire cake; Ludwick, Christopher; Provisions.

Brewer, *Col.* Samuel, regiment for Ticonderoga, 6.

Breymann, *Lieut. Col.* Heinrich Christoph, Bennington, 448*n*.

Bridges, British floating, for the Delaware, 157.

Brigade majors, appointments, 42, 58, 73, 85*n*, 92, 99, 130, 172, 391, 405; duties, 142, 143, 154.

Brigades, arrangement, 40, 41, 88, 89, 98, 100, 129, 172, 235*n*, 279; dispersed, 40, 89; regulations, 127–129, 143; drill, 155; wagon allowance, 202; assistant quartermaster general, 337.

Brigadier generals, absent from camp, 12, 34, 172, 244, 429; rank, 71; appointments, Conway, 88, 122*n*; for dragoons, 117, 121*n*, 141, 248, 293; police duties, 175; duties as officer of the day, 184.

Briggs, John, court-martial, 402.

Bristol, Pa., rendezvous, 49; movement to, 478, 480, 488.

British army, reenforcements, source, 146, 147, 151, 157, 253. *See also* Burgoyne campaign; Campaign of 1777; Mercenaries; Newport; Philadelphia campaign; Prisoners of war; Raids.

British Museum, material from, 498*n*.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, arrest of commissaries, 176*n*; at court of inquiry, 359, 369.

Brookfield, Mass., magazine, 109, 389.

Brown, John, of Rhode Island, tent cloth, 64.

Bryan, *Vice Pres.* Jonathan, 168.

Bryant, Joseph, court-martial, 153.

Buck, Leonard, court-martial, 23.

Buckelau, James, court-martial, 404.

Bullions Tavern, N. J., 131.

Burgoyne, *Gen.* John. *See* next title.

Burgoyne campaign, information of preliminary movements, 2, 3, 9, 17, 62, 190, 198; reported advance, American reenforcement, 271, 273, 277, 324, 326, 328, 332, 335, 355, 363, 376, 378, 381, 382, 385, 395, 410, 428, 433, 450, 454, 457, 472, 485, 506; reported plan, Washington's skepticism, 273, 277, 332; delaying land march, 275, 333; Howe's expected cooperation, 324, 326, 328, 333, 335, 355, 363, 377, 378, 390, 394, 408, 428, 439, 485*n*, 499, 499*n*; Ticonderoga, 371, 376, 378–380, 382, 384, 387, 389, 392–395, 407, 421, 427, 433, 438, 451, 483, 506; militia call, urge, 377, 386, 395, 415, 429, 430, 434, 457, 463, 485, 503; Arnold sent, 377, 386, 427, 430, 433, 434, 438, 459, 507; British proclamation, forged American reply, 387, 387*n*; Indians, 387*n*; British land advance, 392*n*, 421, 433, 438, 448, 458; Fort Anne, 392*n*; American conditions, spirit, expectations, 392*n*; 395, 408, 421, 433, 438, 448, 472*n*, 473; Fort George, 409, 449; attitude of inhabitants, loyalists, 430*n*, 448, 454; American retirement, positions, 447, 449; British detachments, American opportunity, 448, 459; removing stock, 448; necessity of harmony, 449, 507; British strength, decrease by necessary posts, 458; Lincoln sent,

influence, 459, 462, 463, 485, 487, 491, 507; American force in Vermont, 459; American desertions, 482; Gates-Schuyler, 499*n*. *See also* Hudson River; Mohawk Valley; Northern army.

Burke, Edmund, on Burgoyne's proclamation, 387*n*.

Burlington County, N. J., militia call, 475, 491.

Burnett, Edmund C., *Letters of Continental Congress,* 160*n*.

Burney, Peter, court-martial, 211.

Burns, Robert, court-martial, 436.

Burr, *Lieut. Col.* Aaron, letter to, 306; command, 306.

Burr, Hudson, suspicious character, 494.

Bury. *See* Busy.

Bush, *Maj.* Lewis, 177.

Busy (Bury), Barbara, information, 50.

Butler, William, court-martial, 268.

Butler, *Lieut.* Col. Zebulon, post, 52, 232*n*, 236; detachment at camp, 104, 124; letter to, 236.

Bybecker, John, court-martial, 209.

Calclough, ——, conductor of wagons, 245.

Camp colormen, duty, 171.

Campaign of 1777, expected British movement, direction, precautions, 2, 27, 39, 43, 50, 62–64, 82, 131, 136, 137, 144–147, 150, 157, 163–166, 190, 191, 194, 202, 204, 212, 214, 223, 224, 233, 236, 246, 253, 260, 270, 275, 284, 293, 300, 310, 333, 355; dependence on militia, 46, 49, 77, 119; skirmishes, 47, 53, 72, 133, 244, 284, 295, 307–309, 313, 317, 322, 355, 370; time of taking the field, 74; lost opportunity, 77; plans against Bergen, 80, 86, 87, 358; concealing weakness from enemy, 99; concentration in New Jersey, countermand, 118–120, 135, 157, 232, 293, 311, 313; proposed surprise attacks, 121, 122, 131, 144; British concentration, 127, 209, 234, 241; artillery detachment, 130; British ship transportation, destination, 131, 136, 145–147, 150, 151, 190, 195, 198, 199, 205, 223, 224, 253*n*, 275, 284, 315, 325, 330, 335, 355, 358, 364–368, 381, 383, 409, 414, 439, 445, 447, 451, 453; headquarters moved to Middlebrook, 133, 134*n*, 135, 139; British reenforcement, 146, 147, 151, 157, 253; British floating bridge and boats, 157, 234; British puzzling inactivity (May), 157; Princeton post, instructions and precautions, 232*n*, 243; militia call, posts and movements, 233, 249*n*, 251, 253, 258, 261, 263, 270, 275, 279, 287, 294, 314, 325, 341, 389; British advance in New Jersey, puzzle, 243, 246, 248, 251–254, 258, 263, 266, 271, 272, 274, 314, 316; harassing British, 258, 260, 270; American and British positions (June), 259; Delaware River force, 259*n*; Washington's plans, 260; American

spirit, 261, 267, 270, 294, 295, 314, 341; need of dragoons and intelligence, 262–264; British retirement, American advance, 266, 270, 275, 276, 279–284, 289, 291, 293, 295, 296, 298–301, 312, 314, 317; British depredations, 267, 270, 281, 289, 308, 313, 315, 322, 332, 341; intercepting British supplies, 279, 282; casualties, 298, 308, 309, 314; British sortie to Westfield, 305, 307, 309, 311, 312, 315, 317, 322, 332; British retirement to Staten Island, 322, 324, 325, 332, 335, 339, 353, 355, 358; American dilemma, Hudson or Philadelphia, 330, 331, 333, 336, 339, 341, 342, 356, 363, 365, 368, 414, 416, 445, 449, 451, 453, 462, 470, 472, 499, 502; New England or South as objective, 356, 364, 366, 368, 369, 384, 426, 445, 451, 461, 467, 468, 484; American march toward the Hudson, 377, 378, 386, 390, 393, 399, 406, 408, 409, 414, 418, 437, 439, 445–447, 453, 454; coast guard, 390. *See also* Burgoyne campaign; Hudson River; Newport; Philadelphia campaign; Raids; Recruiting.

Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Archibald, question of exchange, 132; confined in retaliation, 221, 239, 416, 417.

Campbell, *Maj.* John(?), information, 252.

Campbell, *Capt.* Peter(?), question of exchange, 66.

Campbell, *Maj.* Richard, rank, 71.

Canaan, Conn., magazine, 4.

Canada, troops for Howe, 146, 151, 253.

Canadian expedition, prisoners, parole and exchange matters, 354, 419.

Canadian Regiment. *See* Hazen, Moses.

Cannon, recasting heavy foreign field pieces, 318, 323, 396–398; from Fort Lee, 357.

Canteens, care, filling, 370, 375.

Cape May County, N. J., militia call, 475, 491.

Carleton, *Sir* Guy, supposed lake movement, 2, 3, 9, 17, 62; and aid for Burgoyne, 458*n*.

Carmichael, William, on forged manifesto, letter, 387*n*.

Carrington, *Lieut.* Mayo, justified assault on, 402, 403; service, 402*n*.

Cartridges, supply, making urged, 263, 400, 410; canisters and cartouche boxes, 273, 289, 367; and paper for Northern army, 356, 357, 380, 385, 428; described, 423*n*.

Casualties, Danby and Long Island raids, 18, 21, 158, 159, 266; New Jersey movement, 298, 308, 309, 314; returns, 304; Bennington, 448*n*.

Caswell, *Gov.* Richard, Sheppard's regiment, 242.

Catlin, *Capt.* Eli, company, 60.

Cattle, slaughtering regulations, 181, 350; removal before Burgoyne's advance, 448.

Cavalry, foreign volunteers, 31; for Northern army, 35, 139, 254; uniforms, color, stoppage, 53–56, 278; general officer, Reed, 117, 121*n*, 141, 248, 293; recruiting, difficulties, 109, 120, 121*n*, 208, 254, 264; chaplain, paymaster, 109; plans for establishing, lost, 118, 238, 239; character of recruits, nativity, 136, 197, 264; and intelligence, 136, 137; as guard, 144; British uniform, 163; ordered to front, 208, 258, 262, 264; status of horses, 240; troop quartermaster, 273; rank in, 303; Philadelphia campaign, 464. *See also* Baylor, George; Bland, Theodorick; Moylan, Stephen; Sheldon, Elisha.

Cedars, The, prisoners, 354.

Chambers, *Col.* James, at court-martial, 374, 403, 413; regiment, 403.

Champney, Richard(?), bears letter, 15.

Chandler, ——, loyalist, forged manifesto, 387*n*.

Chaplains, for dragoons, character, 109; regimental, advantages, 129, 138, 203; returns, 202, 203; one to three regiments, 438.

Chase, Thomas, 65.

Cheese, for headquarters, 410, 411.

Cheever, Ezekiel, letters to, 237, 365, 399; arms returns, 237; commissary of military stores at Springfield, 367; movements, 399; admonished, 400.

Chesapeake Bay, as possible British objective, 147.

Chester, N. J., movement through, 477, 487.

Chester, N. Y., movement to, 447, 460, 472.

Chester, Pa., militia rendezvous, 463, 471.

Circular letter, to New England, 363.

Civilians, excluded from camp, 154. *See also* Country people.

Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, *Lieut.* William, resignation refused, letter to, 94*n*.

Clinton, *Gen.* (*Gov.*) George, letters to, 4, 18, 291, 324, 391, 473; magazines, 4, 5, 7, 16, 95; recruiting, 19, 305; Highland defenses, inspection, 26, 39, 52*n*; proposed surprise of Kings Bridge, 122; movement of loyalist corps, 291; and possible British movement, 325; Clove road, 365; right to call militia, 454, 457, 467, 473; governor, 455; relinquishment of command, 500*n*.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, letter to, 202; Highland command, 500*n*.

Closs, *Sergt.* Christian, court-martial, 402.

Clothier general. *See* Mease, James.

Clothing, headquarters servants, 11; distribution, partiality, 32, 33, 44*n*, 205, 206, 208, 222, 238, 312; gone astray, distress, 67, 95, 112, 204–208, 223, 224, 237, 257, 278, 288, 292, 300, 388; foreign accounts, 98; from France, 166; over-requisitions, 197, 206, 222, 223; hunting shirts and overalls, 196; company lists, inspection, sale by soldiers, 210, 371; retained by Gates, 222, 237, 258; appropriated by states en route, 223, 238, 292, 389; listing need, 413, 423; issue, 424, 437; too small, 432; policy advocated, 441, 445*n*; effect on discipline, 442. *See also* Blankets; Mease, James; Shoes; Uniforms.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Clymer, George, committee to camp, 374*n*; letter to, 439.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, physician and surgeon general, 20; Sullivan controversy, 364; sick inspection, 424.

Cockran, Joseph, court-martial, 201.

Colerus, *Maj.* Chretien de, letter to, 89; question of command, 89–91; regiment's objection, 179, 180.

Commander in chief, ignored in orders by Congress, 43, 482, 487; power of separate commands, 280*n*, 300, 301; activity, 283. *See also* next title; Continental army; Dictatorial powers; General orders; Headquarters; Military science.

Commander in Chief's Guard, light horse movements, 10; pay, 20; officer, 172; reorganization, specifications, 178.

Commerce, military imports, 2, 7, 15, 49, 65, 166, 318, 339*n*. *See also* Navigation; Secret committee.

Commissary, Hudson River supplies, 2; control over military supplies, 3, 8; inefficiency, resulting scarcity, 25, 54, 130, 136, 373, 441; and move, 144; line officers and control over officials, 176, 186; regulations, 280; pay, 280*n*; threatened resignations, 330; congressional inquiry, 374*n*, 415. *See also* next titles; Arms; Clothing; Equipments; Magazines; Provisions; Quartermaster department; Stores.

Commissary general. *See* Trumbull, Joseph.

Commissary general of forage, 328. *See also* Biddle, Clement; Forage.

Commissary general of issues, need, 319, 389. *See also* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of musters. *See* Mustermaster general.

Commissary of military stores, deputy, 400*n*. *See also* Cheever, Ezekiel.

Commissary of prisoners of war. *See* Boudinot, Elias.

Commissioners at Paris. *See* Deane, Silas; Franklin, Benjamin.

Committee (council) of safety, New York, 454.

Communication, posts, 51. *See also* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse with the enemy.

Company, size rolls, 268, 360.

Connecticut, Danbury raid, 1, 7, 13, 17, 21, 27, 42, 61, 158, 266; magazines, 4; recruiting in, draft, destination, 27, 35, 81, 97, 120, 125, 290; line troops and defense, 43, 60*n*, 81, 95, 96, 103, 124, 126, 140, 146, 164, 196; Long Island raid, 82, 124, 125, 139, 143, 151, 158; number of enlistments, 104; military stores for, 104, 110, 290, 334, 365, 366, 369; Wyoming companies, 232*n*, 405; exchanges, 333, 336; militia call for Hudson, 333, 467, 473, 503. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, 60*n*.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment. *See* Meigs, Return Jonathan.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 55*n*, 410.

Connecticut Third Regiment. *See* Butler, Zebulon; Wyllys, Samuel.

Connol, Jeffries, court-martial, 154.

Connolly, *Lieut.* Michael, bears letter, 391; appointment, 391.

Connolly, *Capt.* Robert, court-martial, 403.

Connor, *Col.* Morgan, acting adjutant general, 264.

Continental army, detail for ordnance making, 5; and local defense, 13, 27, 43, 44, 60, 81, 95, 96, 103, 124, 126, 140, 146, 164, 196, 501; Armand's partisan corps, 90–92; naval detachment, 95. *See also* Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Brigades; Campaign of 1777; Cavalry; Communication; Company; Crimes; Divisions; Drill; Encampments; Fortifications; Funds; Furloughs; General orders; Guards; Health; Indians; Invalids; March; Military departments; Military science; Militia; Music; Officers; Parades; Pioneers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Rangers; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Rewards; Scouting; Signals; Staff.

Continental Congress, Northern army, 3, 9, 12*n*, 35, 377*n*; magazines, 4, 25, 27; state defense, 13, 96; disposal of arms, 15; Arnold, 16, 47*n*; presentations, 16*n*, 83, 140*n*, 416*n*; hospital, 19; Washington ignored in orders, 43, 482, 487; Washington's comments, 45, 75, 161, 316; rank adjustments, 71*n*; foreign volunteers, 75, 76*n*, 148*n*, 160*n*, 180*n*, 187*n*, 193, 194, 470*n*; chaplains, 138, 438; chief of cavalry, 141; encouragement of British deserters, 174*n*; prisoners of war, exchange, 183*n*, 220*n*; Apollos Morris, 192*n*; separate commands, 280*n*; Delaware River defenses, 259*n*; geographer, 372*n*, 445*n*; commissary, 373*n*, 374*n*; Washington's problems to committee at camp, 439–445; food for army, 445*n*; clothing, 445*n*; corps of invalids, 495. *See also* Board of War; Commissioners at Paris; President; Secret committee; Secretary.

Conway, *Brig. Gen.* Thomas, arrival, credentials, Washington's impression, 30, 31, 37; letters to, 88, 97*n*, 129*n*; brigade, instructions,

check-up, 88, 89, 97*n*, 129, 129*n*; brigade major, 130; New Jersey movement, 309, 322; pioneers, 349.

Cook, *Lieut.* Thomas, court-martial, 177.

Cooke, *Col.* William, regiment brigaded, 88.

Cooper, *Rev.* Myles(?), forged manifesto, 387*n*.

Cornell, *Lieut. Col.* Ezekiel, and deputy adjutant general, 301; service, 301*n*.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* letters to, 167, 194; and barbarity, 167, 195, 239; in New Jersey movement, 249.

Coryells Ferry, American army crossing, 475, 490, 492, 500–504; headquarters, letters and orders from, 496–507; magazine, 500.

Council of safety. *See* Committee of safety.

Councils of war, British movements (June), 231, 232, 234; promotions, 232, 272; Sullivan's movements, 281; Hudson River defense, 329, 373; reenforcement of Northern army, 381, 385; at Ticonderoga, 427, 433, 438; Howe's destination (July), 484.

Counterfeits, by army officer, 112.

Countersign, alphabetical order with parole begun, 41; improper divulgence, 177; alphabetical order without parole begins, 202; alphabetical order abandoned, 413; significant, 422, 503.

Country people, treatment in camp, 351.

Courts-martial, general: of officers, 18, 23, 24, 59, 113, 114, 177, 187, 200, 211, 245, 255, 267–269, 286, 287, 317, 400, 402, 403; of rank and file, 23, 24, 59, 60, 114, 153, 154, 177, 201, 209, 211, 268, 269, 286, 287, 343, 344, 361, 362, 401–405, 424, 425, 435, 436; by detachments, 28, 83, 452; detail, orders, 42, 58, 60, 113, 143, 153, 210, 257, 317, 327, 349, 374, 403, 413, 479; acquittal of officer, retrial ordered, 187, 255; regimental, 176.

Courts of inquiry, charges against officers, 22; recruiting graft, 123; rank, 165, 364; line and staff, 176*n*, 186; loss of artillery, 359; Ticonderoga, 506.

Cowardice, officer, 177.

Cranbury, N. J., militia post, 233.

Crane, *Col.* John, artillery for New Jersey, 235; officers, 276.

Crimes and misdemeanors, stabbing a horse, 60; counterfeiting, 112. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Bounty (jumping); Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Discipline; Disobedience; Gambling; Graft; Guards (sleeping); Liquor; Mutiny; Pardon; Provost; Punishment; Sedition; Theft; Treason.

Culp, *Lieut.* Daniel, 23; service, 23*n*.

Cumberland County, N. J., militia call, 233.
Cummings. *See* Cummins.
Cummins (Cummings), *Lieut.* Alexander, court-martial, 400; service, 400*n*.
Cunningham, Hugh, court-martial, 403.
Custis, John Parke, expected at camp, 137.

Danbury, Conn., British raid, retreat, losses, 1, 7, 13, 17, 21, 27, 42, 61, 158, 266; lesson, 42; exchange of prisoners of war, 290.
Daugherty, James, court-martial, 209.
Davidson, John, court-martial, 425.
Davis, James, court-martial, 24.
Davout, ——, foreign volunteer, 470.
Day, Benjamin, brigade major, 42.
Dayton, *Col.* Elias, information, 131; regiment's uniform, 222, 223, 238; letters to, 437, 478, 505; post and movements, Staten Island plan, 437, 476–480, 486, 501; movement to Pennsylvania, 505.
Deal, George, court-martial, 343.
Dean, *Capt.* Samuel, company, 425.
Deane, Silas, foreign volunteers, Du Coudray, 30, 31, 148, 148*n*, 159, 160*n*, 162, 188.
Debow, Luke, court-martial, 201.
De Haas, *Gen.* John Philip, ordered to camp, 34; letter to, 97*n*, 129*n*; special check-up of brigade returns, 97*n*; brigade, instructions, 100, 129*n*; absence, status questioned, 172, 244.
Delaware, recruits, destination, 62; militia call, 46, 49, 471.
Delaware Bay, map required, 372; British ships, 453; Howe's fleet, 503, 504.
Delaware Regiment, brigaded, 100. *See also* Hall, David.
Delaware River, British floating bridge, 157; guarding upper, securing boats, 144*n*, 151, 259*n*, 262, 314, 342; defenses of lower, preparations against British landing, 243, 366, 454, 490, 493, 496; obstructions, 366; map required, 372; crossing of American troops, 488, 490, 492, 502–505; Washington visits works, 505*n*.
Depredations, grazing horses, 176, 328; taking horses, loyalist pretense, 213, 245, 469; British, in New Jersey, 267, 270, 281, 289, 308, 313, 315, 322, 332, 341; complaints, orders against, 297, 345, 348, 413, 465, 469; burning fences, 379, 465, 469; execution for, 452, 465. *See also* Barbarity; Plunder.
Derby, Conn., removing stores, 4, 7, 27, 52.

Desertion, British promotion of American, bounty, 8, 9, 17, 96, 160, 161; American promotion of British, 8, 174*n*; prevalence, causes, 45, 50, 56, 123, 128, 482; trials, penalties, 59, 60, 114, 153, 154, 177, 201, 209, 211, 268, 286, 343, 344, 361, 362, 401–405, 424, 425, 435, 436; measures to prevent, state efforts, 79, 128, 440; admonition, execution, amnesty, 177, 213, 214; British deserters not to be enlisted, 180; from British, regulations, information from, 190, 198, 200; decrease, 198; East India Company story, 198; reporting, 226, 230; by aliens, 264; after fall of Ticonderoga, 482. *See also* Absence without leave; Bounty (jumping).

Dickinson, *Capt.* ——, taverns, 344.

Dictatorial powers to Washington, appointment of officers, 29, 61, 128, 306.

Dinners, at headquarters, 176.

Discharges. *See* Drumming out; Officers (cashiered).

Discipline, enjoined, 94, 199; promotion by drill, 360, 402; unmilitary familiarity, 400; effect of food and clothing, 442. *See also* Cowardice; Crimes; Morals.

Disobedience to orders, by officers, 59, 211, 402; by noncommissioned officers, 403, 436; by private, 436.

Divinney, James, court-martial, 436.

Divisions, arrangement, commanders, 100, 129, 491, 503; deputy quartermaster general, 337; shifting camp, 370; guards and camps on march, 405. *See also* Major generals.

Donnegan, John, court-martial, 436.

Donop, *Col.* Carl Emil Kurt von, relief of German prisoners, 57.

Dorn, Wilhelm, court-martial, 344.

Dougharty, John, court-martial, 402, 403.

Doughty, *Capt.* ——, company, 361.

Doyle, *Capt.* John, charges against, 191.

Draft from militia, Connecticut, 27, 81, 125; as substitute, methods, 78, 440; Massachusetts, 81*n*, 85; New Hampshire, 81*n*.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drill, need, essentials, 41, 106, 128, 155, 255; proposed system, 108: officers and attendance, 360.

Drum, Barney, court-martial, 361.

Drumming out of army, 362, 405.

Drummond, James, *lord,* breach of parole, 337, 338.

Drums, beat regulation, 182, 186. *See also* Music.

Dubois, *Col.* Lewis, movements, 292.

Duck, importation, 339*n*.

Du Coudray, Philippe C. J. B. Tronson, problem of expectations, 148, 149, 159, 162, 387; service, death, 148*n*; at camp, 162; Delaware River works, 243, 496; letters to, 323, 396; and Maudit du Plessis, 398, 399; Washington and advice, 399; and Du Portail, 497.

Dumas, Charles William Frederic, letter to, 387*n*.

Dunfee, Patrick, court-martial, 60.

Du Plessis. *See* Mauduit.

Du Portail, Louis le Bèque (*Chevalier* Derford), Delaware River works, 496; and Du Coudray, 497.

Durkee, *Capt.* Robert, Wyoming company, 405.

Dutchess County, N. Y., militia call, 455.

Dyer, Eliphalet, on Du Coudray incident, letter, 160*n*.

East India Company, and prisoners of war, 133; and deserters, 198.

Eastern department, funds, 35, 37, 290; proposed St. John's River expedition, 482, 487; desertions, 482. *See also* Heath, William.

Eckart, William, arrest, 3.

Edwards, Thomas, court-martial, 153.

Elizabethtown, N. J., troops at, 119, 120, 476, 477; provisions from, 130; militia, 163.

Elliott, *Col.* Thomas, letters to, 280, 431; absence from camp, 280, 281, 431; service, 280*n*, 431*n*.

Encampments, shifting, 370; marking sites on march, 423.

Engineers, foreign volunteers, 76, 496; geographer, 372*n*, 443, 445*n*, 495; Northern army, 381, 385; proposed French corps, 488. *See also* Pioneers.

Equipments, stamping, 26, 405; additional regiments, 113; care, inspection, 128, 370, 388, 406. *See also* Arms; Baggage; Commissary.

Erskine, Robert, appointment as geographer, 372*n*, 443, 445*n*, 495; letter to, 495.

Escott, *Sergt.* Anthony, court-martial, 401.

Etherington, *Lieut. Col.* George, parole, 36.

Eustis, *Capt.* Benjamin, court of inquiry, 370.

Evendon, Edward, court-martial, 201.

Express, relay, 166; escape of British, 485.

Faneuil, ——, foreign volunteer, 482.

Farms. *See* Agriculture.

Farnum, *Capt.* Benjamin, information, 376, 378.

Farrall, Patrick, court-martial, 361.

Farrington, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, crime, 112; cashiered, 112*n*.
Fassett, Robert, court-martial, 436.
Fatigue parties, road repair, 58; liquor ration, 225.
Fees, William, court-martial, 153.
Fell, John, question of exchange, 44; sketch, 44*n*.
Fellows, *Gen.* John, escape of British express, 485.
Fences, destruction forbidden, 379, 465, 469.
Fenton, Lewis, court-martial, 404.
Ferries, Delaware River, crossing by American troops, 488, 490, 492, 502–505.
Field, John, court-martial, 401.
Finances. *See* Accounts; Bills of exchange; Funds.
Fines, soldiers, 23, 211, 401, 404, 405, 425; officer, 211.
Fire cake, 351*n*.
First Artillery. *See* Harrison, Charles.
First Dragoons. *See* Bland, Theodorick.
Fisher, James, character, 106.
Fisher, Samuel, court-martial, 403.
Fishkill, N. Y., removal of stores, 284.
Fishwater, Thomas, court-martial, 201.
Fitzgerald, *Lieut. Col.* John, on officers resigning, letter, 94*n*; letters written by, 170*n*, 194*n*, 203*n*, 290*n*, 359*n*, 364*n*, 366*n*, 391*n*, 392*n*, 417*n*, 418*n*, 452*n*, 462*n*, 479*n*, 501*n*, 505*n*.
Flag of truce, British intelligence under, 67, 489; regulation, 230.
Flemington, N. J., Sullivan's movements, 248, 251; headquarters, letters from, 488–496.
Flemming, Michael, court-martial, 425.
Flour, Ulster County magazine, 5, 15, 16. *See also* Provisions.
Flower, *Col.* Benjamin, on spears, 272*n*.
Fogg, William, court-martial, 344.
Forage, prohibited grazing, 176, 328; scythes, 231; for cavalry, 327; commissary general, 328; regulations, 345; on march, wagoners responsible for crop damage, 446.
Forbes, David, court-martial, 201.
Ford, *Lieut.* Denham, court-martial, 211; service, 211*n*.
Ford, Dennis, court-martial, 23.
Ford, Griffiths, court-martial, 24.

Foreign volunteers, Conway, 30, 31; minor, 31, 33, 40, 76, 79, 323, 324, 470; Washington on problem, 32, 33, 71, 74–76, 159, 444, 482; continental and state commissions, 68–70; Armand, corps, 71, 90–92, 224, 226; engineers and artillerists, 76, 488; question of commands for, 89–91; Du Coudray, troubles, 148, 149, 159, 162; regiment's objection, 179, 180; Lutterloh, proposed special corps, 180; preferment problem especially in artillery, 187–190, 194; Rochefermoy as failure, 485; Du Portail, 496.

Forgery. *See* Spurious letters and manifesto.

Forman, *Col.* (*Gen.*) David, information, 44, 367; command, 64; letters to, 66, 426, 447; alert, 136, 198, 447; position and artillery, 191.

Fort Anne, N. Y., evacuation, 392.

Fort Edward, N. Y., conditions, 392*n*, 395; rendezvous, 438.

Fort George, N. Y., conditions, 392*n*; evacuation, 409, 449.

Fort Independence, proposed surprise, 122.

Fort Lee, cannon from, 357; force at, 455.

Fort Mercer. *See* Red Bank.

Fort Mifflin. *See* Mud Island.

Fort Montgomery, unfinished, 26, 51; as magazine, 161.

Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), Arnold suggested for command, 459; reported British plan against, 485*n*.

Fort Stanwix. *See* Fort Schuyler.

Fortifications, Pompton Plains, 51; Princeton, 106; Morristown, 135; Delaware River, 243, 259*n*, 262, 366, 454, 496, 505*n*; at magazines, 285; lines as traps, 450. *See also* Fatigue parties; "Fort" titles; Hudson River; Obstructions; Tools.

Fosdick, Thomas, brigade major, 405.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, funds, 146; service, 146*n*.

Fourth Artillery. *See* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons. *See* Moylan, Stephen.

Fox, H. M. S., prize, recapture, 483.

Frabricy, Michael, foreign volunteer, not accepted, 76, 79.

France, attitude, true interest, 105, 265, 266, 438. *See also* Beaumarchais; Commissioners at Paris; Foreign volunteers.

Francis, *Col.* Ebenezer, regiment for Ticonderoga, strength, 6.

Franklin, Benjamin, foreign volunteers, 34.

Franklin, *Gov.* William, question of parole to see sick wife, 474, 476, 497, 498; letters to, 476, 497; Betts affair, 498; death of wife, 498*n*.

French alliance, time predicted, 265*n*.

Frits, Michael, court-martial, 403.

Fuel, regulation, 345; fences forbidden, 379, 465, 469.

Funds (military chest), Washington's army, need, supply, 17, 330, 354, 367; prisoners of war, 18; Eastern department, 35, 37, 290; hospital, 146.

Funk, *Mrs.* ——, pass to New York, 198.

Furloughs, limitation, 200; valid, printed, 202.

Galleys. *See* Boats.

Galloway, ——, as headquarters, orders and letters from, 445–456.

Gamble, *Capt.* Thomas, exchange, 48.

Gambling, by officers, 13, 14; orders against, 28, 29, 129.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, post, 35; rank, 164.

Gasner, Christian, court-martial, 435.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, on Ticonderoga, 17; letters to, 24, 44*n*, 61, 87, 489, 496, 499, 504; on Hudson River defenses, 34; implies neglect by Washington, 87, 88; on tents for Northern army, 87*n*, 320; information, 168, 190; appropriates supply of clothing, 222, 237, 258; and Schuyler, intrigue for command, 316, 499*n*; and beginning of Philadelphia campaign, 490, 496, 499, 501, 504; division command, 491.

General orders, familiarity and observance, 41, 141, 142, 152, 199, 200, 371, 412.—(*Morristown: 1777, May*): artificers, 16; hospital, 19; Commander in Chief's Guard, 20; court of inquiry, appointments, court-martial, 22; gambling, 28; officers' use of horses, 41; Virginia brigades, brigades majors, court-martial, 41; brigade major, 58; fatigue party, guard house, courts-martial, appointment, 58; brigade major, 73; church, 77; officers at outposts, brigade major, use of horses, 92; appointments, pay abstracts, rank arrangement, 92; brigade major, 99; arrangement of brigades and divisions, 99; court-martial, 113; aide, church, 114; brigades and divisions, brigade major, 129; (*Middlebrook*): adjutant general, enforcement of general orders, securing camp, firing, pay abstracts, duty of brigade majors, orderly sergeants, 141; provisions, arms and ammunition, Long Island raid, court-martial, duty of brigade majors, horse guards, experimental preparation to move, 142; experiment, baggage, knowledge of general orders, profanity, church, tents, court-martial, guards, 152; (*June*): regimental parades and rolls, drill, straggling, taps, provost, sutlers, rank arrangement, returns of riflemen, 155; musters, guards, police, sick, paymasters, Commander in Chief's Guard, temporary brigade command, brigade major, 170; medical attendance on artillery, springs, police, regimental court-martial control over commissaries, grazing horses, rank arrangement, headquarters dinners, court-martial, 175; butchering,

returns of women, music, control over quartermasters, 181; duties of officers of the day, 183; Lincoln's division, control over staff officials, day guns, paymaster, practice firing, court-martial, 185; discipline, obedience to general orders, furloughs, deserters, courts-martial, 199; readiness to move, marking arms, furloughs, chaplains, 202; court-martial, officers of the day, wasting ammunition, clothing, execution, salad greens, 209; court-martial, tomahawks, tools, account of arms, readiness to move, baggage, appropriating horses, parade, admonition on desertion, amnesty, 210; rum ration, stragglers and suspects, guard and detachment march, sutlers, permitted firing, paymaster meeting, appointment, reporting deserters, conduct of wagoners, 225; guard regulations, emergent provisions, ammunition distribution, scythes, 227; court-martial, regulation of promotion, pioneers, Morgan's corps, rifles, 245; preparation to move, 249; guard regulations, officers and hospitals, 250; court-martial, hospitals, drill, marching, saluting, absent paymasters, 255; medical passes, hospitals, sick list, nurses, prisoners, court-martial, 256; adjutant general, 264; sick ration, court-martial, 267; size rolls, court-martial, 268; brigade arrangement, brigade movements, detachment, 279; guard orders, preparation for march, commendation of pursuit of British, court-martial, 285; court-martial, militia thanked and dismissed, preparations for march, 287; (*Quibbletown*): alarm formation, 296; pickets, firing, warning against depredations, 297; (*Middlebrook*): emergent provisions and camp, 302; carrying out penalties, rank arrangement, orders during action, intelligence to headquarters, casualty returns, 303; establishing camp, church, 308; distribution of wagons, 312; court-martial, return of troops to proper command, 317; (*July*): court-martial, dragoons, sick returns, appointments, grazing horses, 327; preparations for march, appointments, 336; (*Morristown*): court-martial, preparations for march, baggage, forage, fuel, wagon loads, march regulations, 343; court-martial, pioneers, muster rolls, preparation for march, shoes, firelock oil, drill, bathing, butchering, vegetables, ovens, springs, privies, church, 349; court of inquiry, officers and parade, drill, 359; size rolls, court-martial, bathing, rations of independent corps, 360; loss of artillery, shifting camp, care and inspection of equipments, obedience to general orders, tents, 369; sick returns, guards, court-martial, 374; march in light order, baggage guard, pickets, Morristown guard, 375; (*Pompton Plains*): march, baggage, 379; march postponed, depredations, 379; courts-martial, rum, probable movement, brigade majors, 400 (*Van Aulen's*): division guards, division encampments, arms and ammunition, march, salute on march, 405; (*Clove*): neglect of orders, march orders, transportation, clothing, depredations, 412; court-martial, 413; rank, firing, tents, clothing, marking camp, sick, blacksmiths,

422; court-martial, 424; rank arrangement, court-martial, irregular appointments, clothing, march orders, 435; forage, boats, march, provisions, 446; march orders, 446; (*Ramapo*): light march, 456; paymaster, march orders, 464; (*Pompton Plains*): depredations, rambling, 465; (*Morristown*): march orders, 482; (*Coryells Ferry*): abuse of horses, 498; pay of Morgan's corps, 502; march to Philadelphia, division command, 503.

Gentleman's Magazine, forged Washington manifesto, 387*n*.

Geographer, need, appointment, 372*n*, 443, 445*n*, 495.

Georgia, recruiting outside state, 169.

Georgia, vice president of. *See* Bryan, Jonathan.

Georgia Fourth Regiment. *See* White, John.

German Battalion, brigaded, 98, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 154, 209, 361.

Gerritsons Tavern, N. J., 252.

Gerry, Elbridge, and cargoes, 339*n*; committee to camp, 374*n*; letter to, 439.

Gibbs, *Capt.* Caleb, letter to, 10; letters written by, 105*n*, 129*n*, 244*n*, 272*n*, 305*n*, 486*n*.

Giles, Aquila, St. Clair's aide, 114.

Gill, *Ensign* Samuel, court-martial, 113; service, 113*n*.

Ginnings, *Sergt.* Joseph, *jr.* (Daniel, Stephen?), Long Island raid, reward, 140.

Gist, *Col.* Mordecai, letter to, 430; ordered to camp, 431.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, recruiting, 431.

Gloucester, N. J., militia rendezvous, 491.

Gloucester County, N. J., militia call, 233, 475, 491.

Glover, *Gen.* John, brigade, post, 6; leaves for camp, 86*n*; brigade for New Jersey, countermand, 235, 271, 276, 276*n*; letter to, 276*n*; and White Plains detachment, 300, 301, 321, 327; brigade to Northern army, 381, 382, 450, 454*n*, 457, 472, 506; brigade major, 405.

Gordon, *Rev.* William, letter to, 315.

Gorman, Michael, court-martial, 23.

Goy, *Capt.* —— de, bears letter, 396; and arsenal, 399.

Graft, recruiting returns, 7, 8, 12, 14, 45, 123, 191.

Grant, John, court-martial, 404.

Gratewood, Samuel, court-martial, 60.

Gray, Alexander, court-martial, 286.

Gray, Samuel, letter to, 15; magazines, 15, 16.

Gray, *Capt.* William, company, 361.
Graydon, Alexander, prisoner of war, permit to wife, 106*n*.
Grayson, *Col.* William, letter to, 14; recruiting, 14; regiment brigaded, 100; letter written by, 179*n*.
Great Britain. *See* American Revolution; Parliament.
Greaton, *Col.* John, regiment, clothing, 206; to Northern army, 395.
Greaton, Thomas, court-martial, 23.
Greene, *Col.* Christopher, regiment, 404.
Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, inspection of Hudson River posts, 45, 51–53, 116; letters to, 51, 130, 160*n*; division, 100; and cavalry plans, 118; securing camp, 141; Du Coudray incident, letter, 160*n*, 387; divisional practice firing, 186; New Jersey movement, 282, 289, 291, 296, 316; commended, 286; at rank inquiry, 303, 422; and guards, 437; movement toward the Hudson, 447; movement to Pennsylvania, 472, 477, 487, 490, 492, 501.
Greenleaf, ——, bears letter, 416.
Gresham, *Lieut.* ——, death, 265.
Grier, *Lieut. Col.* David, letter to, 73*n*; ordered to camp, 73*n*.
Grifinger, Charles, court-martial, 343.
Grimes, Robert, court-martial, 361.
Guards, drunkenness, 23, 201; at magazines, 28, 38, 85, 109, 284; houses, 58, 135; desertion to enemy, 59; horse, 144; sleeping at post, 153, 344, 404; against straggling and civilians, 154; regulations, 170, 227–231, 250, 374; duties of officers of the day, 184; absence, 201; liquor ration, 225; on march, 226, 285, 297, 375, 405; honors to officers, 230; left in camp on advance, 285; ammunition for, 423.
Guides, for Philadelphia campaign, 491, 493.
Guilford, Conn., Long Island raid, 139*n*.
Gunsell, John, court-martial, 344.
Gurney, ——, loses letters, 278.

Habeas corpus, British suspension of writ for "rebels," 133.
Hackensack, N. J., movement against, 87; troops at, 119.
Hailey, Daniel, court-martial, 209.
Halfpenny, John, court-martial, 361.
Hall, *Col.* David, at court-martial, 318.
Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvil, regiment brigaded, 98.
Hallbrook, *Sergt.* William, court-martial, 59.
Hallett, *Capt.* (*Lieut.*) Jonah, company, 306; service, 306*n*.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 10*n*, 24*n*, 103*n*, 118*n*, 131*n*, 134*n*, 137*n*, 162*n*, 164*n*, 167*n*, 168*n*, 197*n*, 225*n*, 239*n*, 241*n*, 262*n*, 267*n*, 276*n*, 278*n*, 281*n*, 285*n*, 291*n*, 293*n*, 302*n*, 306*n*, 321*n*, 324*n*, 338*n*, 356*n*, 369*n*, 384*n*, 393*n*, 399*n*, 419*n*, 429*n*, 432*n*, 450*n*, 452*n*, 460*n*, 464*n*, 467*n*, 470*n*, 476*n*, 480*n*, 484*n*, 494*n*, 496*n*; on securing Delaware boats, letter, 144 *n*; on clothing, letter, 205*n*; on Highlands, letter, 500*n*.

Hamiston, Abraham, court-martial, 405.

Hammond, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 59.

Hancock, Ebenezer, funds, 35, 37, 290.

Hancock, John, Washington's papers, 10. *See also* President of Congress.

Hardy, William, court-martial, 154.

Harper, John, brigade major, 172; service, 172*n*.

Harrison, *Capt.* Charles(?), question of exchange, 66.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, artillery regiment, post, 117.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters written by, 2*n*, 9*n*, 18*n*, 31*n*, 36*n*, 44*n*, 47*n*, 48*n*, 57*n*, 72*n*, 96*n*, 99*n*, 109*n*, 113*n*, 117*n*, 126*n*, 134*n*, 139*n*, 148*n*, 149*n*, 162*n*, 168*n*, 175*n*, 180*n*, 183*n*, 190*n*, 204*n*, 221*n*, 232*n*, 234*n*, 244*n*, 246*n*, 258*n*, 265*n*, 272*n*, 280*n*, 291*n*, 292*n*, 300*n*, 305*n*, 310*n*, 313*n*, 323*n*, 324*n*, 331*n*, 340*n*, 352*n*, 358*n*, 364*n*, 374*n*, 378*n*, 387*n*, 394*n*, 400*n*, 407*n*, 409*n*, 416*n*, 417*n*, 420*n*, 433*n*, 435*n*, 445*n*, 450*n*, 454*n*, 462*n*, 463*n*, 469*n*, 473*n*, 474*n*, 478*n*–480*n*, 488*n*, 489*n*, 492*n*, 495*n*, 502*n*, 504*n*; at fault, 10; on council of war, letter, 232*n*.

Harrison, *Maj.* William, bears letter, 426; service, 426*n*.

Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, letter to, 84*n*; recruiting, ordered to camp, 84*n*; regiment brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 268, 286, 404.

Haskey, Adam, court-martial, 435.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Ann Hawkes, information, 376*n*.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, post of regiment, 49, 62; officers, 89, 91; regiment brigaded, 100; letter to, 179; regiment's objection to foreign officer, 179, 180; and Sullivan-Cochran controversy, 364; soldiers court-martialed, 404, 435.

Headquarters, Morristown, 1, 336, 337, 481; missing baggage, 10; papers, return, 10; clothing for servants, 11; Mrs. Washington, 11; Middlebrook (Bound Brook), 133, 134*n*, 135, 139, 302; orderly sergeant, 142, 308; dinners, 176; Quibbletown, 296; Pompton Plains, 379, 465; Van Aulen's, 405; Smiths Clove, 407; liquor and cheese for, 410, 411; conditions, 445*n*; Ramapo, 456; Lott's, 477; rent, 477*n*; Flemington, 488; Coryells Ferry, 496.

Health, cleanliness enjoined, 64, 128; salad greens, 210. *See also* Bathing; Medical department; Police; Sick; Smallpox.

Heard, *Col.* Nathaniel, letters to, 5, 118, 194, 325; post, 40; and loyalist corps, 72, 87; field of operation, movements, 119, 120, 249*n*; sutler, 131.

Heath, *Gen.* William, letters to, 2, 37, 85, 109, 162, 205, 288, 304, 338, 394, 438, 481; and recruiting, 6, 305; Conway, 30; funds, 35; Connecticut requisition, 104.

Heister, *Lieut. Gen.* Leonard Philip von, letter to, 57.

Henderson, Alexander, court-martial, 154.

Hendrick, Philip, court-martial, 59.

Henley, *Col.* David, recruiting regiment, equipment, 113, 134; bears letter, 124.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, letters to, 77, 146.

Henry, Patrick, court-martial, 177.

Highlands, direct command, 500*n*. *See also* Fort Montgomery; Hudson River.

Hill, Abraham, court-martial, 209.

Hiltzheimer, Jacob, Washington's horses, 11; service, 11*n*.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 30*n*, 253, 296, 437, 462, 463.

Hite, *Capt.* Abraham, court-martial, 23; service, 23*n*.

Homber, Nicholas, court-martial, 154.

Hoops, *Maj.* Adam(?), bears letter, 376.

Horses, Washington's sale or trade, 10; unauthorized riding in army, 41, 92; stealing by troops, 213, 245, 469; treatment by wagoners, 227, 452*n*; shoeing, 350, 413, 498; for Northern army artillery, 380, 385. *See also* Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, new arrangement, officials, 19, 20; funds, 146; rumors in South on, 161; visitations by line officers, 251, 255, 256; female nurses, 257.

Houston, William Churchill, copy by, 243*n*.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, letter to, 342; proposed St. Augustine expedition, 343.

Howe, *Sir* William, inducements to American deserters, 8, 9, 17, 96, 160, 161; cartel negotiations, 131–133, 182, 215, 220, 233, 239, 242, 291, 489; letters to, 215, 417; in New Jersey movement, 249; exchange of Lee, 489. *See also* Campaign of 1777; Hudson River; Philadelphia campaign.

Howells Ferry, American troops crossing, 488, 490, 492, 502.

Howell's Mill, Monmouth, N. J., 362.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, letter to, 73*n*; ordered to camp, 73*n*.

Hudson River, as possible British objective (May), defensive measures, 14, 19, 26, 34–36, 38, 39, 55, 82, 202; Arnold to command, 26, 30; importance, 34, 43, 45, 52*n*, 124, 140, 232, 322; inspection of posts, report, 45, 51–53, 94, 116; Putnam ordered to, 47, 51, 67, 94, 97, 116; obstructions, 52*n*, 116, 322, 391; inefficient commissary, 54, 55; British not expected, 234; transportation by, 273, 277, 376, 382, 408, 450; new fear of Howe's movement (June–July), American preparations, Washington's march toward, 275, 277, 277*n*, 284, 293, 300, 310, 321, 323, 325, 326, 329, 332, 335, 339, 340, 342, 353, 355, 359, 363, 365, 367, 371, 373, 377, 383, 386, 390, 392–394, 406, 408, 414, 418, 437, 441, 445, 453, 454, 472; militia for, 325–327, 330, 333, 336, 415, 454, 455, 467, 473, 500*n*, 503; warships, 327; ammunition, 409, 410; retained force, 460, 495. *See also* Peekskill.

Hughes, *Col.* Hugh, deputy quartermaster general, tents, 62, 64; letters to, 65, 410; bears letter, 321.

Humphreys, *Maj.* David, bears letters, 139, 258; service, 258*n*.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, letter to, 70; ordered to camp, 70; rank controversy, 422; service, 422*n*; commands division, 503.

Hunter, *Capt.* John, company, 306; service, 306*n*.

Hunter, Joshua, court-martial, 425.

Hunting shirts, as army clothing, 196.

Huntington, *Col.* (*Brig. Gen.*) Jedidiah, information, 25; letter to, 391; brigade major, 391, 405.

Huntington Library, material from, 480, 496.

Hurly, Richard, court-martial, 201, 268.

Hutchinson, Thomas, forged manifesto, 387*n*.

Hyliard, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 59.

Impressment, transportation on march, 348, 475.

Indian dress, for army, 196; and action as means of terror, 236.

Indians, Burgoyne's threat to use, 387*n*.

Inoculation, of recruits, 6, 12, 28, 61, 85, 97; in Washington family, loss, 157; laborers at Mount Vernon, 157, 158; Washington on safety and correct practice, 157; Virginia act against, 158; Washington advocates compulsory, 158; forwarding recruits without, 257, 259.

Intelligence, need, 1, 190; suspected British doctor, 49; British, under flag of truce, 67, 489; from New York City, 130, 452; use of inhabitants, 136; of British plans and movements, 150, 263, 278, 311, 455, 456, 478, 480; reward, 166; British deserters, 190, 198; taking up suspects, 226; spreading British, 240; of British casualties, 298; in

writing, 303; proposed army publication, 443; guides, 491, 493. *See also* Intercepted letters; Maps; Spies.

Intercepted letters, opened and forwarded, 28; British, to Sullivan, 274, 275; American, 278; intentional British, 468, 484.

Intercourse with the enemy, passes to women, 106*n*, 198; illicit correspondence of paymaster of British prisoners, 489. *See also* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Loyalists; Prisoners of war.

Invalids, magazine guards, 28, 38; proposed corps, 495.

Irvine, *Col.* James, letter to, 71*n*; ordered to camp, 71*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 114.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, regiment, recruiting, equipment, 113; officers' pay, 206; information, 271.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, regiment for Ticonderoga, 6.

Jauncey, James, question of exchange, 44.

Jay, John, court-martial, 435.

Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas, letter to, 36.

Johnson, *Sir* John, Mohawk plan, 273*n*.

Johnson, *Sergt.* Martin(?), court-martial, reduced, 436.

Johnson, William, brigade major, 58.

Johnston, *Col.* Francis, at court-martial, 349; rank controversy, 422; service, 422*n*.

Johnston, George, letters written by, 30*n*, 40*n*, 47*n*, 55*n*, 58*n*, 79*n*.

Jolly, *Lieut.* Maybury, court-martial, 177; service, 177*n*.

Jones, *Capt.-Lieut.* Gibbs, court of inquiry, 370.

Jones, John, court-martial, capital sentence suspended, 59.

Jones, *Capt.* Strother, letter to, 61; company, 61; service, 61*n*.

Jones, Thomas, court-martial, 286.

Jones, *Dr.* Walter, physician and surgeon general, 20.

Kemper, Daniel, assistant clothier general, 32.

Kettles, on march, 348; for Northern army, 380, 385, 411, 428, 449.

Kinderhook, N. Y., march through, 289.

King, John, court-martial, 209.

Kings Bridge, N. Y., proposed surprise, 121–123, 144.

Kirtley, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, cashiered, 211.

Klein, David, court-martial, 344.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, magazines, Springfield, 19, 109, 366; distribution of artillery, 37; brigade major, 42; inspection of Hudson River posts, report, 45, 52*n*, 116; brigade arrangement of artillery, 100;

ammunition, 100, 231, 409; Du Coudray affair, 148, 149, 159, 160*n*, 387; and other foreign preferments in artillery, 187; and new field artillery, 319, 398; munitions and artillerists for Northern army, 357, 380, 381, 383; on supply of arms, 388; artillery movements, 416.

Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, Burgoyne campaign, 447*n*.

La Balme, Mottin de, foreign volunteer, pretensions, 31; service, 31*n*.

Lake Champlain, news of British movement, 2, 3, 9, 17, 62, 190, 198; importance of information on, 62.

Lake George, N. Y., defense, 409.

Lamb, *Col.* John, artillery for New Jersey, 235; in Highlands, 460.

Lambert, Jabez, court-martial, 201.

Langdon, John, supplies from France, 2, 15; letters to, 15, 166, 312; Connecticut requisition, 104.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand Tuffin.

Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, brigade to Ticonderoga, 6; letter to, 44*n*; command, 44*n*; information, 378.

Le Bèque du Portail. *See* Du Portail.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, as prisoner, treatment, retaliation, exchange, 132, 220, 221, 239, 416–419, 421, 488; letter from, 134*n*; Reed's letter, 247*n*; letter to, 337; on Drummond, letter, 337*n*.

Lee, Richard Henry, letters to, 18, 33, 74, 159; on Arnold, letter, 47*n*.

Lee, Richard Henry, *Richard Henry Lee,* material from, 34*n*, 76*n*, 161*n*.

Lee, Stephen, court-martial, 59.

Lee, William, Washington's body servant, clothing, 11.

Lee, *Col.* William Raymond, takes funds, 83; recruiting, equipment, 113; and adjutant generalship, 114, 115; improved cartouche boxes, 289; officers' pay, 206.

Leonard, Frederick, court-martial, 435.

Letters from Washington to Joseph Reed, material from, 248*n*.

Levy (Lievens, Lievers), *Judge* ——, Sullivan letter, 274*n*.

Lewis, *Col.* Charles, letter to, 178*n*.

Lewis, *Capt.* George, letters written by, 117*n*, 134*n*, 464*n*; movements, 60, 265.

Lievens (Lievers), *Judge* ——. See Levy.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, aides, 23; division, 100, 225; letters to, 123, 462; guards and grand parade, 185, 186; New Jersey movement, 297; at rank inquiry, 303; movement toward the Hudson, 446; sent personally to Northern army, influence, 459, 462, 463, 487, 491, 507; Washington's opinion, 459.

Lincolns Pass, N. J., 185.

Liquor, drunk at post, 23, 201; sale, 156; officers drunk, 187, 269; guard and fatigue ration, 225; soldiers drunk, 361; general rations, 405; for headquarters, 410, 411; lack of proper, 441.

Litchfield, Conn., magazine, 318, 323; Governor Franklin confined at, 474*n*.

Little, Thomas, question of exchange, 66.

Livingston, *Mrs.* ——, Stirling's discourtesy, 21, 22.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, letter to, 164; rank question, 164.

Livingston, *Lieut.* Henry Philip, Commander in Chief's Guard, 172; service, 172*n*.

Livingston, Philip, letters to, 18, 439; committee to camp, 374*n*.

Livingston, Robert R., on calling militia, letter, 430*n*; letter to, 434.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 44, 389, 475; militia call, 233, 491.

Livingston and Turnbull, clothing agents, 196, 278, 288, 292, 312.

Lloyd. *See* Loyd.

Long, *Col.* Pierce, Fort Anne, 392*n*.

Long Island, raid from Connecticut, 82, 124, 125, 139, 143, 151, 158.

Lott, ——, headquarters, letters from, 477–480.

Lovell, James, letters to, 178, 193, 488.

Lowry, John, court-martial, 209.

Loyalist Commissioners, *Proceedings,* 390*n*.

Loyalists, insults by, 53; exchange, 66; attack by corps, 72; proposed attack on, at Bergen, 80, 86, 87; designs against American commander, 145; proposed amnesty to fugitive, 172–175; pretense for depredations, 213; watch on movements of corps, 291; recruiting, 390; Burgoyne campaign, 430*n*; in British service, right to punish, 444; "green regiments," 477; civilian paroles, 474, 476, 497, 498; at Staten Island, 477, 484. *See also* Intercourse.

Loyd, Evan, court-martial, 153.

Luce, *Capt.* Henry, company, 424*n*.

Ludwick (Ludowick), Christopher, superintendent of bakers, 16; service, 16*n*; letter to, 475; hard bread, 475.

Lush, *Capt.* Stephen, bears letters, 18; service, 18*n*.

Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel, movements, accident, pretensions, 145; service, 145*n*, 178*n*; deputy quartermaster general, rank, 178, 179, 181, 328; letter to, 180; proposed special corps, 180.

Lynch, Michael, court-martial, 23.

McCarl, James, court-martial, 286.

McCarl, William, court-martial, 287.

McCarthy, Dennis, charge against officer, 23.

McCarty, *Lieut.* Daniel, promotion, 14; service, 14*n*.
McClanachan, *Col.* Alexander, at court-martial, 23.
McClintock, Gilbert S., letter possessed by, 236*n*.
McClure (McLure), *Sergt.* Andrew(?), court-martial, reduced, 436.
McCollah, James, court-martial, 424.
McConnel, John, court-martial, 154.
McConnoll, Cornelius, court-martial, 361.
McCurdy, Daniel, court-martial, 425.
McDonald, Alexander, court-martial, 201, 268.
McDonald, *Corp.* James, court-martial, reduced, 24.
McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 1, 4, 13, 21, 25, 39, 45*n*, 67, 94, 107, 146, 276*n*, 293; Danbury, 1; magazines, 5, 7, 16; artillery company, 13; Highland defenses, inspection, report, 26, 39, 52*n*, 94; command, 26; complaint on commissary, 25, 54; and Putnam, 68; Washington's commendation, 107; proposed surprise of Kings Bridge, 122; information, 151; rank dispute, 165; brigade for New Jersey, countermand, 235, 271, 276, 276*n*, 283, 293; pardon of deserter, 362.
McDougall, *Capt.* Ronald T., company, 306.
McGowan, *Capt.* John, company, 269; service, 269*n*.
McGuire, *Sergt.* Michael, court-martial, reduced, 344.
McHenry, *Dr.* James, letter to, 352; question of exchange, 352; service, 352*n*.
Mackey, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 201.
McKinley, *Capt.* Henry, company, 425.
McKnight, Richard, question of exchange, 66.
McMullen, James, court-martial, 404.
McPherson, *Capt.* John, parole, 49.
McVay, John, court-martial, 425.
Magaw, *Col.* Robert, regiment brigaded, 88.
Magazines, British designs against, 3, 15, 28; removal farther inland, 4, 7, 15, 16, 25, 27, 35, 37, 52, 95, 109, 162, 166, 204, 284, 394, 411; guards, militia, 28, 38, 85, 109, 162, 284; fort as, 161; building, 206. *See also* Springfield, Mass.
Major generals, officer of the day, duties, 183, 210, 226. *See also* Divisions.
Malcom, *Col.* William, regiment, 19*n*; letter to, 305; organization of regiment, officers, 305–307; Highland command, 500*n*.
Malloy. *See* Meloy.
Malmedy, François, *marquis* de, bears letter, 64; letter to, 68; continental and state rank, 68–71; command, 72.
Mandeville, ——, headquarters at house, 477*n*.

Maneuvers. *See* Drill.

Manley, *Capt.* John, prize, 339; *Fox* affair, 483*n*.

Maps, Philadelphia campaign, 372, 493; Hudson region, 411. *See also* Geographer.

March, preparation, experimental, 142, 152, 285; guards and detachments, 226; regulations, formation, 255, 345, 350; orders for, light, 337*n*, 375, 406, 437, 446, 464.

Marcus Hook, Delaware River, Washington inspects, 505*n*.

Marksmen. *See* Riflemen.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, of Massachusetts, regiment for Ticonderoga, strength, 6.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, of Virginia, at court-martial, 210, 245, 257.

Martin, *Capt.* Daniel (Moses), court-martial, 18.

Martin, John, court-martial, 401.

Martin, *Lieut.* William, murder by British, 167, 195, 239.

Martinique, supplies from, 3, 7, 65.

Maryland, recruiting, officers, rank controversy, 12, 36, 37, 62; line regiment for defense, 13; and additional regiments, 426, 430. *See also* next titles.

Maryland Fifth Regiment, brigaded, 106. *See also* Richardson, William.

Maryland First Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 403; movements, 403. *See also* Stone, John Hawkins.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 98, 100. *See also* Hall, Josias Carvil.

Maryland Legislature, inefficient recruiting measure, 12, 36; letter to officials, 36.

Maryland Second Regiment, brigaded, 98, 100; officers court-martialed, 317, 349. *See also* Price, Thomas.

Maryland Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 154, 177.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 98, 100. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment, brigaded, 100. *See also* Gist, Mordecai.

Mason, *Col.* David, of Virginia, uniform for regiment, 98.

Mason, *Lieut. Col.* David, of Massachusetts, and cartridges, 400; office, 400*n*.

Mason, Samuel, court-martial, 209.

Massachusetts, recruiting, destination of new troops, 6, 9, 38, 44*n*, 276; and arms, 26; clothing for recruits, gone astray, 67, 95, 112, 204–208, 223, 237, 257, 278, 288, 292, 300, 388; short-term draft, 81, 85;

possibility of invasion, line or state troops, 85, 86, 101–103; zeal, 86, 101; and additional regiments, 111, 113, 134; militia for Burgoyne campaign, 395, 429, 430, 434. *See also* next titles; New England.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 134, 288, 363.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment. *See* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Francis, Ebenezer.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment. *See* Bigelow, Timothy.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment. *See* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment. *See* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment. *See* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 3, 39, 113, 162, 179, 207, 290*n*, 305*n*, 439*n*, 484.

Massachusetts Legislature, letter to, 9.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment. *See* Wesson, James.

Massachusetts Second Regiment. *See* Bailey, John.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment, post, 35. *See also* Alden, Ichabod.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment. *See* Nixon, Thomas.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment. *See* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Third Regiment. *See* Greaton, John.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment. *See* Brewer, Samuel.

Mathews, *Col.* George, at court-martial, 113; service, 113*n*.

Mauduit du Plessis, Thomas Antoine, *chevalier* de, advice on artillery, Du Coudray's objections, 398; position, 399.

Maxwell, *Capt.* ——, question of exchange, 233.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, letters to, 97, 501; check-up on brigade returns, 97; brigade, 130; New Jersey movement, 279, 282, 296, 299; movement toward the Hudson, 437.

Meade, Everard, Lincoln's aide, 23.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, letters written by, 18*n*, 36*n*, 72*n*, 73*n*, 139*n*, 166*n*, 175*n*, 179*n*, 181*n*, 190*n*, 244*n*, 262*n*, 265*n*, 267*n*, 292*n*, 323*n*, 325*n*, 327*n*, 430*n*, 445*n*, 475*n*, 504*n*, 505*n*; on signals, letter, 224*n*.

Mease, James, clothier general, distribution of clothing, and favoritism, 19, 32, 33, 208, 222, 238, 289; letters to, 32, 55, 98, 207, 237, 278, 292, 432.

Medical department, and line, rank question, 364. *See also* Health; Hospitals; Surgeons.

Meigs, *Lieut. Col.* Return Jonathan, Long Island raid, 139, 143, 151, 158; presentation sword, 140*n*.

Meloy (Malloy, Mulley), Charles, court-martial, 343.

Mercenaries (Germans), promotion of desertion, 8; funds and supplies for prisoners of war, 57; at Newport, 126; retaliation on officers, 132, 221, 239, 417; reenforcement, 147, 157; no recruiting among prisoners, 180; question of barbarity, 167*n*; movements, 223; reported capture of transport, 271.

Mercereau, John, information, 50.

Metuchen Meeting House, N. J., American troops at, 298, 322.

Middlebrook (Bound Brook), N. J., headquarters established, 133, 134*n*, 135, 139; letters and orders from, 136–296, 302–337; concentration of army, 157; dragoons at, 464*n*, 488; movement through, 478, 488, 500.

Mifflin, Jonathan, deputy quartermaster general, rank, 328.

Mifflin, *Gen.* Thomas, quartermaster general, tents, 49, 64, 65, 145; letters to, 64, 134, 137, 145, 179, 208*n*, 222, 492; movements, required at camp, 65, 134, 145, 204, 224, 294, 463; subordinates, 137, 138, 179, 181; tomahawks, 212; tools, 212, 356; New Jersey movement, 254; militia, 294; camp sites, 423; guides, 491; Delaware reconnaissance, 493, 496.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military departments, separate, and powers of commander, 280*n*, 300, 301; and pay, 339. *See also* Eastern department; Northern army.

Military power, fear, 160*n*.

Military science and art, officers of the day, 183, 210, 225, 226; guard regulations, 227–231, 250; size rolls, 268; march regulations, 345–349.

Military secretaries and aides, to major generals, 23, 114, 323*n*; right to secretary, pay, 300.

Military stores. *See* Ammunition; Arms; Equipments, Stores.

Militia, New Jersey law, enforcement, 44; dependence on pending new army, 46, 49, 119, 120, 135; fixed term, service outside state, 47; pay, method, abstracts, 80, 283, 291, 304; magazine guards, 85, 109, 162, 285; supernumerary officers, 110; better in small bodies, 147; guarding the Delaware, 151; New Jersey movement (June), dismissed, 163, 233, 249*n*, 251, 253, 258, 261, 267, 270, 275, 279, 287, 294, 314, 325, 341, 342, 389; carry off arms, 166; weakness, 168; right to plunder, 263; prisoners of war, exchange, 290; for Hudson River defense, 325–327, 330, 333, 336, 415, 454, 455, 467, 473, 500*n*; absent general officer, pay, 351, 353; for Burgoyne campaign, 377, 386, 395, 415, 429, 430, 434, 457, 485, 507; for Philadelphia campaign, 453, 462, 463, 475, 476, 491, 501; limitations on use, 471. *See also* Draft.

Miller, *Corp.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 436.

Miller, *Lieut.* ——, British paymaster, 57.

Miller, Frederick, court-martial, 435.
Millstone, N. J., provisions from, 130. *See also* Somerset Court House.
Mitchell, William, British deserter, information, 190*n*.
Mohawk Valley, reported British plan against, 273*n*, 485*n*; Arnold and command, 459.
Monmouth County, N. J., militia call, 279.
Moore, Benjamin, court-martial, 59.
Morals, attention, 129. *See also* Gambling; Profanity; Religion.
Morehouse, Joshua, court-martial, 404.
Mores Creek, N. Y., American position, 447*n*.
Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, letters to, 236, 455, 463, 477; corps as light infantry, post, instructions, 236; rifles, 246; skirmish, 249*n*; New Jersey movement, 282, 291, 295, 301, 308, 312, 313; rations, 362; alert, preparation to move, 437, 455; movement to Pennsylvania, 463, 477, 486, 488, 503; pay, 502.
Morgan, J. Pierpont, material from library, 202.
Morgan, John, court-martial, 404.
Morris, *Col.* Anthony James, letter to, 73; ordered to camp, 73; regiment brigaded, 88.
Morris, *Maj.* Apollos, and adjutant generalship, 166; reconciliation attempt, 191–193; deportation, 192, 193; letter to, 193.
Morris, *Maj.* Jacob, deputy quartermaster general, lack of qualifications, 137, 138.
Morris, Lewis, letter to, 233; sketch, 233*n*.
Morris, Robert, letters to, 18, 90, 134*n*, 191; Armand, 90.
Morristown, N. J., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–137, 337–379, 481–487; artificers, 16; works, guard house, 58, 135; artillery detail, 130; headquarters leaves and returns, 133, 337, 481; troops left at, post of communication, 135, 232, 232*n*, 236, 375, 497, 499; movement through, 490, 492, 503.
Mottersboth, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 401.
Mottin de la Balme. *See* La Balme.
Mount Holly, N. J., militia post, 233.
Mount Hope, N. Y., British at, 371.
Mount Independence. *See* Ticonderoga.
Mount Pleasant, N. J., 185.
Mount Vernon, horses for, 11; inoculation of laborers, 157, 158; number of laborers, 158.
Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, letters to, 53, 121*n*, 474, 479; uniform for dragoons, color, 53–56, 98; character of men, 136, 197; rank, 303;

marching orders, 437; intelligence, 447, 473; movement into Pennsylvania, 475, 479, 488.
Mud Island, Delaware River, Washington inspects, 505*n*.
Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, brigade major, 73; letters to, 97*n*, 129*n*; check-up on brigade returns, 97*n*; brigade, 100; brigade instructions, 129*n*; movement toward the Hudson, 437; movement into Pennsylvania, 464, 487.
Mullens, *Capt.* Thomas, bears letter, 85; brigade major, 85*n*, 92.
Mulley. *See* Meloy.
Murphy, Patrick, court-martial, 404.
Murphy, Thomas, court-martial, 154.
Murphy, William, court-martial, 60.
Music, improvement ordered, 181. *See also* Drums.
Muster, of recruits, 170, 349.
Mustermaster general. *See* Ward, Joseph.
Mutiny, trials, 59, 361, 436; incipient, 169.
Myers, Dennis, court-martial, 153.
Myers, *Lieut.* Christian, court-martial, retrial, 187, 255.
Myers, Matthew, court-martial, 405, 435.
Myers, William, loyalist recruiting, 390.

Nash, *Gen.* Francis, movements, 415; service, 415*n*.
Native Americans, Commander in Chief's Guard, 179; cavalry, 197.
Navigation, arrival of ships at New York, 117, 131; river transportation of troops, 273, 277, 376, 382, 408, 450; importation of ship supplies, 339*n*. *See also* Boats; Ferries; Navy; Obstructions; Prizes.
Navy, American, for Hudson River, 52*n*, 95, 327; service in, as military punishment, 268, 269, 404.
Navy, British, movements, 13, 19.
Neilson (Nelson), *Capt.* John, company, 425.
Nelson, *Capt.* John. *See* Neilson.
New Brunswick, N. J., suggested surprise, 131; British evacuation, 223, 279, 281, 284, 289, 291, 293; American movement through, 488.
New England, as Howe's objective, 356, 364, 366, 368, 369, 384, 426, 445, 451, 461, 467, 468, 484. *See also* Eastern department; states by name.
New Hampshire, recruiting, use of troops, 6, 35, 276; draft, 81; arms and clothing, 312; militia for Burgoyne campaign, 429, 430, 434. *See also* next titles; New England.
New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 137, 199, 224, 233, 249, 252, 263, 280, 296, 364*n*, 365*n*, 453.

New Haven, Conn., removal of stores, 27.

New Jersey, militia law, enforcement, 44; militia in field, 119, 120; taverns, 131, 252, 263, 344, 424; transportation route, 137; militia and Howe's June movement, 163, 233, 234, 249*n*, 251, 253, 258, 267, 270, 275, 279, 287, 314, 325, 341, 342, 389; loyalist recruits, 390; militia in Philadelphia campaign, 475, 491, 501; troops left in, 501. *See also* next titles; Campaign of 1777.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey Fifth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 362.

New Jersey First Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 59, 209, 404; brigaded, 100, 130. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 100, 130; soldiers court-martialed, 436.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officers and soldiers court-martialed, 59, 424; brigaded, 100, 130. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 60, 201, 209, 403, 404, 425; brigaded, 100, 130. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New Jersey Volunteers, loyalist regiment, 390*n*. *See also* Barton, Joseph.

New York, recruiting, use of troops, 35, 36; new state government, 455. *See also* next titles; Burgoyne campaign; Hudson River; Northern army.

New York City, intelligence of posts sought, 130, 452. *See also* Kings Bridge.

New York Council of Safety, letter to, 454.

New York Fifth Regiment. *See* Dubois, Lewis.

New York First Regiment. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment. *See* Livingston, Henry Beekman.

New York Historical Society, material from, 24, 62, 88, 491, 497, 499, 505; *Deane Papers*, 387*n*.

New York Public Library, material from, 237*n*, 392, 464*n*, 477.

New York Second Regiment. *See* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York Third Regiment. *See* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark, N. J., American troops at, 119, 120, 390; provisions from, 130; militia, 163.

Newport, R. I., purpose of British occupation, 126; reported troops from, 126, 131, 134.

Newspapers, and British propaganda, 17.

Nichol, *Capt.* William, company, 268.

Nicholson, William, court-martial, 209.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, brigade at Peekskill, 6; brigade to Northern army, 277, 326, 329, 332, 335, 357, 376, 378, 381, 395, 410, 428, 450, 454, 472, 506.

Noncommissioned officers, reduced, 24, 59, 201, 344, 401, 403, 436; orderly sergeants, 142, 308; reprimanded, 401, 436.

Norcross, *Lieut.* William, letter to, 94*n*; resignation not accepted, 94*n*.

Norris, Peter, court-martial, 362.

North Carolina, troops lack equipments, 98. *See also* next titles.

North Carolina, governor of. *See* Caswell, Richard.

North Carolina Fourth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 425.

North Carolina Tenth Regiment. *See* Shepperd, Abraham.

North Carolina Third Regiment. *See* Sumner, Jethro.

Northern army, returns, 62; Washington's reply to Gates's accusation of neglect, 87, 88; blankets, 106; cavalry, 139, 254; tents, 206, 320, 357, 380, 385, 428, 450, 494; field artillery, 254, 305, 319, 320, 357, 378, 380, 381, 383, 385, 428, 450, 457, 473; commissary, 274; unstable policy of Congress, 316; Gates and Schuyler, 316, 499*n*; as separate department, 339; tools, 356, 357, 378, 380, 385; ammunition, cartridge paper, 356, 357, 380, 385, 392, 408, 410, 428, 433, 448; kettles, 380, 385, 411, 428, 449; engineers, 381, 385; unaccountable lack of arms, 388. *See also* Burgoyne campaign; Lake Champlain; Ticonderoga.

Number Four, N. H., and St. Clair's retreat, 395.

Nurses, women, 257.

O'Bryan, Dennis, court-martial, 362.

Obstructions, Hudson River at Highlands, 52*n*, 116, 322, 391; Delaware River, 366; roads, 383, 393.

Officers, recruiting, neglect, graft, 7, 8, 13, 14, 29, 38, 40, 45, 123, 191; dissipation, gambling, 13, 14, 28, 29; cashiered, 23, 59, 112*n*, 211; drunk at post, 23; reprimanded, 23, 113, 177, 211, 269; distribution of general, 24; allowance for recruiting, 35; Washington's control over appointments, 29, 61, 128, 306; absent without leave, 40; unauthorized riding, 41; delay in coming to camp, orders, 70, 71*n*, 73, 84, 170, 197, 281, 431; resignations not accepted, 94*n*, 128; supernumerary, avoidance, militia, 110, 242, 251; temporary appointment, 128; rangers, 131; and drill and parade, 155, 359, 360, 402; prohibited grazing, 176, 328; duties of officers of the day, 183, 210, 225, 226; limited furloughs, 200; beginning of pay, 206; honors by guard, 230; promotion regulations, 232, 245, 264, 272, 276, 391, 392, 418; hospital visits by line officers, 251, 255, 256; salute, 256, 406; fusees, 256; voluntary apology in general orders, 287; Washington's friends, 342; conduct on march, 346; undue familiarity with men, 400;

conduct unbecoming an officer, 402; rambling, 413, 464; irregular appointments, 436; substitute for recruiting by, 440. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Continental army; Councils of war; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Foreign volunteers; Major generals; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Rank; Staff.

Officers of the day, duties, 183, 210, 225, 226.

Ogden, Gabriel, ordnance foundry, 5.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, at court-martial, 58; marching orders, 437; post and movements, 476, 486, 501, 505.

O'Hara, *Capt.* ——, company, 404.

Olney, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, post, 52, 130, 135, 161, 236; soldiers court-martialed, 60; letter to, 135.

O'Neal, *Corp.* Peter, court-martial, 201.

Orange County, N. Y., militia call, 333, 455.

Orders during action, 303. *See also* General orders.

Oreilly, *Capt.* —— von, bears letter, 57.

Oswald, *Lieut. Col.* Eleazer, artillery for New Jersey, 235.

Ottendorf, *Maj.* Nicholas Dietrich, *baron* de, soldiers court-martialed, 154; service, 154*n*; Armand to command corps, 224, 226.

Ovens, Thomas, court-martial, 59.

Ovens, temporary, 351; sites, 475, 481.

Painter, *Maj.* Gamaliel, superintendent of artificers, 16.

Pannell, William, court-martial, 269.

Paper money. *See* Funds.

Parades, duty of brigade majors, 143; daily regimental, 155; divisional grand, 185, 213; neglect of officers, 359, 402; and foggy morning, 370.

Paramus, N. J., loyalist attack, 72; movement through, 478, 487.

Pardon, of deserters, 177; for depredations, 452. *See also* Amnesty.

Parke, *Maj.* ——, rangers, 131.

Parliament, act on prisoners of war, 133, 221*n*.

Parole, improper divulgence, 177; alphabetical succession with countersign begins, 41; alphabetical succession without countersign begins, 202; alphabetical ends, 413; significant, 422, 503.

Paroles of prisoners of war, violation, 108, 337, 338; Canadian expedition, pay, 290, 354, 419; Governor Franklin's case, 474, 476, 497, 498.

Parr, *Capt.* James, company, 343*n*.

Parrot, *Lieut.* Jacob, court-martial, cashiered, 23.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letters to, 27, 81, 96, 124, 139, 164, 258; detachment court-martial, 28; troops ordered to the Hudson, delay, 82, 124, 140, 164; Long Island raid, 82, 124, 125, 139, 151; brigade for New Jersey, countermand, 235, 259, 272, 311, 325, 326, 329, 331, 335, 340, 357; on capture of Prescott, 421.

Passes, forged, 268.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, brigade for Ticonderoga, 6.

Patten, Abraham, spy, executed, relief of family, 243.

Patterson, *Capt.* Alexander, assault by soldier, 59.

Patterson, *Ensign* Benjamin, court-martial, cashiered, 59.

Patton, *Col.* John, soldiers court-martialed, 60, 201, 269, 403; letter to, 84; ordered to camp, 84; regiment brigaded, 100.

Paulus Hook. *See* Powles Hook.

Pawling, *Maj.* Albert, command, 305, 306; service, 305*n*.

Pay and allowances, Commander in Chief's Guard, 20; detachment, 67; deputy mustermaster, 21; recruiting officers' allowances, 35; stoppage for payment to master of enlisted servant, 56; militia, 80, 304; abstracts, attention, 93, 283, 291, 304; paymaster's, 109; prisoners of war, on release, on parole, 111, 290, 354, 419; temporary appointments, 128; monthly brigade rolls, 129; beginning for officers, 206; regulation, 207; stoppage for wasted ammunition, 210; stoppage for clothing, 278; quartermaster's, 273; commissary, 280*n*; military secretary, 300; deputy adjutant general, 301, 339; long deferred regimental claims, 304; arrears, 330, 367; separate departmental command, 339; absent general militia officer, 351, 353; stoppage for illegal bounty, 361; irregularly appointed officers, 437; chaplain, 439. *See also* next titles; Bounty; Fines; Funds.

Paymaster general, deputies, 79.

Paymasters, auditing accounts, 46, 443; cavalry corps, 109; pay, 109; appointments, 172, 186; line officers' control over, 200; absent, 256.

Payne, Anthony, court-martial, 209.

Peekskill, N. Y., troops ordered to, delays, 6, 28, 30, 35, 36, 38, 81, 124, 146, 164, 197, 207, 325, 326, 331, 335; cavalry for, 120, 121*n*; troops for New Jersey and Northern army, 208, 232, 232*n*, 234, 235, 241, 254, 257, 258, 260, 271, 273, 275–277, 283, 293, 300, 310, 321, 327, 332, 376, 378, 381, 382, 466–468, 473, 490, 491, 493, 503, 506; route to, from east, 289. *See also* Hudson River.

Peers, *Maj.* Valentine, brigade major, 92; court-martial, 267, 286, 287.

Pennsylvania, command of line troops, 24, 25; militia calls, New Jersey movement (June), 46, 49, 275, 294, 314, 341; colonels ordered to camp, 70, 71*n*, 73; militia on the Delaware, 151; recruiting, 160;

Wyoming companies, 232*n*, 405. *See also* next titles; Ottendorf; Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania Board of War, letter to, 29; appointment of officers, 29.

Pennsylvania Council, letter to, 372; Delaware River survey, 490.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, soldiers and officer court-martialed, 23, 24, 154, 177, 402; brigaded, 100; prevalence of desertion, inquiry, 123. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, soldiers and officers court-martialed, 59, 177, 201, 343, 425; brigaded, 100. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 23, 24; brigaded, 100. *See also* Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, appointment of officers, 29; brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 245, 361. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers and officer court-martialed, 153, 269, 361, 402, 403, 436.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, brigaded, 88, 89, 129; soldiers court-martialed, 153, 177, 201, 211, 425. *See also* Morris, Anthony James.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, brigaded, 100. *See also* Irvine, James.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 201, 211, 268, 269, 286, 436. *See also* Grier, David; Irvine, William.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 88, 89, 100, 129; refusal to serve, 169. *See also* Bicker, Henry; Magaw, Robert.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 23, 154; brigaded, 100.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, brigaded, 88, 89, 100, 129; soldiers court-martialed, 153, 154, 405, 435, 436. *See also* Wood, Joseph.

Pennsylvania Thirteenth Regiment. *See* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Twelfth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 59, 177, 361, 425; brigaded, 88, 89, 100, 129. *See also* Cooke, William.

Percy, Hugh (*lord*), Newport, 126.

Perseus, H. M. S., 65*n*.

Perth Amboy, N. J. *See* Amboy.

Peters, Richard, letters to, 49*n*, 321*n*; bears letter, 248.

Philadelphia, as probable British objective, 43, 131, 136, 144*n*, 145, 147, 150, 151, 157, 195, 196, 204, 241; command, 195; removing magazines, 204; Washington in, 505*n*. *See also* next title.

Philadelphia campaign, maps, guides, roads, 372, 491, 493; sailing of British fleet, probable destination, 453, 461, 462, 466, 468, 470, 471, 473, 478, 483, 484, 491, 492, 496, 497, 499, 502; militia orders, 453, 462, 463, 471, 475, 476, 491, 501; Delaware River fortifications and survey, 454, 490, 496, 505*n*; American concentration and movement

into Pennsylvania, 460–468, 472, 475, 477–481, 484, 486–488, 490–493, 500–505; artillery, 460; cavalry, 464, 468; troops left in New Jersey, 476, 486, 497, 501, 505; attack on Staten Island, 477–480, 486, 500; plans against British Delaware landing, 490, 493, 496; halt to await delevolpment of British plans, 496–499, 502; British in Delaware Bay, 503–507.

Philipse, Frederick, question of exchange, 44.

Phinney, *Col.* Edmund, delayed claim, 304.

Pickering, Timothy, departs for camp, 86*n*; appointment as adjutant general, 114–116, 264; order of march, 337*n*; on headquarters in the Clove, extract from Journal, 445*n*.

Pintard, Lewis, agent of prisoners of war, 191.

Pioneers, company ordered, selection, 246, 349.

Piscataway, N. J., skirmish, 47, 53; British withdrawal, 127.

Pittstown, N. J., movement through, ovens, 475, 481.

Plunder, division, 194; militia right, 263. *See also* Depredations.

Police of camp, importance, attention, 64, 128; filth and vaults, 171, 175, 350; springs, 175, 351.

Pompton (Plains), N. J., ordnance casting, 5; post, magazine, militia, 40, 51, 249*n*, 325, 342; Sullivan's division, 340, 342, 353; headquarters, orders and letters from, 379–405, 465–467, 469, 473, 475.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, brigade for Ticonderoga, 6; information, 168, 190.

Pope, *Ensign* John, court-martial, 268; service, 268*n*.

Portsmouth, N. H., cargo ship from France, military supplies, 2, 3, 7, 15; removing magazine, 37, 166.

Powles Hook, N. J., British at, 357.

Prescott, *Gen.* Richard, capture, 415, 420, 421; proposed exchange with Lee, 416–419, 421, 488; confinement, 421.

President of Congress, letters to, 6, 16, 30, 31, 34, 45, 47, 56, 71, 99, 114, 131, 138, 148, 150, 168, 173, 182, 187, 203, 239, 246, 269, 280, 281, 297, 307, 308, 324, 328, 352, 366, 373, 376, 384, 406, 414, 415, 433, 453, 470 (two), 474, 486, 501, 505.

Preudhomme de Borre, *Chevalier,* brigade major, 85*n*, 92; letter to, 98; brigade, post, instructions, 98, 100, 129*n*; movements, 279.

Price, *Col.* Thomas, regiment brigaded, 98.

Princeton, N. J., post, troops, command, 49, 50, 62, 63, 238, 244; works, 106; removing stores, 163; precautions, 232*n*, 233; movement from, 244, 248, 251.

Printing press, need at headquarters, 443, 445*n*.

Prisoners, military, evidence, 257. *See also* Provost.

Prisoners of war, fund and necessities, procuring agent forbidden by British, 18, 191, 218; civilians, exchange, Franklin's parole, 44, 474, 476, 497, 498; fund and supplies for British, illicit correspondence, 57, 195, 489; military-civil exchange disapproved, 66; proposed raid to free, 82; violation of parole, 108, 337, 338; pay after release and on parole, Canadian expedition, 111, 290, 354, 419; cartel negotiations, credit for moribund, impasse, 131–133, 182, 203, 215, 219, 220, 233, 239, 242, 291, 352, 422, 489; Lee, retaliation, 132, 220, 221, 239, 416–419, 421, 488; British act on "rebel," retaliation, 133, 221*n*; treatment, contrast, 216–219, 352; special exchanges, militia, precedence, 290, 333, 336. *See also* Barbarity; Boudinot, Elias.

Prizes, by Americans, 7, 271, 339, 483; French supply ship, release demanded, 65; military requisition of cargo, 288, 292.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, line artillery corps, 386, 415; ordered to camp, 415, 416.

Profanity, admonition against, 152.

Promotion, regulations, 232, 245, 264, 272, 391, 392, 418; artillery, 276. *See also* Officers; Rank.

Providence, R. I., removing magazine, 37.

Provisions, superintendent of bakers, 16; inspection of Hudson River region for supply, 52; vegetables, salad greens, 107, 210, 350, 441; for British by ships, 117, 131; attention to cooking, 128; local supply, 130; vinegar, 142; regulation of distribution, 142; emergent, hard bread, 202, 212, 231, 285, 302, 375, 379, 456, 466, 473, 475, 481, 491, 494; for guard, 230; supply in movement, 252; ovens, sites, 351, 475, 481; inadequate and poor balance, 441, 445*n*; effect on discipline, 442; issue, 446; magazine on the Delaware, 500. *See also* Cattle; Commissary; Flour; Kettles; Ration.

Provost, duties, 156, 269. *See also* Prisoners.

Prussia, suggested treaty, 302.

Public papers, adjutant general, 10; headquarters', 10.

Punishments, cautious use of capital, 18, 50; officers cashiered, 23, 59, 112*n*, 211; capital, suspended, 23, 59, 83, 114, 210, 452, 466; reprimand, officers and soldiers, 23, 113, 154, 177, 211, 269, 401; reduction of noncommissioned officers, 24, 59, 201, 344, 401, 403, 436; officer to ask pardon, 201; sent to serve in navy, 268, 269, 404; carrying out, 303; drummed out of army, 362, 405. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Whipping.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, Hudson River command, 47, 51, 67, 94, 97, 116; letters to, 49, 121, 121*n*, 126, 144, 161, 204, 222, 234, 257, 276, 283, 300, 310, 321, 326, 356, 382, 393, 409, 418, 445, 450, 451, 460, 466, 467, 491, 500*n*, 503; proposed Kings Bridge surprise, 121–123, 144;

loyalist designs against, 145; secretary, 300; on abuse of horses, 452*n*. *See also* Hudson River; Peekskill.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, regiment, sent north, engineering work, 38, 381, 385, 395.

Quakers, militia law, 44.

Quartermaster department, and move, 144; line officers and control over officials, 182, 186. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Express; Magazines; Quarters; Tools; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, qualifications, 137, 138, 145, 178, 179, 181, 328, 337. *See also* Mifflin, Thomas.

Quartermasters, and provisions, 142; regimental and dragoon, 273; pay, 273.

Quarters, at Ticonderoga, 62, 66, 87, 88. *See also* Tents.

Quibbletown, N. J., headquarters, orders and letters from, 296–302.

Rahway, N. J., militia, 164.

Raids, guard against, 27, 43; and sea power, 42. *See also* Danby; Long Island.

Ramapo (Ramapough), N. J., headquarters, orders and letters from, 456–465, 467, 470–473, 475.

Randolph, ——, of Philadelphia, Mrs. Washington at house, 11; bears letter, 46.

Randolph, *Cornet* Charles, promotion, 265.

Rangers, command, Morgan, 131; as light infantry, 236; Indian dress and whoops, 236; rifles, 246.

Rank, punctillio, 11; arrangement, appeal, 12, 71, 93, 156, 164, 176, 422, 435; state disputes, 12, 36; Arnold, 16, 47, 427; Adams on squabbles, 47*n*; resignations over, rejected, 94*n*; controversies over precedence to foreign volunteers, 148, 149, 159, 160*n*, 187–190, 194, 387; cavalry arrangement, 303; Cochran-Sullivan inquiry, 364; date of appointment, 420; indiscriminate bestowing in staff, 442; consideration, 487.

Ransom, *Capt.* Samuel, court-martial, 23.

Ration, sick, 267; independent corps, 362.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, officer of regiment court-martialed, 114.

Reconciliation, Apollos Morris's attempt, 192, 193.

Recruiting, slow, appeals to hasten, complete, and forward by detachments, 3, 9, 13, 14, 28, 35, 38, 43, 60, 84, 95, 96, 124, 148, 161, 164, 207, 276, 305, 386, 395, 439, 440, 483; inoculation, 6, 12, 28, 61, 85, 97; marching, routes, idling, desertions, 6, 38, 49, 56, 62; officers on duty,

neglect, graft, 7, 8, 13, 14, 29, 38, 40, 45, 123, 191; inefficient state measures, troubles, 12, 36, 37; arming, 19; substitutes, draft, 27, 38, 78, 81, 97, 125, 440; troops detained by states, 43, 60*n*, 81, 95, 96, 103, 124, 126, 140, 146, 164, 196; evils of short enlistments, 46, 77; convict servants, 56; officers ordered to camp, 70, 71*n*, 73, 84, 170, 197, 281; inadequate results, dangers, 77, 157, 160, 161, 168, 412, 420, 483; continental and state troops, 86, 102, 103; returns, demand, check-up by brigades, 97, 117, 121, 127, 306; cavalry delays, 109, 120, 121*n*, 208, 254, 264; outside state, 169; refusal to march, 169; no British deserters or prisoners of war, 180; effort in Connecticut, 290; bad results of piecemeal, 388; loyalist, 390; out of other regiments, 403; inquiry into unsuitable recruits, 405; advised method, state recruiters, 440. *See also* Additional regiments; Bounty; Discharges; Militia (dependence).

Red Bank (Fort Mercer), Delaware River, defenses, 243*n*; Washington inspects, 505*n*.

Reed, *Col.* Bowes (Bowles), militia regiment, 233.

Reed, Joseph, adjutant general papers, 10; and command of dragoons, 121*n*, 141, 248, 293; brigadier general, declines, 121*n*; letters to, 141, 247, 293; letter to Lee, explanation and acceptance by Washington, 247; letter written by, 372*n*.

Reed, Lewis, court-martial, 362.

Reed, William B., *Joseph Reed,* material from, 248*n*.

Reese, *Capt.* John, company, 436; service, 436*n*.

Regiments, keeping intact, 40; parades and drills, 155; restoring men to proper, 318. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; and by number and name of state.

Relief, family of executed spy, 243.

Religion, church service in camp, attendance, 77, 114, 129, 153, 308.

Returns and rolls, general, strength of army, 34, 36, 46, 49, 99, 99*n*, 241; military supplies from France, 49; Northern army, 62; daily, 64, 106, 128, 155; Virginia troops, 78, 79*n*; special check-up by brigades, 97; recruiting, demanded, 117, 121, 306; militia, 119; brigade weekly, details, 127, 128; tents, 153, 371; muster, 170, 349; sick, 171, 328; women, 181; chaplains, 202, 203; distribution of arms (1776), 237; arrest for neglect, 268, 286; size rolls, 268, 360; casualty, 304; rolls before march, 345; Hudson River force, 495.

Rewards, presentations by Congress, 16*n*, 83, 140*n*, 416*n*; and punishments, 143; for intelligence, 166.

Reyley, Michael, court-martial, 201.

Reynolds, Michael, court-martial, 269.

Rhode Island, recruiting, destination, 35, 161, 238; holds up clothing, 223, 238; circular letter to, 363. *See also* next titles; New England; Newport.
Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.
Rhode Island Second Regiment. *See* Angell, Israel; Ogden, Jeremiah.
Rice, Nathan, Lincoln's aide, 23.
Richardson, *Col.* William, regiment brigaded, 106.
Riflemen, listing, 156. *See also* Rangers.
Rifles, for Morgan's corps, 246.
Riley. *See* Reyley.
Roads, repair, 58, 411; Smiths Clove, 340, 365; obstruction, 383, 393; information for Philadelphia campaign, 491, 493.
Robbins, *Ensign* John, soldier's abuse, 286.
Robertson, *Lieut.* Tully, court-martial, cashiered, 211.
Rochefermoy, *Gen.* Mathieu Alexis de, brigade for Ticonderoga, 6; failure, sidetracking, 485.
Rocky Hill, N. J., advised post, 232*n*, 244.
Roe, *Capt.* Jesse, court-martial, 245; service, 245*n*.
Rogers, ——, bears letter, 323; aide-de-camp, 323*n*.
Rolls. *See* Returns.
Rose, Jacob, court-martial, 177.
Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 2*n*, 27*n*, 40*n*, 96*n*, 167*n*, 293*n*, 479*n*.
Ross, *Lieut.* George, court-martial, 59; resigns, 59*n*.
Roundabouts, N. J., 279.
Rowley, John, court-martial, 269.
Rum. *See* Liquor.
Rush, *Dr.* Benjamin, physician and surgeon general, 20; letter to, 74; sketch, 74*n*; on postponing active operations, letter, 74*n*.
Russell, *Capt.* Andrew, court-martial, 113; service, 113*n*.
Rutgers University Library, material from, 67*n*, 426*n*, 447*n*.
Rutledge, *Gov.* John, letter to, 354.
Ryan, Henry, court-martial, 177.
Ryan, *Maj.* Michael, brigade major, 99; acting adjutant general, 141; service, 141*n*.
Rynbecker, Philip, court-martial, 403.

Sag Harbor, L. I., raid, 139*n*.
St. Augustine, Fla., proposed expedition, 343, 354.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, and suspected spy, 3; aide, 114; at Ticonderoga, 326; information, 328, 363; and advance against Burgoyne, 332; evacuation of Ticonderoga, retreat, 376, 380, 382, 387, 392–395, 407, 421; on his force, letter, 407*n*; advised court of inquiry, 427, 506; desertions, 482.

Saint-Germain, Claude Louis, *comte* de, Du Coudray, 148*n*.

St. John's River, Nova Scotia, proposed expedition, 482, 487.

Salem County, N. J., militia call, 233, 475, 491.

Salisbury, Conn., removal of magazine, 4.

Salt, security of stores, 162.

Saltonstall, *Gen.* Gurdon, right to pay, 351, 353.

Salute, by officers, 256; on march, 406.

Sanden, *Dr.* ——, exchange, 352.

Sandford, *Capt.* John, company, post, 19; service, 19*n*.

Saratoga campaign. *See* Burgoyne campaign.

Schenck, Peter, court-martial, 404.

Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, letters to, 11, 105, 253, 273, 331, 357, 378, 392, 407, 426, 447, 450, 456, 484; question of resignation, 12; dragoons, 139, 254; movements, 195; information on Burgoyne's early movements, 271; resumption of command, 316; field artillery, 320; on fall of Ticonderoga, letter, 392*n*, 407; on own situation, letter, 392*n*, 395, 472*n*; reproved for superfluous stores, 408; on evacuation of Fort George, letter, 409*n*; on escape of British express, 485*n*; Gates's intrigue against, 499*n*. *See also* Northern army.

Scott, *Capt.* ——, company in additional regiment, 306.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, required at camp, 11; rank controversy, 11; brigade, instructions, 41, 100, 129*n*; letters to, 41*n*, 97*n*, 129*n*; brigade major, 58; check-up of brigade returns, 97*n*; New Jersey movement, 307, 309, 310, 322, 324.

Scouting, instructions, 229.

Scull, *Maj.* Peter(?), bears letter, 419.

Scythes, issue, 231.

Sea power, British, and coast raids, 42; advantage, 331, 356, 462, 470.

Sealing wax, need, 11.

Second Artillery. *See* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons. *See* Sheldon, Elisha.

Secret committee of Congress, clothing accounts, 98.

Secretary of Continental Congress. *See* Thomson, Charles.

Sedition, trial, 436.

Seine, French cargo ship, capture, 65.

Seneca Indians, proposed visit to camp, 254.
Sentinels. *See* Guards.
Servants, clothing for headquarters', 11; recruited convicts, 56.
Seventy-first Regiment, British, deserter, 190.
Seward, *Capt.* Thomas, artillery post, 13.
Shaddock, William, court-martial, 211.
Shannon, Robert, and Sullivan, 276.
Shannon, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 200.
Sharon, Conn., removal of magazine, 4.
Shaw, *Sergt.* Alexander, court-martial, 402.
Shaw, Richard, court-martial, 59.
Shaw, Samuel, brigade major, 42; letter written by, 253*n*.
Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, letters to, 120, 208, 262, 464; organizing dragoons, delay, 120, 121*n*, 208, 254; forwarding letter to, 258; ordered to New Jersey, 258, 262.
Shepard, *Col.* William, regiment, destination, clothing, 44*n*.
Sheppard, *Col.* Abraham, proposed additional regiment, 242; service, 242*n*.
Sherborn, Mass., magazine, 162.
Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, regiment for New Jersey, 235*n*; brigaded, 279.
Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, director general of hospitals, 20.
Shirts, need, 432.
Shoes, need, supply, 238, 292, 350, 432; sizes, 292, 432.
Short Hills, N. J., skirmish, loss of artillery, 307, 359*n*, 370.
Shot and shell, casting, 5.
Shreve, *Col.* Israel, quarters, 58; at court-martial, 414, 424; services, 414*n*.
Sick, inspection, returns, 171, 328, 374, 424; lists, 256; ration, 267; on march, 346; diet as cause, 441. *See also* Health; Invalids.
Sidman's Bridge, N. Y., 291.
Signals, regulation of daily, 156, 182, 186; long distance, 196, 224, 233, 263.
Silliman, *Gen.* Gold Selleck, information, 445.
Silver, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 403.
Sixty-third Regiment, British, at Newport, 127.
Skenesborough, N. Y., removing transportation means, 275; British at, 392*n*, 438.
Skinner, *Gen.* Cortlandt, movements, 223.
Smallpox. *See* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, letters to, 12, 97*n*, 127, 428; required at camp, 12, 429; check-up of brigade returns, 97*n*; brigade, instructions, 100, 127–129.

Smith, Henry, court-martial, 60.

Smith, *Corp.* John(?), court-martial, 59.

Smith, John, court-martial, 211.

Smith, Peter, court-martial, 154.

Smith, *Lieut.* Samuel, of Fifth Pennsylvania, soldier's attack, 287; service, 287*n*.

Smith, *Lieut.* Samuel, of Eighth Pennsylvania, court-martial, 402.

Smith, Thomas, court-martial, capital penalty, 114, 210.

Smiths Clove, question of road, 340, 365; position in, 373; proposed march through, 393; headquarters in, letters and orders from, 407–465, 467, 470–473.

Soap, need, inadequate allowance, 441, 445*n*.

Somerset Court House, N. J., British at, 137, 244, 252, 253, 258, 266; American troops for, 163–166.

South, Howe's possible objective, 366.

South Carolina, governor of. *See* Rutledge, John.

Southold, L. I., raid, 139*n*.

Spain, attitude, 105.

Spalding, Andrew, court-martial, 201.

Spank Town, N. J., British advance, 308.

Spears, supply and distribution, design, 222, 272, 367.

Spencer, *Gen.* Joseph, letters to, 79, 418; claim to separate department pay, 339; on capture of Prescott, 416*n*.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, regiment brigaded, 100, 130.

Spies, suspected British, 3, 131; executed American, 243; American, on Staten Island, 353. *See also* Intelligence.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, at court-martial, 153; service, 153*n*; complaint against officer, apology, 268, 286, 287; New Jersey movement, 285.

Springer, Levi, court-martial, 425.

Springfield, Mass., magazine and arsenal, 2, 3, 8, 15, 19, 35, 37, 105, 109, 167, 318, 319, 323, 365, 367; French ordnance artificers, 37; guard, 38; artillery from, 235; recasting French field artillery, 318, 323, 396–398; Cheever's duty, 400.

Springfield, N. J., magazine removed, 119.

Spurious letters and manifesto by Washington, history, 387*n*.

Staff, superintendent of bakers, 16; line control over officials, 176, 182, 186, 200, 245; and rank, 442. *See also* Adjutant general; Brigade majors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Medical department; Military secretaries; Mustermaster general; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Staten Island, British retirement to, 322, 324, 325, 332, 335, 339, 353, 355, 358; American spies, 353; proposed attack, 477–480, 484, 486, 500.

States, line troops for defense, Washington's objections, 13, 27, 43, 44, 60, 81, 95, 96, 103, 124, 126, 140, 146, 164, 196, 501. *See also* Circular letters; states by name.

Steele, *Capt.* John, company, 401.

Steels Gap, N. J., 263.

Steels Tavern, N. J., 263.

Stephen, *Gen.* Adam, letters to, 53, 80, 86, 119, 462, 481; skirmish, criticized, 53; plan against Bergen, 80, 86, 87; division, 100; New Jersey movement, 297; at rank inquiry, 303; movement toward the Hudson, 446; movement into Pennsylvania, 472, 477, 481, 487, 490, 492, 502.

Sterling, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, relief of British prisoners of war, 195.

Stevens, *Maj.* Ebenezer, artillery promotion, 276; service, 276*n*; to Northern army, 381.

Stevens, *Col.* Edward, at court-martial, 257, 268, 286, 327; service, 257*n*.

Stewart, Charles, commissary general of issues, needed at camp, 330.

Stewart, *Maj.* John, court-martial, 317, 349; service, 317*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, at court-martial, 327, 361, 400; service, 327*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 435.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* letters to, 21, 460, 477, 486, 496, 500 (two); discourtesy to Mrs. Livingston, 21, 22; division, 100, 129; New Jersey movement, 283, 298, 305, 307, 312, 322, 337; at rank inquiry, 303; headquarters, 424; movement toward the Hudson, 447, 454; movement into Pennsylvania, 460, 461, 466–468, 473, 486–488, 490, 492, 496, 499–502, 505; proposed attack on Staten Island, 477–480, 484, 486, 500.

Stoakes, Hezekiah, paymaster, 186.

Stone, *Col.* John Hawkins, returns of regiment, 49; recovery of troops, 318.

Stone, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 83.

Stores, Danbury loss, 1, 7, 17, 27, 61, 66, 158; control over military, 3, 8, 37, 104; at Morristown, 135. *See also* Commissary.

Story, Robert, of Maryland, court-martial, 154.

Story, Robert, of Pennsylvania, court-martial, 425.
Stragglers. *See* Absence.
Strength of forces, magnifying, 258. *See also* Returns.
Succasony, N. J., magazine, militia guard, 249*n*, 325, 342.
Sufferns Tavern, in the Clove, 424, 445*n*, 447.
Sullivan, *Capt.* Ebenezer, pay on parole, 290, 354.
Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 62, 106, 136, 163, 197, 224, 224*n*, 232, 232*n*, 248, 251, 262, 296, 340, 358, 364, 371, 373, 414, 452, 453, 469, 497, 504; Princeton command, instructions, 62–64; division, 100; information, 150; Du Coudray affair, 160*n*, 387; New Jersey movement, 163, 224, 232*n*, 233, 243, 248, 251, 259, 263, 279, 283, 296, 309, 310, 316; intercepted British advances to, 274, 275; commended, 286; at rank inquiry, 303; movement toward the Hudson, 336, 340–342, 353, 371, 373, 414, 418; Cochran controversy, 364; illness, 452; movement toward the Delaware, 460, 461, 466–468, 473, 487, 490, 492, 497, 499, 504; depredations by troops, 465, 469.
Sumner, *Col.* Jethro, soldier of regiment court-martialed, 362.
Surgeons, supply of regimental, 96; regimental, and artillerymen, 175; British charge against American, 352. *See also* Medical department.
Sussex County, N. J., loyalist recruiting, 390; American movement through, 488.
Sutlers, as spies, 131; liquor, 156; strolling forbidden, 226; suspicious purchases from soldiers, 417.
Swain, Francis, brigade major, 73.
Swan, Joseph, court-martial, 201.
Swoden, Joshua, court-martial, 211.
Symes, *Capt.* John, company, 425.

Tactics, proposed establishment of system, 108. *See also* Drill.
Taps, time, 156.
Tarling, Peter, brigade major, 130.
Taverns, Bullions, 131; Gerritsons, 252; Steels, 263; Dickinsons, 344; Sufferns, 424.
Taylor, *Capt.* James, 177.
Taylor, John, court-martial, 201.
Tea, discovery of concealed, 194.
Telescope, Washington's, 263.
Tents, supply, 49, 65; destroyed by British, 61, 66; distribution, uneven, 62, 64–66, 87, 88, 145, 153, 320, 423; cloth for, 64, 65; to accompany troop movements, 95; for Northern army, 206, 320, 357, 380, 385, 428, 450, 494; lack, 257, 259; returns, 371; horsemen's, 371.

Theft, by soldiers, trials, 59, 60, 245, 424.
Third Artillery. *See* Crane, John.
Third Dragoons. *See* Baylor, George.
Thirty-seventh Regiment, British, deserter, 198.
Thomas, Nicholas, letter to, 36.
Thompson, Robert, court-martial, 28.
Thompson, *Gen.* William, letter to, 419; pay claim, 419; unexchanged, 420.
Thompson, *Adj.* William, soldier's threat, 201.
Thomson, Charles, secretary of Congress, letters to, 118, 238.
Thornbury, Joseph, wagonmaster general, 60; and march, 348; and treatment of horses, 498.
Throggs (Frogs) Neck, N. Y., British landing, 25.
Ticonderoga, troops for, haste, delay, 3, 6, 9, 17, 35, 44*n*, 276; strength of force, 17, 407, 428, 438; quarters, 62, 66, 87, 88; conditions (May), 168; considered safe, troops or supplies for, 274, 275, 332, 357; British before, 371; news of fall, 376, 376*n*, 378, 380, 382, 384, 387, 389, 392–395, 407, 421, 433, 451, 482, 483; Schuyler and responsibility, 392*n*; Washington on fall, 407, 427, 434; inquiry, 427, 506.
Tilghman, Tench, letters written by, 3*n*, 6*n*, 10*n*, 27*n*, 32*n*, 39*n*, 45*n*, 49*n*, 62*n*, 67*n*, 80*n*, 81*n*, 88*n*, 151*n*, 164*n*–167*n*, 169*n*, 191*n*–194*n*, 196*n*, 205*n*, 208*n*, 222*n*–224*n*, 233*n*, 235*n*, 237*n*, 238*n*, 249*n*, 252*n*, 255*n*, 259*n*, 263*n*, 273*n*, 276*n*, 278*n*, 283*n*, 288*n*, 390*n*, 296*n*, 307*n*, 311*n*, 326*n*, 333*n*, 341*n*, 342*n*, 351*n*, 354*n*, 357*n*, 365*n*, 367*n*, 372*n*, 373*n*, 379*n*, 382*n*, 389*n*, 395*n*, 410*n*, 411*n*, 414*n*, 415*n*, 422*n*, 426*n*, 428*n*, 429*n*, 431*n*, 433*n*, 437*n*, 439*n*, 451*n*, 455*n*, 463*n*, 474*n*–477*n*, 481*n*, 486*n*, 491*n*, 496*n*–499*n*, 507*n*; on commissaries, letter, 176*n*; on British movements, letters, 249*n*.
Tin, supply, 206.
Tomahawks, distribution, 211; care, 370.
Tools, supply, 39; distribution, 212; for Northern army, 356, 357, 378, 380, 385.
Toussard, *Capt.* Louis, artillery, 323; service, 323*n*.
Transportation, route in New Jersey, 137; harnessing teams, 138; troop allowances, 202, 311; wagon conductors, 245; wagon loads, regulations on march, 345, 347–349, 412, 413, 498; for sudden move, 357; provisions, 475; soldiers as wagoners disapproved, 451. *See also* Baggage; Communication; Horses; Navigation; Roads; Wagonmaster general.
Treason, trial, 18.
Trenton, N. J., movement through, 477, 488, 490, 492, 496, 499–503, 505.

Tronson du Coudray, Philippe C. J. B. *See* Du Coudray.

Troup, *Maj.* Robert, Gates's aide, information, 17, 87*n*; service, 17*n*.

Trow, John, court-martial, 154.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 42, 103, 125, 278*n*, 290, 333, 367, 421; and line troops for state defense, 43, 60*n*, 81, 95, 96, 103, 124, 126, 140, 146, 164, 196; artillery, 290; conditional permit for arms, 334, 365, 366, 369; General Prescott, 421.

Trumbull, Jonathan, *jr.*, information, 371.

Trumbull, Joseph, commissary general, magazines, 16; inefficiency of department, 25, 55, 373; letters to, 54, 135, 176*n*, 410; absent from camp, 130, 135; Northern army commissary, 274; liquor for headquarters, 410, 411; movements, 411.

Tryon, *Gov.* William, reported death, 105, 117; Billop letter, 240.

Turnbull, William, clothing agent, 196. *See also* Livingston and Turnbull.

Turner, Hezekiah, paymaster, 464.

Turner, Israel, court-martial, 362.

Ulster County, N. Y., magazines, 4, 5, 7, 15, 16, 25; militia call, 333, 455.

Uniforms, distribution, 19; dragoon, no red, stoppage, 33, 53–56, 98, 278; British dragoons, 163; New Jersey, 222, 223, 238. *See also* Clothing.

United States Military Academy. *See* West Point.

Van Aulen, ——, headquarters at house, orders and letters from, 405, 406.

Van Buskirk, *Lieut. Col.* Abraham, loyalist corps, attack, 72.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, rank, 164; at Newark, 390.

Van Dyck, John, court-martial, 424.

Van Nests Mill, N. J., British at, 249*n*; American force, 279.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, post, 35.

Van Veghtens Bridge, N. J., post, 236, 279; British movement, 246, 251.

Varick Transcripts, material from, 5*n*, 6*n*, 12*n*–16*n*, 21*n*, 22*n*, 25*n*, 28*n*, 30*n*, 33*n*, 41*n*, 45*n*, 51*n*, 53*n*–56*n*, 61*n*, 64*n*–66*n*, 68*n*, 70*n*, 71*n*, 74*n*, 80*n*, 83*n*, 84*n*, 86*n*, 89*n*–92*n*, 97*n*, 98*n*, 106*n*–108*n*, 113*n*, 116*n*–121*n*, 123*n*–125*n*, 127*n*, 131*n*, 135*n*, 136*n*, 138*n*, 140*n*, 145*n*, 146*n*, 301*n*.

Varnum, *Gen.* James Mitchell, letter to, 60; brigade, 235*n*; New Jersey movement, 279, 296, 297; movement to the Hudson, 325, 326, 329, 331, 335.

Vassall, William (John), forged manifesto, 387*n*.

Vegetables, supply, lack, 107, 350, 441; salad greens, 210.
Vergennes, Charles Gravier, *comte* de, Beaumarchais, 148*n*.
Vetbryker Mill, N. J., 251.
Vinegar, supply, 142.
Virginia, recruiting, poor results, convict servants, proposed draft, 56, 77–79, 148; regimental strength, 79*n*; possible British designs, preparations, 147; act against inoculation, 158. *See also* next titles.
Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick.
Virginia Eighth Regiment, officer and soldiers court-martialed, 23, 211; brigaded, 41, 100; paymaster, 186.
Virginia Eleventh Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 24; brigaded, 40, 41, 100. *See also* Morgan, Daniel.
Virginia Fifteenth Regiment, brigaded, 40, 41, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 209, 341. *See also* Mason, David.
Virginia Fifth Regiment, brigaded, 100.
Virginia First Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 400, 425.
Virginia Fourteenth Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 404. *See also* Lewis, Charles.
Virginia Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 41, 100; officer and soldiers court-martialed, 113, 211. *See also* Elliott, Thomas.
Virginia Ninth Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 201, 209, 286. *See also* Mathews, George.
Virginia Second Regiment, brigaded, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 153. *See also* Spotswood, Alexander.
Virginia Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 40, 41, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 153. *See also* McClanachan, Alexander.
Virginia Sixteenth Regiment, brigaded, 41.
Virginia Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 100.
Virginia Tenth Regiment, officers and soldiers court-martialed, 23, 268, 269, 361, 425; brigaded, 100. *See also* Stevens, Edward.
Virginia Third Regiment, brigaded, 40, 41, 100; soldiers court-martialed, 209, 436. *See also* Marshall, Thomas.
Virginia Thirteenth Regiment, brigaded, 100.
Virginia Twelfth Regiment, brigaded, 41, 100.

Wade, *Capt.* Francis, letter to, 166.
Wagonmaster general. *See* Thornbury, Joseph.
Wagons. *See* Transportation.
Walcott, *Lieut. Col.* William, reported killed, 117.

Walker, *Sergt.* John, court-martial, 401.
Wallace, Hugh, question of exchange, 44.
Walton, George, letter to, 169; recruiting outside state, 169.
Ward, *Col.* Joseph, mustermaster general, deputy, pay, 21, 93.
Warner, *Col.* Seth, Burgoyne campaign, 376, 378.
Warren, James, letter to, 101; importations, 339*n*.
Washington, George, horse trade, 10; criticism of Congress, 45, 161; movements, 133, 296, 298, 302, 313, 336, 377, 380, 406, 407, 414, 437, 445, 460, 465, 472, 475, 477, 481, 487, 488, 491, 501, 505, 505*n*; advocates compulsory inoculation, 158; on criticism, 295; commissions for friends, 342; optimism, 408, 447; on minor annoyances, 439. *See also* American Revolution; Commander in chief; Mount Vernon.
Washington, John Augustine, letters to, 156, 313; inoculation of family, 157.
Washington, Lund, George Washington's affairs, 11; inoculation, 157.
Washington, Martha, movements, traveling expenses, 11, 223.
Washington, Samuel, inoculation of family, loss, 157.
Water, sanitation, care of springs, 175, 350, 351.
Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, at Ticonderoga, 17; letters to, 24, 97*n*, 129*n*, 252, 463; ordered to main army, 24; inspection of Hudson defenses, report, 52*n*; check-up of brigade returns, 97*n*; brigade, instructions, 100, 129*n*; brigade major, 99; New Jersey movement, 253, 282, 291; sent ahead to Philadelphia, 462, 463.
Waynes Gap, N. J., 263.
Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, letters to, 10*n*, 363.
Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, letters to, 117, 196, 411, 420; recruiting, poor results, 117, 118, 412, 420; excessive requisition for clothing, 196, 197, 222; ordered to camp, 197; regiment for New Jersey, 235*n*; *Correspondence,* material from, 412*n*, 421*n*; officers, commissions, 420.
Weedon, *Gen.* George, command, 50; brigade major, 92, 268; letters to, 97*n*, 129*n*; check-up on brigade returns, 97*n*; brigade, instructions, 100, 129*n*; New Jersey movement, 285; movement into Pennsylvania, 465, 487.
Welsh, John, court-martial, 177.
Wesson, *Col.* James, regiment for Ticonderoga, 6.
West Point Military Academy, material from, 129*n*.
Westchester County, N. Y., militia call, 455.
Westfield, N. J., sick removed, 119; British advance, 305, 307, 309, 311, 312, 315, 317, 322.
Wetherby, ——, character, 390.

Whaleboats. *See* Boats.
Wharton, Thomas, *jr.*, letter to, 372.
Whipping, as military punishment, 23, 24, 59, 60, 153, 154, 177, 201, 209, 211, 268, 269, 286, 287, 343, 344, 361, 402–405 424, 425, 435; summary, 347, 348.
Whipple, William, letter to, 18.
Whitcomb, *Capt.* Benjamin, lake reconnaissance, 190.
Whitcomb, *Col.* John, delayed claim, 304.
White, *Col.* John, bears letter, 168; recruiting outside state, 169; service, 169*n*.
White, Thomas, court-martial, 286.
White House, N. J., movement through, 475.
White Plains, N. Y., question of post, 300, 301, 321, 327.
Whitehead, John, court-martial, 59.
Williams, Henry, bears British letter, 468*n*.
Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, regiment brigaded, 98.
Williamson, Matthew, *jr.*, information, 298*n*.
Willis, Enoch, information, 190*n*.
Wilmington, Del., military rendezvous, 471.
Wine, for headquarters, 410, 411.
Winsor, Justin, *America,* 387*n*.
Women, returns of camp, 181; nurses, 257; and march, 347, 375.
Wood, Abraham, court-martial, 177.
Wood, John, court-martial, 59.
Wood, *Col.* Joseph, letter to, 71*n*; ordered to camp, 71*n*; regiment brigaded, 88.
Wood, Thomas, court-martial, 23.
Woodbridge, N. J., movement through, 488.
Woodford, *Gen.* William, letters to, 40, 97, 129*n*; brigade, instructions, 40, 41, 100, 129*n*; brigade major, 42; check up on brigade returns, 97*n*.
Woodruff, *Lieut.* Lewis, deputy mustermaster, 93; service, 93*n*.
Wooster, *Gen.* David, death, 17.
Worcester, Mass., magazine, 109.
Wyllys, *Col.* Samuel, regiment, 404.
Wynch, Herman, court-martial, 361.
Wyoming, companies, 232*n*, 236, 405.

Young, Charles, deputy clothier general, movements, 32, 237, 257, 278; instructions, 222, 223; letter to, 223.

Date ~~Loaned~~

Mar 2 '41

FEB 13 1962 F			
RET'D FEB 16 1962			

Library Bureau Cat. no. 1138

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01542 84